The Beeson Family

A History of the Beeson Family from Edward Beeson, who Emigrated from England to America in 1682/1684, to Jane Beeson, who Died in Guilford County, North Carolina, in 1792.

Including the Grubb and Other Related Families

Compiled by Richard T. Martin

Published 2026

Copyright © 2026 by Richard T. Martin

Copies for non-commercial, personal use are permitted. Inquiries may be made at rtmsharp99@gmail.com

Introduction

This history spans four generations of the Beeson family. It begins with Edward Beeson, who emigrated from England to America in 1682 or 1684, and ends with Jane Beeson, who died while giving birth in Guilford County, North Carolina, in 1792. Edward was one of the first to leave England in the great Quaker migration to the Delaware Valley. He later settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1713. Edward and Rachel's son, Richard Beeson, who was born in 1684, and his wife, Charity Grubb (1687-1761), were noted ministers in the Society of Friends. They moved to West Virginia, and eventually to Guilford County, North Carolina, where they both died. Charity Grubb's ancestry is traced back to its roots in Cornwall County, England. (The Grubbs resided in Cornwall County at least from the thirteenth century.) Benjamin Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, died in Randolph County, North Carolina, in 1794. His daughter, Jane Beeson, married John Bond in 1778, but she died when she was thirty-two years old.

The first part of this account concentrates on my direct-line ancestry, with the history of more distant relatives being in the latter four additions. The narrative is straight forward and rarely explains the historical setting in which events transpired.

The Beeson Family is 410 pages long, has 147,783 words, 791 photographs and 26 maps. One of the things that I enjoyed most about compiling this account was visiting family sites and personally taking many of these photographs.

I chose a non-traditional way of showing the change in generations by stating the direct-line relationship of each individual to me, Richard T. Martin. For example: Edward Beeson is given as my Ninth Great-Grandfather, and his son, Richard Beeson, is shown as my Eighth Great-Grandfather. This makes it clear when a generation has changed, but it could be bothersome to non-related researchers. Older relatives will probably need to subtract a generation, while younger generations will need to add a generation or two so that Edward Beeson becomes their Tenth or Eleventh Great-Grandfather. Of course, with the passing of years more generations will need to be added.

The Beeson Family is one of thirty-six histories that I have written over the past twenty-six years. The other histories are *The Ashbrook, Barker, Beeson, Bond, Bowles, Bratton, Buckingham, Capps, Cocke, Farrar, Fulk, Hastings, Houghton, Huntington, Jefferson, Massey, Mattix, Morgan, Nisbett, Onyett, Phillips, Rogers, Sharp, Sidenbender, Smith (2), Tinker, Van Gundy,* and *Whitney Family*. These books are also compiled with other information in two encyclopedic publications entitled *My Father's House* and *Worthy to Remember.* (In 2023, I wrote abridgements of these two books.) During this time, I also wrote a history about my stepfather's ancestors, the Crocker family, which is entitled *Seasons to Remember*. In 2026, I wrote a history of my wife's ancestry entitled *The Kopacz and Porucznik Families*. Each of these histories can be viewed on my website: americanfamilyhistory.com.

Remembering or honoring the dead is not new to man's history. The most notable examples are the monuments in Egypt. The Romans are known to have venerated the memory of their noble ancestors. A thousand years ago the sons of Viking rulers placed rune stones over their father's burials. However, most of these monuments are now gone. Even more recently erected gravestones have not endured, having crumbled or eroded away. For example, in the Ancient Burying Ground in Hartford, Connecticut (the city's oldest cemetery), only 415 monuments remain of the original 6,000 burials. Most of our ancestor's homes vanished long ago, and many church and civil records are gone. Few people, even among the wealthy, wrote personal histories and fewer yet survive to this day. Usually, the best we can hope for is a few pieces of information about their lives and the circumstances in which they lived.

Since most of man's history has been lost, it is good to do what we can to record, remember, and appreciate "the old ones." This record is my attempt to preserve through photographs and the written word some of the history of my ancestors.

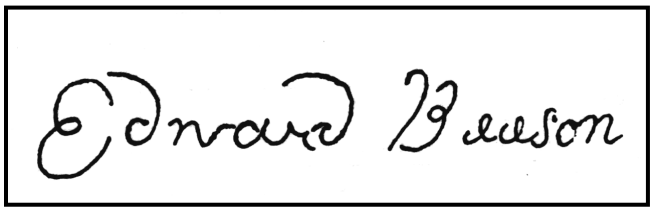
(A note to the LDS reader: Everyone named in this history has had their ordinance work completed with few exceptions—see 110-year rule.)

The Beeson Family

A history of Edward Beeson, Ninth Great-Grandfather, who immigrated to America about 1682, to Jane Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandmother, who married John Bond. An account of John Grubb, Ninth Great-Grandfather, and his ancestors, to Charity Grubb, Eighth Great-Grandmother, who married Richard Beeson, a Quaker, in 1706.

Edward Beeson* (9th Great-Grandfather; 1652-1714) was probably born about 1652 in Lincolnshire, England. The place of Edward's birth has not been established, but Lincolnshire is considered a good candidate because his son, William, later returned to England and lived in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire. Edward immigrated to America in 1682 or 1684, from England. Edward married **Rachel Pennington** (9th Great-Grandmother; 1662-1709), about 1679, probably before they immigrated to the Delaware Valley. Edward is understood to be the son of **Thomas Beeson** and **Ann Peake** of Lancaster County, England. Edward and Rachel settled in "Irishtown," New Castle County, Delaware. This village later became a part of the ninth ward of Wilmington, New Castle County, Delaware. Edward's brother, **Richard Beeson** (9th Great-Granduncle; about 1655), accompanied him to America, but eventually returned to England. Later, Edward moved his family to Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania. He was living there in 1701 and is shown owning a house near Stoney Creek in an early layout of the town made in 1702.

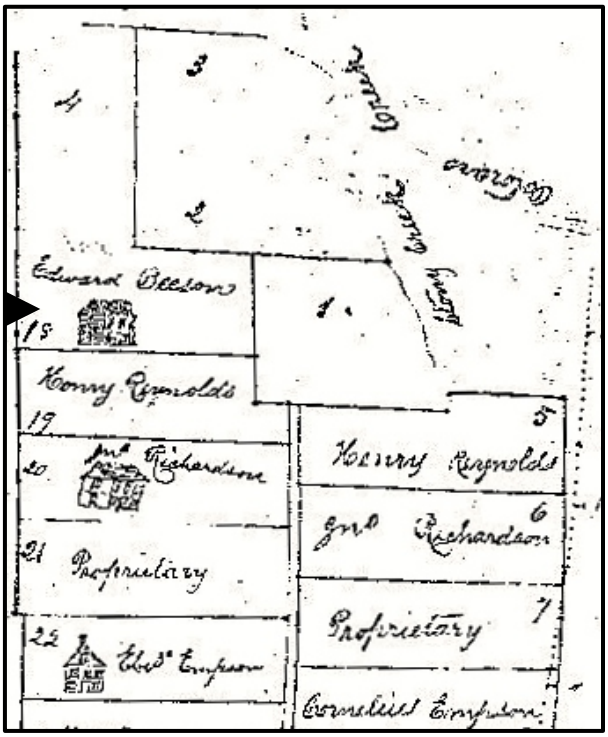
Above: *The Welcome* sailed for America on September 1, 1682, and entered Delaware Bay late in October 1682. William Penn landed in New Castle and then came up the Delaware River to Pennsylvania. Drawing made by Arnold Anderson in 1931. Edward Beeson (9th Great-Grandfather) came to America on this ship or a similar one between 1682 and 1684. Below: Signature of Edward Beeson.



Edward may not have been a Quaker, as his name has not been found in the records of the Society of Friends. Nevertheless, he lived among the Quakers

****Descent of Edward Beeson to Marion Sharp, Jr.: Edward Beeson, 9GG; Richard Beeson, 8GG; Benjamin Beeson, 7GG; Jane Beeson, 6GG; Elizabeth Bond, 5GG, Cynthia Mattix, 4GG, Sarah Capps, 3GG, Willie Stephens (Nisbett), 2GG, Carlos Sharp, GG, Marion Sharp, Sr., Grandfather, Marion Sharp, Jr., Father.***

and all of his children were of that faith. Rachel Pennington may have been the daughter of Isaac and Mary Pennington. Isaac and Mary were prominent early members of the Society of Friends, and Mary was the mother-in-law of William Penn, the



Above left: Map of the township of Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, "according to a survey made during the 3rd Month of 1702," showing Edward Beeson's lot (arrow). Above right and below: Land once owned by Edward Beeson in Nottingham in the early 1700s.

founder of Pennsylvania. (See *Pennington Family Supplement* at the end of this history.)

Edward Beeson (9th Great-Grandfather) "obtained 980 acres of land located in the southwestern corner of Chester County, Nottingham Township, Pennsylvania, near the Maryland line." The land survey was made 3rd month 1702. "Here he made himself a new home and lived until his death, which occurred in March 1714." William Penn himself probably made the grant to Edward.

Edward also purchased 266 acres in Brandywine Hundred on the Delaware River, near Tweedy Hook in New Castle, Delaware, on April 28, 1702. He conveyed this land to his son, Edward, on January 7, 1709/1710. (*Deed Book B, Volume 1*, page 171, New Castle County, Delaware.)

"Daniel Wharley of Giles Chalfont, County of Bucks, England, and Mary, formerly Mary Pennington (half-sister to William Penn's first wife) conveys 1,250 acres to Edward Beeson of Irishtown, in the county of New Castle, Planter, March 10 and 11, 1703" (*Philadelphia Deed Book F*, page 546).

Edward was given permission from three Chester County commissioners to settle on a tract of land near Nottingham, which was originally owned by Thomas Taylor in 1706.

Above: Land owned by Edward Beeson (9th Great-Grandfather) in Nottingham, Pennsylvania, in the early 1700s.

Edward received a warrant for 799 acres of land in Chester County, Pennsylvania, on September 28, 1709. The original order to survey this acreage still exists in the Manuscript Department of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. The back of this paper is endorsed in the handwriting of Edward Beeson and reads, "This eighteenth day of May 1711, I Edward Beson of Nottingham do asine over unto Richard Buefingtong, Benjamin Hickman, Thomas Buefintong and Richard Buefintong Juner all of westown in the county of Chester, this with in warrant. As witness my hand, EDWARD BEESON."

Edward and Rachel Beeson were the parents of five children, all born in New Castle County, Delaware: **Richard Beeson** (1684-1777), Edward Beeson (about 1685-1725), Isaac Beeson (about 1692), Anne Beeson (1689), and William Beeson (about 1694).

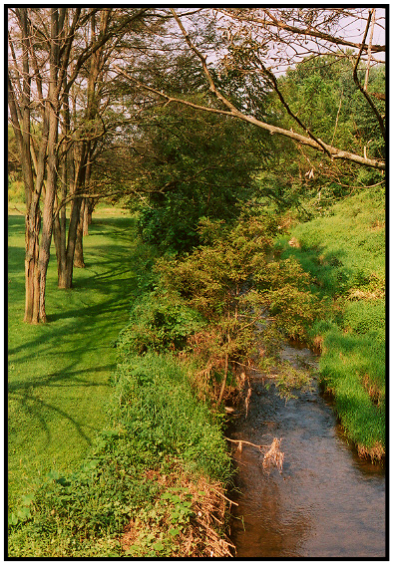
After Rachel died, Edward married Elizabeth. One record gives her as "a widow Holmes" when she married Edward Beeson. She has also been referred to as the daughter of Henry Grubb. Elizabeth and Edward had two daughters: Elizabeth Beeson (born about

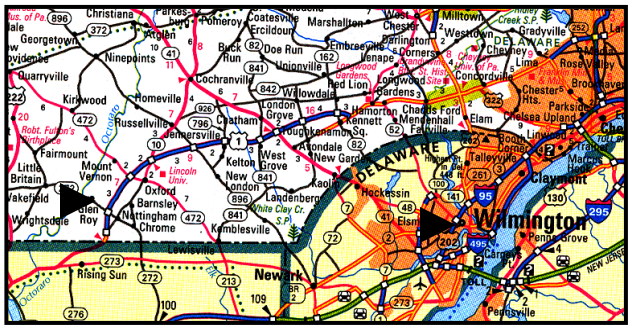
1710) and Rachel Beeson (born 1712/1714; died about 1732). Elizabeth and Rachel were probably born at West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania. After Edward died, Elizabeth Grubb Holmes Beeson married Joseph Rich.

Left: Stony Creek next to Edward Beeson's land in Nottingham. Above and below: Ancient house near Edward's land.

The will of Edward Beeson was the first will recorded in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Prior to that time all wills from that part of the country were recorded in Philadelphia. "I Edward Beeson of Nottingham, being laid on a bed of sickness and not knowing how the Lord may dispose of me as to my natural Life therefore I do make this my last will & testament and does declare all other will or wills made or done by me to be void and of none effect. First my will is that I be decently buried & my funeral expenses and all debts be duly payd. 2ly, I give to my son Edward & his heirs 142 acres & a half of Land Laying by nessamonty. 3rd, I give unto my son **Richard** (8th Great-Grandfather) and his heirs one tract of Land Laying near Southampton in the County of Bucks, containing 290 acres Lying on Sculkill. 4ly, I give to my son Richard and his heirs one tract of Liberty Land containing 25 acres lying on Sculkill. 5ly, I do give to my son William my west Lot Laying in Nottingham also I give unto him 48 pounds which my Executors is to lay out for him in building him a house & buying him such necessaries as they may see most needful for him for making a plantation, also I give unto him all my waring apparel except two great coats, which two coats I give to Edward

& **Richard**. Edward is to have which he pleases, also I give to my son William one coat of Carsey that is at the weavers, also my will is that if my son William should dy without ishew Lawfully begotten, then the land is to go to the Lawful heirs. 6ly, I give to my daughter Ann Cloud Twenty pounds. 7ly, my will is that after my former wife's children have had their portions that all my personnall estate be divided betwixt my widow and my daughter Elizabeth according to Law. 8ly, my will is that my widow shall have the plantation whereon I live with all the profits thereof during her widowhood or natural Life and after my widows marrying or decease, then I give it to my daughter Elizabeth & her heirs. 9ly, my will is that my executors & their heirs shall have all that Land which I have purchased of Daniel Wharley & by Warrant to me by the Commissioners bearing the date of 14th day of Septr, 1709, to dispose of as they see occasion, and I desire yt my wife shall give to the child yt she is now gret with, if it should live when born, forty pounds and Lastly for a full and finall performance of this will I do by these presents make & ordain my dear and well beloved wife and son **Richard** the sole executors of this my last will and Testament as witness my hand and Seal this Twentieth of the sixth month, called August 1712. Signed, Sealed & Delivered before us Andrew Job and James King—Chester County. Signed Edward Beeson (Seal)."





Top left: Nottingham Friend's Meeting House; now a home. Right: Creek by or on Edward's land in Nottingham. Above: Location of Nottingham, Pennsylvania, and Wilmington, Delaware. Map courtesy of Rand McNally and Company, Copyright © 2003.

Possible Ancestry of Edward Beeson, Ninth Great-Grandfather

Most of the Beesons now living in the United States are believed to be descendants of Edward Beeson, above. His ancestry has not been proven, but circumstantial evidence provides some clues.

"The family is of English origin, and the name is a corruption of Beeston, which is an old family of or near Leeds, England. Lineages can be traced back to the fifteenth

century in the personage of Thomas Beeston of Beeston, a small village near Leeds, down through his great-great-grandson, Sir George Beeston, who was living in 1595.

Left: Pevensey Castle where William the Conqueror and his knights first landed in England. Above: The field where the Battle of Hastings took place in 1066. Bezon, an officer in William's army, probably fought at Hastings and in other battles. Top: Rebecca Martin, age eight; she is wearing chain mail with a Norman soldier at Hastings; April 2004. She is a direct descendant of Bezon.

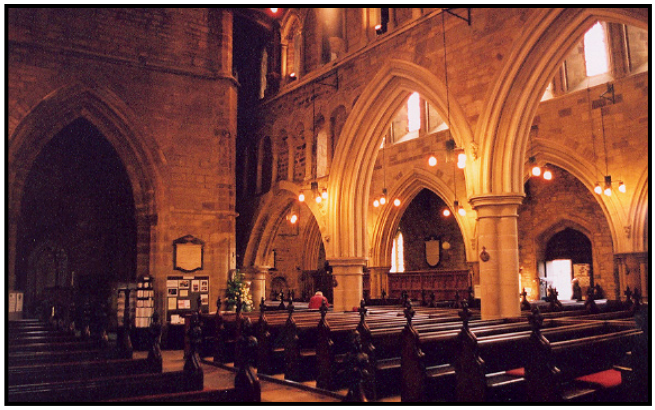
The Coat of Arms born by both of these families is the same and is of the ancient family seated at Cheshire at a very early period—blazoned, 'Argent, a bend between six bees sable. Crest, on a mount Vert a Castle, or issuing there from an arm embowed brandishing a sword."

"Tradition states that the Beesons were of French origin, and that there was an officer in the army of William the Conqueror named Bezon. After the Norman Conquest, he became an officer in the Royal Guard. His descendants settled in the Isle of Man, where one of them married a daughter of the ruler of the Island. He afterwards returned to

Lancashire, where his descendants became numerous and can still be found" (*A History of the Beeson-Beason Family*, page 1).

Thomas Beeson, Tenth Great-Grandfather

Thomas Beeson (probable 10th Great-Grandfather) was born about 1628 in England and died after 1650



This page: St Mary de Castro in Leicester, England, April 2004. Thomas Beeson and Ann Pecke (10th Great-Grandparents) were married here. Lower left: Wall of the original church, which dates from Norman times.

in Lancashire County, England. Thomas married **Ann Pecke** (10th Great-Grandmother) about 1650, at St. Mary de Castro in Leicester, England. Ann was born about 1632 and died after 1650 in Lancashire County. Thomas and Ann were the parents of two children: Presella Beeson, born in 1650 and baptized at Mary de Castro, Leicester, England; and **Edward Beeson**, born about 1652 in England, and died March 1714 in Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania. *The Beason Family*, by Arline Beason-Peckham and Charles Wesley Peckham, Sr., page 22, notes that the proof of Thomas and Ann being the parents of Edward who immigrated

to the New Castle, Delaware, area about 1677 is according to the best information that can be found at present. The authors state, "Future research may show something

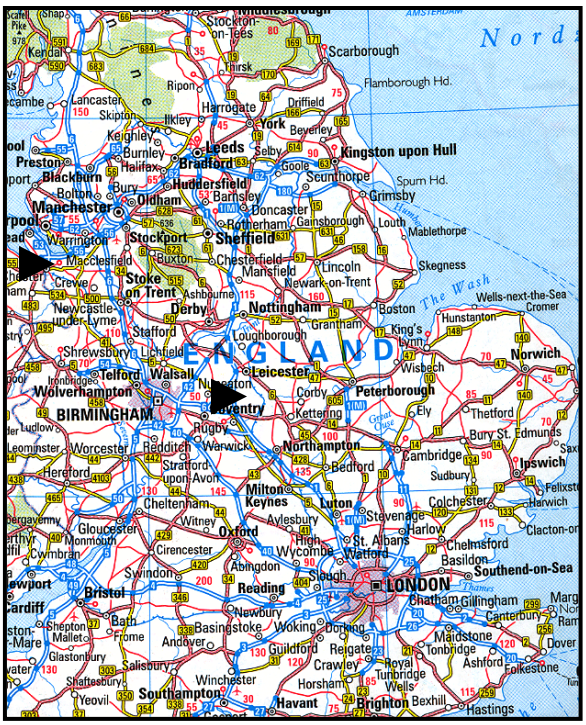
This page: Leichester, England. Top: Former entrance to the castle enclosure near St Mary de Castro. Right: Street by the church and an ancient house. Interior of St. Mary de Castro. Thomas Beeson and Ann Pecke (probable10th Great-Grandparents) were married in front of the middle post about 1650.

different. Information currently is very limited. However, we believe this the best hypothesis based on the material we have gathered."

The Beeston Family of Beeston and Bunbury, England

Beeston Castle is located adjacent to Bunbury in the northwest area of Cheshire, England. The ruins are now in a state of "picturesque decay." Edward the immigrant may descend from the Lords of the Manor of Beeston (spelled Beeson in some records) and Bunbury. Professional genealogists employed by the authors of The Beason Family could establish no direct lineage. Nevertheless, they strongly believe that this is the correct Beeson line in England. "Beeston at the Conquest formed part of the possessions of Robert Fitz Hugh, baron of Malpas, under whose successors the Beestons

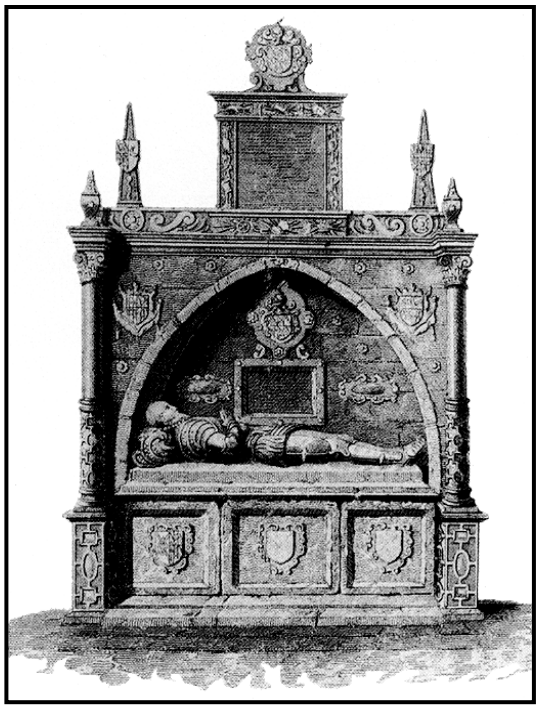
held their manor." The line runs from Sir George Beeston to Alexander de Bunbury. Sir George Beeston was the son of Sir Hugh Beeston, Knight. Hugh lived to be very old, outliving both of his sons. He was Receiver-General for the crown in Cheshire and North Wales. Hugh (who acquired Beeston Castle) was the son of Sir George Beeston, who

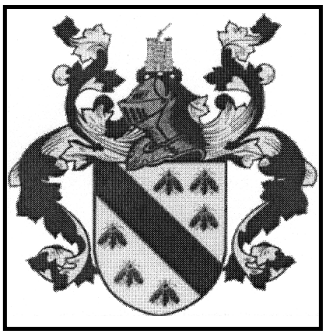


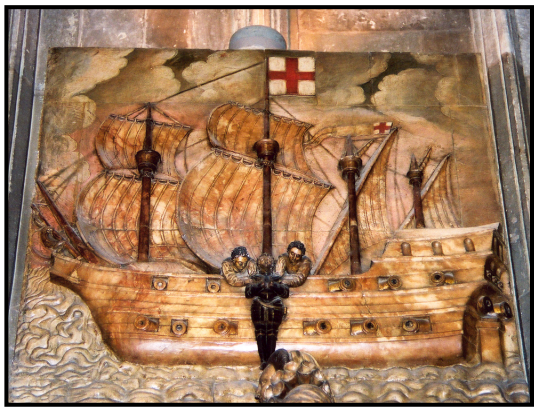
Top left: Wooden roof of St. Mary de Castra and sculpture details on the church walls. Above: Location of Beeston (left) and Leicester in England. Map courtesy of Philip's. Left: The home of the mayor of Leicester in 1512.

was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1588. He was knighted for his achievement against the Spanish Armada at the age of eighty-nine. He had previously distinguished himself at the siege of Boulogne and the battle of Musselborough. There is a monument to him in the church at Bunbury. He lived to be one hundred and two years old. George's father was Tochet Beeston, Lord of Beeston, who was the son of John Beeston, Lord of Beeston. John was the son of Thomas de Beeston, who was the son of William de Beeston. William's father was Thomas de Beeston, who was the son of Thomas de Beeston, who lived during the reign of King Edward III in the last part of the 14th century. He was Lord of Beeston Township. Thomas and his

cousin, John of Teverdon and Stoke, went to Ireland on the King's service in 1399. When they returned, they were opposed to Henry IV and as a result probably died violently on the same day, August 3, 1403, and their possessions seized by the King. Thomas was the son of Henry de Beeston, who died on February 14, 1393/







Top left and above: Tomb of Sir George Beeston (possible distant great-grandfather) in Bunbury Church. Top: Beeson coat of arms. Left: Similar ship to that captained by George Beeson (except his ship had 41 guns) against the Spanish Armada in 1588. This carving is from a tomb in Canterbury Cathedral.

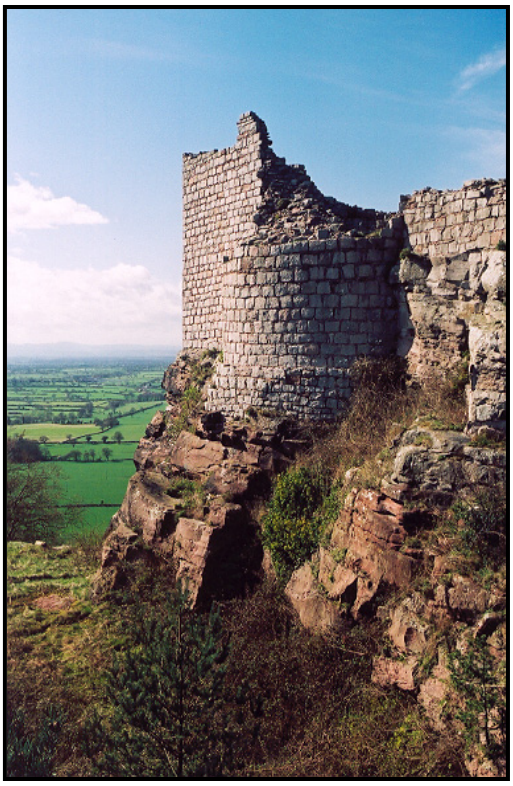
1394, and was the son of William de Beeston. William was the father of Henry de Beeston, who was the son of David de Beeston. David was the son of Henry de Beeston, who was the son of Alexander de Bunbury."

George Beeston was one of the foremost sailors who fought with Drake, Frobisher and Hawkins against the Spanish Armada. He was lord of the manor of Beeston, and a direct descendant of Henry de Bunbury, who took the name Beeston from the place of his residence.

The defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588 has been described as one of the most decisive battles in history. It was a running battle lasting some nine days and marked the start of the downfall of Spain and the ascendancy of England as a great maritime power. "In this battle George commanded the *Dreadnought*, which was built in 1573. Her displacement was 400 tons; she carried 41 guns and her crew consisted of 130 mariners, 50 soldiers and 20 gunners. The ship resembled in many ways the *Mary Rose* of Henry VIII's reign, which was the King's favorite ship." After the battle George Beeston was knighted on board *The Ark*, at sea, by the Lord High Admiral, Lord Howard of Effingham, together with Frobisher, Hawkins and others.

"Even more remarkable is that Sir George Beeston was reputed to be 89 years old at that time."

"George Beeston was also a soldier, and his active career is told largely on his memorial tomb situated on the north side of the sanctuary in Bunbury Church. The original



This page: Four views of Beeston Castle that overlooks the towns of Beeston and Bunbury, ancient home of the Beeston family. Middle: Note the rainbow in the direction of Bunbury. Lower left: The castle's well.

epitaph is in Latin and reads, 'Here lies buried George Beeston, knight, a promoter of valour and truth; having been brought up from his youth in the arts of war he was chosen one of his company of pensioners by the invincible King Henry the Eighth, when he besieged Boulogne (1544); he merited the same under Edward the Sixth in the battle against the Scots at Musselburgh (1547). Afterwards under the same King, under Mary, and under Elizabeth, in the naval engagements as captain or vice-captain of the fleet, by whom, after the most mighty Spanish fleet of 1588, had been vanquished, he was honored with the order of knighthood; and now, his years pressing heavily on him, when he admirably approved his integrity to princes, and his bravery to his adversaries, acceptable to God, and dear to good men, and long expecting Christ, in the

year 1601 and in the (see below) of his age, he fell asleep in Him, so that he may rise again in Him with joy.'

'And together with him rests a most beloved wife, Alice, daughter of Thomas Davenport of Henbury, esquire, a matron most holy, chaste, and liberal to the poor,

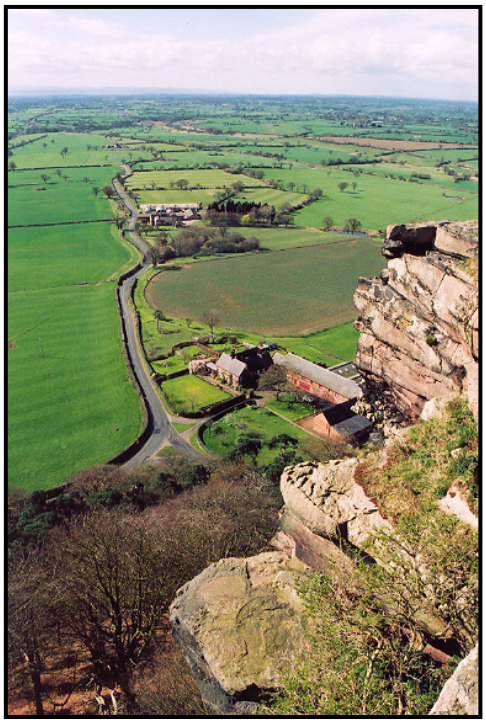
Above: View of Beeston Castle from the town of Beeston, England. Top right: Main entrance to the castle where the drawbridge once operated. Lower right: Land between the outer and inner walls of the castle.

who, when she had lived in matrimony 66 years, and had borne to her husband three sons, John, Hugh, and Hugh, and as many daughters, Ann, Jane and Dorothy, passed into the heavenly country in the year 1591 and in the (refer below) year of her age, with Christ for ever to live.'

'The dutifulness of their son Hugh Beeson, esquire, the younger, Receiver General of all the revenues of the Crown as well as in the county palatine of Chester as in the counties of North Wales, set up this monument to parents most excellent and beloved.'

George Beeston's tomb shows a representation of a Tudor ship that looks much like the *Mary Rose* mentioned above.

There is a question as to how old Sir George was at the time of his death. Most histories state that he died at the age of 102 or at least 99. This is certainly true if he married at the normal age of a man in 1525. One authority believes Sir George was



This page: Views of the countryside from the top of Beeston Castle, April 2004. Lower left: Rebecca Martin, age eight, a direct Beeson descendant, trying to fly in the high winds.

born in 1520, but that would mean that he married at age five. It is possible that he was part of a "child plus child" or a "child plus adult" marriage, but although possible, these were rare. Therefore, the youngest that Sir George could have been was 81 at the time of his death.

After Lady Alice died, Sir George Beeston married Margaret, daughter of George Ireland from Hutte, Lancastershire, England. His third marriage was to Mary, daughter of James Chittwood of Chetwode of Walcherton, the widow of Mr. Dorrington of Stafford.

Sir George Beeston was a pensioner between 1547 to at least 1589, Ranger of Delamere Forest in 1562, and Member of Parliament for Cheshire in 1589.

"Sir George Beeston did not reside at Beeston Castle, but at the ancestral home of *Beeston Hall*. Little, if any, of the *Beeston Hall* known to Sir George now survives.

It was moated and mostly destroyed in the Civil War, being fired on by the soldiers of Prince Rupert. On March 19, 1645, the Prince dined with the lady of the house, and after dinner told her he was sorry to make so bad a return to her hospitality and advised her to secure her valuables, as he had to order the house to be burned that night

This page: Other views of Beeston Castle. Lower left: Outer walls of the castle.

to prevent it being garrisoned by the enemy" (*Sir George Beeston*, pages 1-3, by John Elsworth, Churchwarden of St. Boniface, Bunbury, England).

Sir Hugh Beeston, son of Sir George Beeston, acquired Beeston Castle, which overlooks the towns of Beeston and Bunbury in the early 1600s. He allowed some of the poorer members of his family to live in part of the castle and use the land for farming.

Another account gives the Beeston linage from Sir George Beeston, the aged captain who fought the Spanish Armada, to Henry de Bunbury this way: 1. **George Beeston** (12 Sep 1501-1601), wife Alice, daughter of Thomas Davenport of Henbury (about 1506-1591). They were married for 66 years and had three sons and three daughters: John, Hugh, and Hugh; Ann, Jane, and Dorothy. 2. **John Beeston** (about 1478-26 Apr 1543), wife Katherine Calveley (born about 1482 in Lea, England). They married

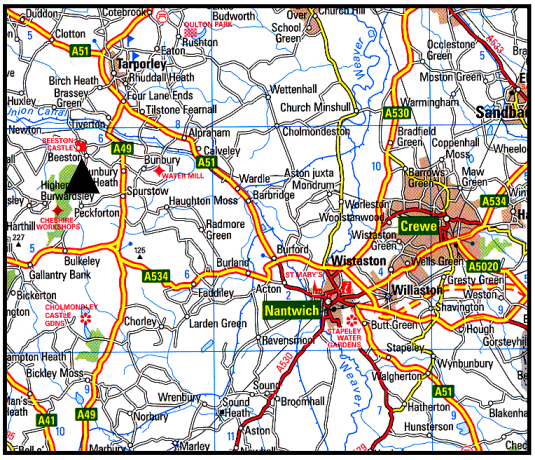
about 1495. 3. **Thomas Beeston** (born about 1458 in Beeston, Cheshire, England-died 19 Oct 1518, in Beeston), wife Joan Donne (born about 1459 in Utkinton, England-died about 1542 in Beeston). They married about 1542 in Beeston and had eight children:

John (above), Hugh (about 1480), Ralph (about 1482), Thomas (about 1484), Edward (about 1486), Peter (about 1488), George (about 1490), and Grace (about 1492). 4. **John Beeston** (born about 1441 in Beeston-died before 1493 in Beeston), wife Elizabeth Bold (born about 1441 in Lancashire,

Top left: Model of Beeston Castle. Right and above: Outer walls of the castle and distant view of the town of Beeston.

England-died before 1505). They married about 1457 and had two children: Thomas (above), and James (about 1460). 5. **Thomas Beeston** (born about 1414 in Beeston; died before 1477 in Beeston), wife Elizabeth Handford (born about 1418 in Beeston-died before 1445 in Beeston). They were married in 1440. 6. **William Beeston** (born about 1388-died about 1416), wife Clemence Maynwarynge (born about 1390 in Peover, England). They were married in 1413. 7. **Thomas Beeston** (born about 1365-died 3 Aug 1403), wife Margaret (born about 1367). They were married in 1387. Thomas went to Ireland with his cousin, John of Teverdon and Stoke, in the service of King Edward III in 1399. On their return to England they

opposed King Henry IV, which resulted in their probably violent deaths on August 3, 1403. Therewith, their possessions were seized by the King. 8. **Henry Beeston** (born about 1327 in Beeston-died 14 Feb 1393/1394 in Beeston), wife Matilda Thornton (born about 1335). They were married in 1359. 9. **Henry Beeston** (born about 1290 in Beeston-died about 1342 in Beeston), wife possibly Ellen (born about 1292 in England). They married in 1320 and had three children: David Beeston (born about 1321 in Beeston-died after 1362 in England), Margery Beeston (born about 1324 in Beeston-died after 1342 in England), and Henry, above. 10. **David de Bunbury** (born about 1249 in Beeston, Cheshire, England), wife Agnes (born about 1259 in Beeston). 11. **Henry de Bunbury** or Bonbury (born about 1229 in Bunbury/Bonbury, Cheshire, England), wife Margery Beeston (born about 1231). They married about 1248.



Top: Rebecca Martin at the outer wall of Beeston Castle, April 2004. It was a huge fortification. Above left: Richard Martin also at one of the outer walls (photograph taken by his eight-year-old daughter). Above right: Location of Beeston and Beeston Castle southeast of Chester, England. Map courtesy of Philip's, Copyright © 2003.

Many prominent families are represented in this list such as the Davenport, Done, Mainwaring, and Dutton, among others.

I visited Beeston Castle for the first time in April 2004 with my wife and daughter, Rebecca, age eight. We climbed up to the top of the hill and within a few minutes

a strong, possibly fifty miles-an-hour, wind commenced to clear the grey sky. The wind was so strong that Rebecca tried to fly, which caused me some concern, as we were so high up. Soon a rainbow appeared and the view in every direction was magnificent. Although the Beeston family only acquired the castle some three hundred years after it was built, it stands as a symbol of the ancient land that they were lords over. The village of Beeston lies at the base of the hill, and the town of Bunbury, which has the parish church, is located nearby. I hope it can be established one day that this is the ancestry of Edward Beeson the immigrant, because they have an interesting, dynamic history.

Family of Edward Beeson, Ninth Great-Grandfather

Edward Beeson II (8th Great-Granduncle 1675-1725) was the first child of Edward and Rachel Beeson. He lived in Old Marsh Land, Wilmington, New Castle County, Delaware, with his parents

Above: Great Ponton, England, where William Beeson, Sr. (8th Great-Granduncle) resided after he moved from Chester County, Pennsylvania, in the early 1700s. Right: Great Ponton parish church.

before moving to Berkeley County, Virginia, and from there to Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania. He and his wife, Esther Hall settled on a tract of land in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, near Old Marsh Land, now Vandever Avenue of the 9th Ward of the City of Wilmington, Delaware. The tract ran east taking in Big Shellpot Creek and ran north to the Philadelphia Turn Pike, taking in the old home, a stone house, and farm on the north side of Shellpot Creek. The property is better known by the name of *Old Herring Rocks*. Edward and Esther were the parents of

six children: Edward Beeson, III (1705), Thomas Beeson (1708), Benjamin Beeson (1707-1750; married Elizabeth Pohlson in 1744 at Old Swede's Church in Wilmington and had three known

Above: Great Ponton parish church, where some of the children of William Beeson (8th Great-Granduncle) were baptized. The fact that William moved to Lincolnshire from Pennsylvania lends support to the idea that his father, Edward Beeson, lived there before immigrating to America. Right: Ancient buildings and bridge dating from the 1600s in Great Ponton, 2004.

children: Mary Beeson [1745-1804], Jasper Beeson [born 1748], and Hannah Beeson, born 1749); John Beeson, Sr. (January 25, 1710-February 12, 1764; married Alice Martin and lived in New Castle County, Delaware); Mary Beeson (1711) and Hannah Beeson (September 8, 1713-August 3, 1773).

Esther (Hester) Beeson, widow of Edward, married Peter Hunter on February 15, 1730, at Neward Meeting, Pennsylvania, and her third marriage was to John Huford in 1733.

Isaac Beeson (8th Great-Granduncle; born about 1682) was a Quaker and was one of the first persons to purchase land in Newlin Township in Chester County, Pennsylvania, which was in the area of his father's residence. He eventually moved with his wife, Ann Cloud, daughter of Mordecai Cloud (married about 1704), to Orange County, North Carolina. They had three children: Isaac Beason (about 1707-after 1752), who

died in Orange County; Richard Beason (born about 1711); and Jacob Beason (about 1713-about 1774), who died in Orange County.

Above: Location of Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England. Map courtesy of Philip's. Right: Great Ponton Parish Church graveyard. A number of Beesons are buried in this cemetery. Lower right: Building dating from 1600s located next to the church.

William Beeson, Sr. (8th Great-Granduncle; about 1687) was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He moved to England, first to Nottingham or Stoke, then to Lincolnshire, where he died. He became a farmer and lived in South Stoke or Stokes Rockford, England. William married in Nottingham, but his first wife's name is unknown. (They had one son, William Beeson.) After she died, he married Ann Bennet on May 31, 1724, in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England. William and Ann had eight children: Bennett Beeson (1725), who was baptized on May 9, 1725, at Great Ponton; Joseph Beeson (about 1727), John Beeson (about 1729), Stephen Beeson (about 1731), Elizabeth Beeson (about 1733), who was born in Lincolnshire; Thomas Beeson (about 1735), William Beeson (about 1737), and James Beeson (1739), who was baptized on January 9, 1739, at South Stoke in Lincolnshire.

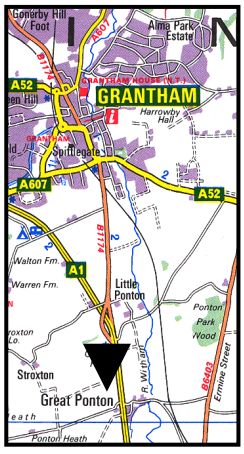
After William moved to England he continued to own 500 acres of land in West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and was assessed 8 shillings and 9 pence as a non-resident in 1722.

Ann Beeson (8th Great-Grandaunt; about 1690) married John Cloud, who died in 1744. They had four children: Edward Cloud, Ann Cloud, Susannah Cloud, and John Cloud.

Above: Gravestones of descendants of William Beeson (8th Great-Granduncle) in Great Ponton parish church graveyard. The inscriptions read: "In / Affectionate Remembrance / of THOMAS BEESON / Who Entered Into Rest / January This 18th / 1839 / In the 44th Year Of His Age / Also Of / HENRIETTA His Daughter / Who Died In Her Infancy / Erected by / His Children." [and] "In Loving Memory of / BENNETT BEESON / Late of Colsterworth / Who Died at 36 Avenue Road Grantham / May 22nd 1891 / AGED 76 YEARS." Below: Great Ponton is located south of Grantham. Map courtesy of Philip's, Copyright © 2003.

Elizabeth Beeson (8th Great-Grandaunt; 1712) was born on August 12, 1712. She married John Everett and they had ten children: Edward Everett, Barbara Everett, Elizabeth Everett, Isaac Everett, Rachel Everett, Joseph Everett, Benjamin Everett, Ann Everett, Mary Everett, and Phillip Everett.

Rachel Beeson (8th Great-Grandaunt; about 1713-about 1732) was born in East Nottingham, Pennsylvania, and died about 1732. Rachel married Richard Brown, the son of William and Ann Mercer Brown, on December 9, 1730, at the East Nottingham Meeting of the Society of Friends. They had one child, Cora Brown, born about 1732. (*The Beason Family*, by Arline Beason-Peckham and Charles Wesley Peckham, Sr., pages 15-45.)



Richard Beeson, Eighth Great-Grandfather

Richard Beeson (8th Great-Grandfather; 1684-1777) and his wife, **Charity Grubb** (8th Great-Grandmother; 1687-1761), both became members of the Quaker faith in early life and continued as active members all of their lives.

"A warrant dated December 10, 1716, was given to **Richard Beeson** (8th Great-Grandfather; 1684-1777) for 500 acres in Chester County. He soon moved to West Nottingham (he was taxed there in 1722). On 3rd month 8, 1725, Richard was appointed an overseer of the West Nottingham Meeting of Friends, and served in this capacity until 11th month 27, 1727. In 1727, he purchased 1,000 acres near Fishing Creek, which flows unto the Susquehanna River. (*Pennsylvania Archives, 2nd Series*, Volume 19, page 753.) In 1728, Charity was appointed a Quaker

Minister. The Nottingham Meeting was divided in 1730 and in 1733 Richard and Charity began attending New Garden Meeting."

He soon moved his family to Leacock Township in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, for a short stay. "In 1738, Richard Beeson and divers others settled near a branch of the Opequon River called Tuscarora, where a meeting was held at said Beeson's house for some time, till the number of Friends being increased."

Top: Land owned by Richard Beeson (8th Great-Grandfather) from 1738 until 1758 in Berkeley County, West Virginia. Middle and above: Land Richard sold to his son, Richard Beeson, Jr. in 1743.

"At that time Friends under the leadership of Alexander Ross settled on one hundred thousand acres which was called Hopewell on the Opequon River, they having obtained a charter from the government of Virginia for this land. Among 'Fathers of the Colony' the name of Richard Beeson was listed." Providence meetinghouse was built between 1738 and 1741, after Richard was granted permission by Chester Quarterly Meeting to build the church on his land. By 1741 a meetinghouse had been built, and meetings were being held twice a week. (*Hopewell Friends History.*)

Providence Meeting (sometimes called Beeson's Meeting) was located two miles west of the county courthouse (located on Queens Street in downtown Martinsburg, West Virginia), on Tuscarora Road (County Road 15). It is also located one half mile west of Interstate 81 at 9363 Tuscarora Road. The Tuscarora Creek flows north of where the meetinghouse once stood. Providence Meeting was absorbed into Hopewell Meeting in 1758.

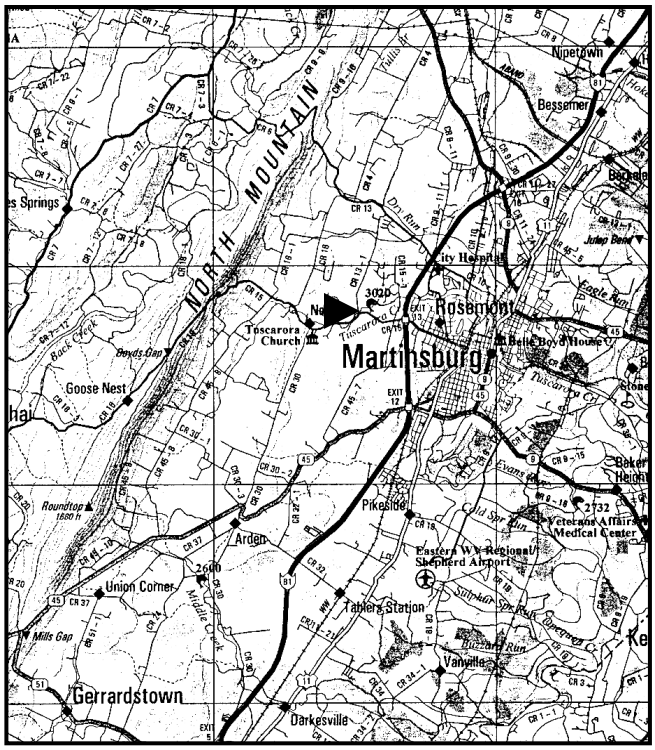
"Richard Beeson, Sr. purchased 1,650 acres in Berkeley County, West Virginia, from George Robinson and John Peteate. In 1743 and 1744, Richard Beeson, Sr. divided

his land and gave part of it to his children: Edward, Benjamin, John, William, Richard, and Charity Beeson" (*Architectural and Pictorial History of Berkeley County*).

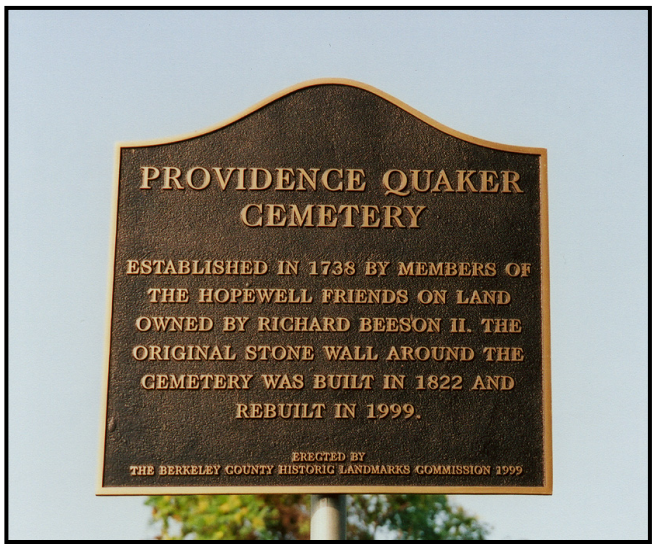
Top right: Plantation of Richard Beeson, Jr. (7th Great-Granduncle). Right: Providence Quaker Cemetery, established in 1738 on land owned by Richard Beeson, Sr. (8th Great-Grandfather). Richard Beeson, Jr. (about 1710-1748), Isaac Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle; 1739-1811) and William Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle; 1744-1826) are buried here (no gravestones). Above: Smokehouse built by Richard Beeson, Jr. in 1745 next to his house located two miles west of Martinsburg, West Virginia, at 9363 Tuscarora Road.

"Permission was acquired from the East Nottingham Quaker Church for the Friends of Opequon to hold meetings. Richard Beeson, Sr. donated land for a meeting house which was named Hopewell, after Hopewell in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, from where many of the settlers had come." (The statement that Richard donated the land for the Hopewell meeting may be a mistake; Providence Meeting became part of Hopewell and the two could have been combined in some histories, which would make it seems as though Richard donated the land for Hopewell when in fact he only donated land for Providence.) Hopewell became the mother church of the Quaker Meeting Houses, which were later established in this area. Hopewell is still an active church, located about ten miles north of the town of Winchester.

"Richard Beeson, Sr. kept one large part of the land patent until 1758 when he sold it to William Patterson and moved to North Carolina. The old patent of 1,650 acres



Above: Location of land owned by Richard Beeson, Sr. (8th Great-Grandfather) that extended from Martinsburg to the North Mountain. Maps courtesy of Rand McNally, Copyright © 2003; and C. J. Puetz, County Maps, Copyright © 1999. Left: Berkeley County historical marker across the street from 9363 Tuscarora Road.



contained more than double the original stated acreage when it was later cleared and re-surveyed. It took in a great portion of the Tuscarora Creek, about a three-mile span from east of present Boyd Avenue in Martinsburg to Valley Road near the foot of North Mountain. On January 6, 1743, Richard Beeson Sr., and Charity, his wife, of Frederick County, Virginia, gave for 20 pounds, 249 acres to Richard Beeson, Jr. This tract of land contained the meeting house and cemetery."

"In 1745 Richard Beeson, Jr. built a lovely stone house known as the Richard Beeson house. Richard died in 1748. He left 100 acres to his son, Mercer Beeson, and the remaining 140 acres to this son, Richard Beeson, III. Richard bequeathed nine acres of his land adjoining the meetinghouse for the use of the said meetinghouse. His will

was probated on November 1, 1748" (*Will Book 1*, page 201, Frederick County, Virginia; *Architectural and Pictorial History of Berkeley County*).

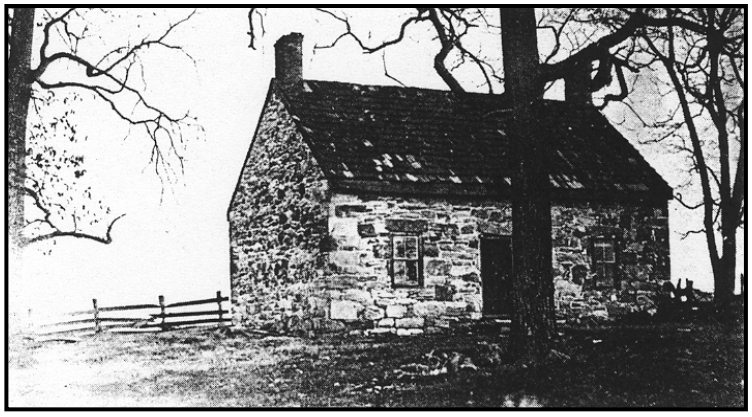
"Richard Beeson Sr.'s land was named Providence. A cemetery was established here with the Meeting House about 1738. When Indian uprisings occurred, in 1758, the Quakers stopped holding meetings until 1760. When the services resumed, it was referred to as Friends Tuscarora Meeting House." Several families moved to the Arden area (about four miles south of Tuscarora) and

This page: Back, side and front views of the home built by Richard Beeson, Jr. (7th Great-Grand-uncle) in 1745. Left: Ruins of the barn built by Richard Beeson, Jr. located across the street from Richard's home and next to where Providence Quaker Meetinghouse once stood.

meetings began there in 1773. "In 1796 Tuscarora, the old Providence Meetinghouse was closed."

In 1754 Richard and Charity moved to New Garden Monthly Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina, and they both died while members of Center Monthly Meeting in Guilford County. As ministers, Richard and Charity traveled from place to place not having a permanent home. Records are found of them throughout the Quaker sections of Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina. A history of North Carolina mentions Richard as a "Noted Quaker Minister," and Charity was highly regarded for her "lovely character, being kind and generous, a good mother and wife."

Richard and Charity were the parents of seven sons and three daughters: John Beeson (about 1708-1747), Richard Beeson (about 1710-1748), Phebe Beeson (about 1712), **Benjamin Beeson** (1714-1794), Charity Beeson (1715/1716-1809), Edward Beeson (about 1719), William Beeson (1721-1760), Stephen Beeson (1723-1815), Rachel Beeson (about 1724-1775) and Isaac Beeson (1729-1802). All of their children were probably born in Chester County, Pennsylvania.



Top: View of Richard Beeson's home from where Providence Meetinghouse once stood; and an opposite view from his home (above). Left: Arden Friends Meetinghouse, built in 1770, located about four miles south of Providence. This meeting replaced Providence when it closed in 1798.

Charity wrote a letter to her sister, Phebe Hadley, while they were living in Rowan County, North Carolina, in 1758 (see Phebe's answer later in this history).

"Loving Sister: This is to let thee know that we have received three letters from ye and three presents therein. I sent thee no letters; I had not freedom last winter was a year. I had a long time of sickness, which brought me very loe in body and mind, and now I am troubled with short breath so that I think I am going home softly. I thought it would trouble thee more to let thee know my condition then send no letters. I goes to meeting

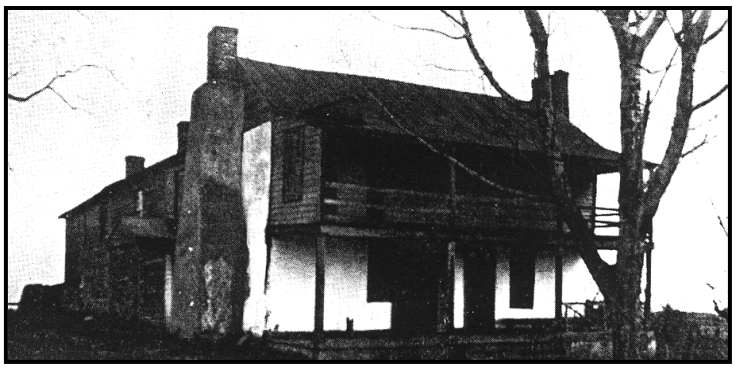
sometimes; we have a meeting every other fifth day at our house, my husband grows weakly; the Lord who lited our candles hath not put them out. Our children remember their loves to you all. I have sent two presents to thee as a token of Love and youenity. We don't know that there hath been any mischif done in this government as yet by the Indians, but don't know how soon there may be for some is doubtful there may be trouble sometimes be over. I desire thee to remember our kind Loves to all our near relations and friends. We understand that our brother John Grubb is deceased, but we have no certainty of it. I desire thee to let me know what is become of Peter Grubb's widow. Remember my Love to brother Henry Grubb in particular. So, we add no more at present but remembering our kind Loves to thee and thy family the 28th of ye fifth month, 1758."

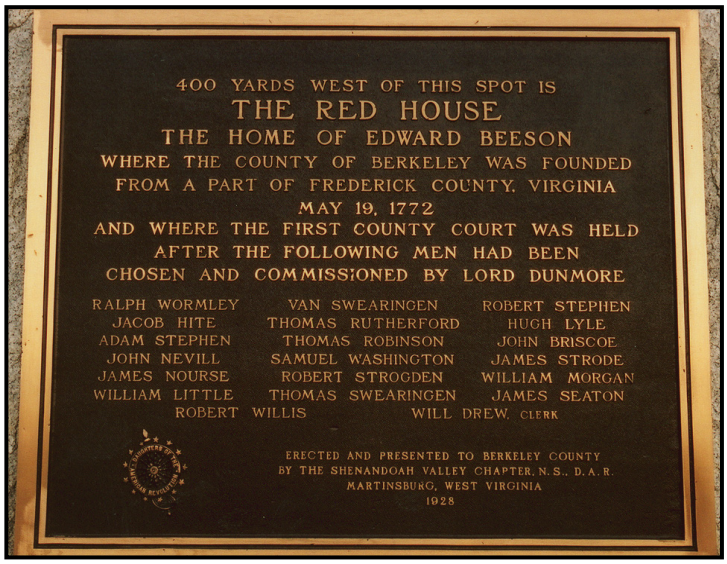
Top: Hopewell Monthly Meetinghouse located about ten miles north of Winchester in Frederick County, Virginia. Hopewell, established in 1736, was the mother church of Providence, where Richard Beeson (8th Great-Grandfather) met. This building dates from 1759. Benjamin Beeson and Elizabeth Hunter (7th Great-Grandparents) were married at Hopewell on June 14, 1738. Above: View of the Opequon River from the Hopewell Meetinghouse.

"The tokens which I sent was Love and Youenity. **RICHARD BEESON** & **CHARITY BEESON**." (Note: This letter retains most of the original spelling, but not all.)

Charity lived three more years and died in 1761. Richard lived until 1777. During the Revolutionary War he was a patriot by virtue of furnishing money and supplies to the American cause.

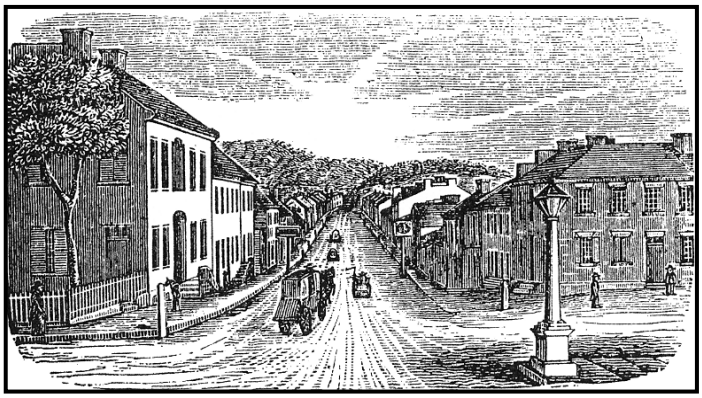
Richard Beeson made out his will while living in Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina, on March 29, 1775. "Whereas I Richard Beeson of Deep River in Guilford County, North Carolina Being fair advanced in years and knowing the uncertainty of Life and Certainty of Death do therefore think fit to make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows. First I recommend my Soul to the Lord and my Body to the Earth to Be Buried in a Christian like manner at the Discression of my Executors Hereafter to be named and as Touching Such Worldly Sustances wherewith alls that It hath pleases the Lord to bless me with in this life which I dispose thereof in the following manner and form. First of all, I order all my debts and funeral charges to be paid by my Executors Hereafter to be named. 2nd I give to my grandson Stephanias Haworth Two Hundred acres of the Land I now live on Including all Improvements to him his heirs and assigns and no more. 3rdly I give to my two sons **Benjamin Beeson** (7th Great-Grandfather) and Isaac Beeson and to their heirs and assigns the Remaining part of the Said Tract of land to Each and Equil part and for Benjamin to have the East and Isaac to have the West end. 4dly I give to my son Benjamin two feather beds and all the furniture Belong thereunto. 5thly It is my will that the remaining Part of Movable Estate Shall be Equilly Divided among all my children to wit—Benjamin, Isaac, Pheoby and Charity in the Best and most Suitable manner it can be done by my Executors. 6thly and

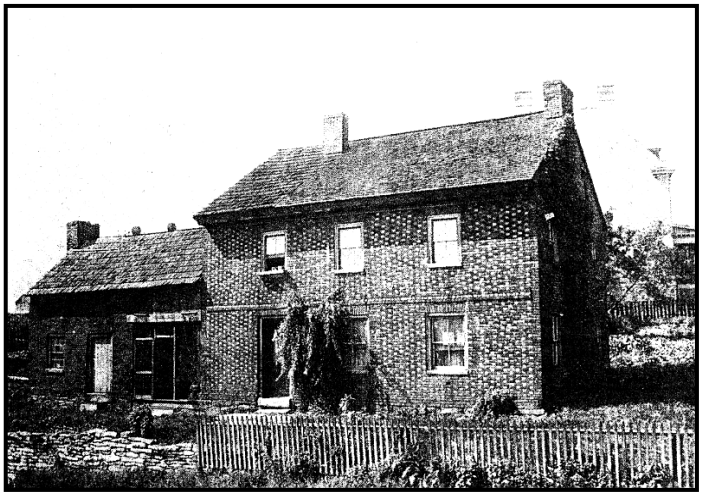




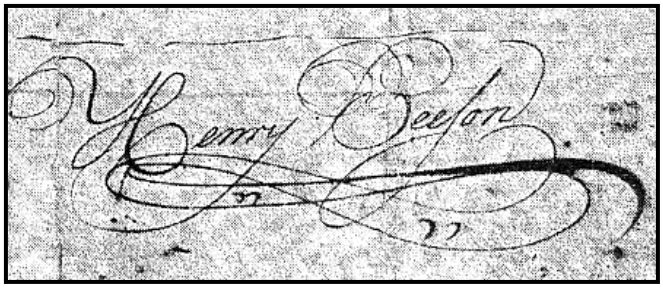
Top: Old photograph of the *Red House* in Martinsburg, West Virginia. It was called the *Red House* because it was the only house in Berkeley County painted red or crimson. Edward Beeson, 1739-1817 (son of Edward Beeson, 7th Great-Grand-uncle), purchased the home in 1770 and it was site of the first meeting that formed Berkeley County, Virginia, on May 19, 1772. Edward became very rich and built a mansion in Martinsburg.

furthere I do give to all or any of my Isue that Doth or lay claim Hereafter to any Right of Heirship to Each and Severally one Shillings Sterling and no more to be paid By my Executors of this my last will and Testament hear by utterly Disallowing and Revokeing and Making Void all other and former Wills Testments and Legacies by me maid Retifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and affixed my Seal this 29th Day of the month called March in the year 1775. Signed Sealed and pronounced to Be the Said Richard Beeson's last will and Testament in the presents of us: Jeremiah Reynolds, Joseph Lam, and Isaac Beeson, Junier. Signed Richard Beeson (seal)."





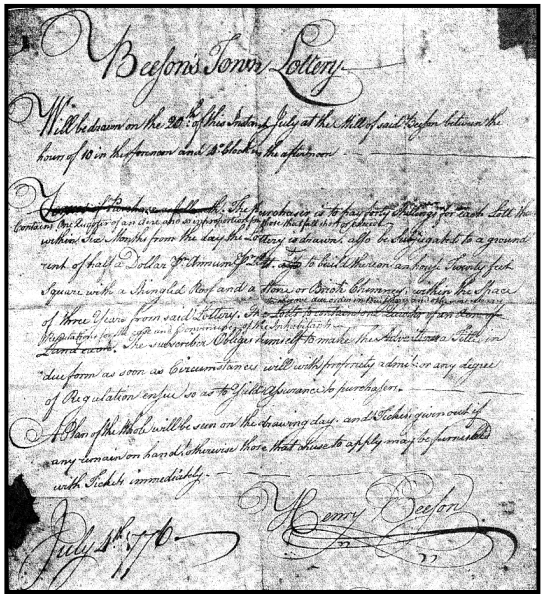
Richard's son, **Benjamin Beeson** (7th Great-Grandfather), was listed as one of the first names in the original membership of New Garden Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina in 1754. Benjamin and his brother, William Beeson, moved to North Carolina in 1751. "Richard and Charity Beeson were received at New Garden Monthly Meeting on 11 month 30, 1754 by certificate from Hopewell dated 9 month 1, 1754." "They traveled through the Quaker sections of North and South Carolina, where records of various meetings mention services conducted by them. Their deaths are recorded in the Center Monthly Meeting records, Guilford County, North Carolina."



Top: 1840 print of Uniontown, Pennsylvania. Henry Beeson (son, of Richard Beeson, Jr., 7th Great-Granduncle) was the founder of Uniontown. Above: Mansion of Henry Beeson in Uniontown (no longer standing). Right: Signature of Henry Beeson on Town Lottery document dated July 4, 1776.

John Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle) was born on October 7, 1707, and died on December 27, 1747. John married Mary Varman on October 7, 1733, in Leacock Meeting,

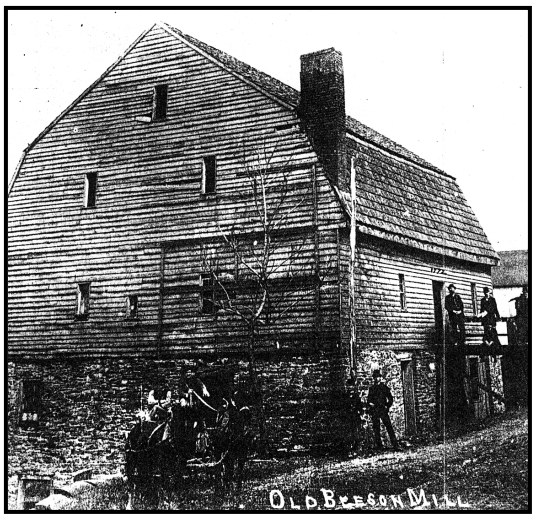
Pennsylvania, and they had one child, Nathaniel Beeson. They moved to Cane Meeting, North Carolina.


Beeson's Town Lottery

Will be drawn on the 20th of this instant July at the Mill of said Beeson between the hours of 10 in the forenoon and 4 o'Clock in the afternoon

Henry Beeson

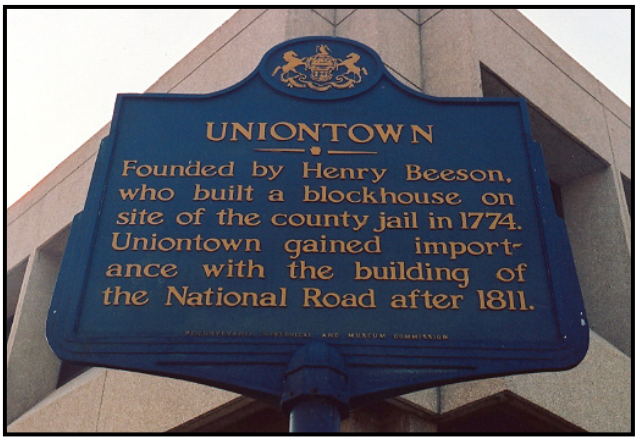
July 4th 1776



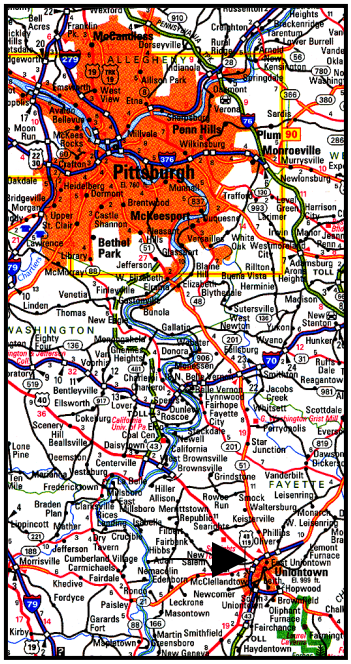
Above: First Town Lottery for the sale of lots in Uniontown, dated July 4, 1776, with Henry Beeson's signature. Top right: Beeson's Mill stood at this site in Uniontown in the late 1700s. Right: Beeson's Mill (no longer standing). Below: Downtown Uniontown, 2004.

Richard Beeson, Jr. (7th Great-Grand-uncle) was born about 1709, probably in Nottingham, Pennsylvania, and died November 1, 1748. Richard married Ann Brown (born 1711) on October 15, 1730, in East Nottingham Meeting, Pennsylvania. Their marriage record still exists: "Richard Beeson and Ann Brown, daughter of Messer Brown and Jane Richards announce their intentions of marriage for the first time at East Nottingham Monthly Meeting on the 17th day of the 8th month 1730. They signified that they continued their intentions of marriage at the Monthly Meeting on the 21st day of the 9th month 1730." An abstract of the marriage record reads, "Richard Beeson son of Richd. Beeson of West Nottingham in ye Co. of Chester and Provence of Pennsylvania and Anne Brown Daughter of Meser Brown of East Nottingham in ye County and Provence afsd. Having declared their intentions of marriage…etc. this 15th day of

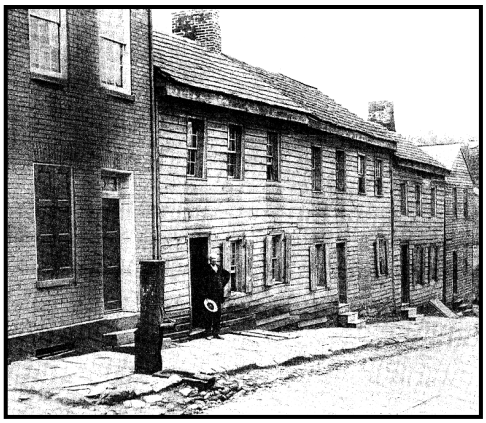
ye 10th month called December 1730 at East Nottingham Meeting House. Signed Richard Beeson and Anne Beeson" (*A Genealogy of the Beason Family*, by Henry Hart



Beeson). They later moved to Hopewell Meeting in Frederick County, Virginia, by 1738. "He took over his father's land on which the Meeting House called Providence stood."

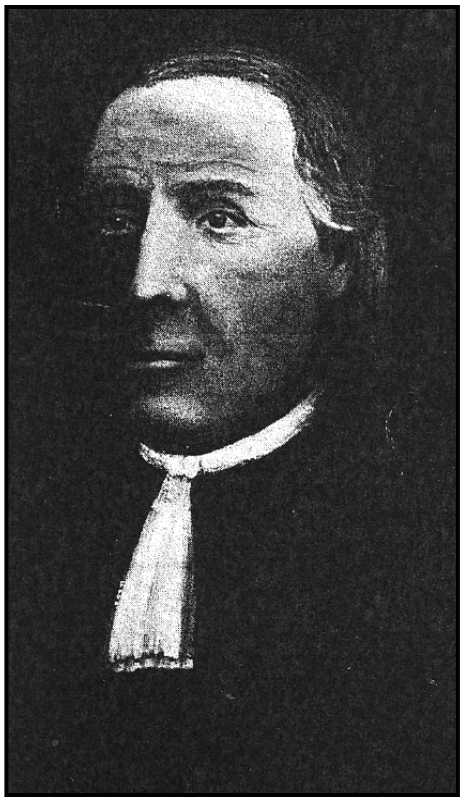


Richard, Jr. and Ann were the parents of eight children: Messer Beeson (born 1733 in Nottingham, Pennsylvania), Richard Beeson III (born 1735 in Nottingham), Hannah Beeson (born 1737 in Frederick County, Virginia), Jacob Beeson, Sr. (born June 1, 1741, and died on December 16, 1818, in Frederick County), Henry Beeson (born May 19, 1743, and died on February 23, 1819, in Frederick County), John Beeson (born about 1745 in Frederick County), Edward Beeson (born about 1747 in Frederick County), and Peter Beeson (born 1749 in Frederick County).



Top left: Fayette County, Pennsylvania, courthouse. Jacob Beeson originally owned this site. Above: Location of Uniontown in relation to Pittsburgh. Map courtesy of Rand McNally. Left: *Old Swan* tavern in Uniontown, which dates from the time that Henry and Jacob Beeson lived there.

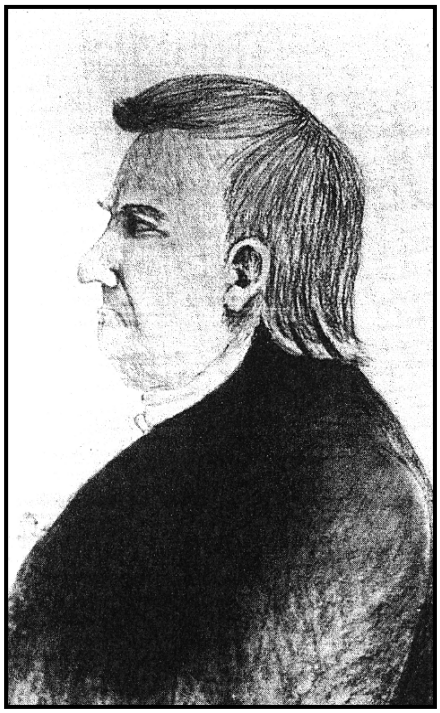
"**Henry Beeson** (son of Richard Beeson Jr., 7th Great-Granduncle) settled in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, as early as 1767 and selected land in that year, but did not



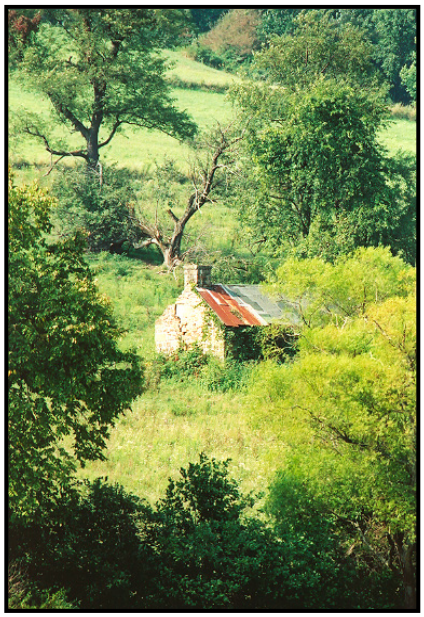
Left: Portrait of Henry Beeson. He was a faithful Quaker, who first settled Uniontown. He sold the first lots in the town, which was once known as Beeson's Town. Above: Another view of downtown Uniontown. Henry originally owned the land that these buildings are erected on. Below: Cabin built in 1800 near downtown Uniontown. Lower left: Street sign in Uniontown.

make improvement on it until 1768. The improvement herein mentioned included the log cabin, which he first occupied, now within the borough limits of Uniontown. He named the tract *Stone Coal Run*, which was surveyed to him on September 27, 1769. It contained 350 acres lying west of the present Morgantown Street. Within three years succeeding 1770 he purchased Douthett's Mill Street tract and erected a mill on Redstone Creek. He constructed a canal three-fourths of a mile long to obtain the necessary power to operate this mill, which led northward across what are now Fayette and Church Streets through the present schoolhouse grounds. This mill continued in operation for about fifteen years, then was abandoned and the past century has obliterated all trace of the old raceway. It was known far and near as Beeson's Mill and there was built in 1774 a strong blockhouse as a place of refuge for the few inhabitants nearby. The original plot of the village was laid out in 1776 and known as Beeson's Town. The first fifty-four lots were disposed of by lottery. The name Uniontown began to be used about 1780 and came into general used about 1800. In 1784 Henry sold to his brother, Jacob Beeson,

for a consideration of one hundred pounds (Pennsylvania money), part of his interest to the *Stone Coal Run* tract. The part purchased by Jacob was named by him *Mount Vernon* and became a part of Uniontown."



"Henry Beeson erected a mansion for himself and family near a beautiful spring. The bricks were burned on the farm and the house built with kitchen separate from the main building but connected by a covered porch. The mansion was surrounded by seventy acres and there Mr. Beeson spent many happy hours noting the growing prosperity of the new town,



Top left: Portrait of Jacob Beeson, brother of Henry. Top and above right: Beeson farm and old house about three miles from downtown Uniontown. Above left: Buildings near courthouse on land once owned by Henry Beeson. His mill was located on the other side of these buildings.

and in entertaining the many distinguished guests who made his home their stopping place when passing through. The old mansion is still standing, having never been unoccupied, nor has it been improved or added to since first leaving the builder's hands." (The mansion house was no longer standing in 2004.)

"Mr. Beeson was a tall slender man. He was well built, stood six feet in height, with keen piercing black eyes. He was very generous, his keen delight being in helping

Above: Gravestones of Jacob Beeson, Jr. (in tree) and his wife, Lydia in Presbyterian/Oakhill Cemetery in Uniontown. Right: Gravestone of Jacob Beeson (born 1774). He was the son of Jacob Beeson, Sr., who deeded Presbyterian/Oakhill Cemetery (below), to the city as a public burying ground in 1797.

others. He deeded to the town the 'Central Public Grounds, upon which the courthouse, jail and sheriff's residence now stand, on October 13, 1797, for five shillings and other good causes thereunto moving him.' He also donated a burying ground on the hillside east of the courthouse and there many of the donor's descendants are buried. In 1804 he moved to Ohio, where he owned two gristmills, also several thousand acres of land in Kentucky, Virginia and North Carolina. He died of paralysis at Mount Pleasant, Jefferson County, Ohio, February 13, 1819" (*History of Fayette County, Pennsylvania—Beeson Family*, pages 2 and 3).

Henry married Maria Martin, who died at the same place in the early part of 1821. They had seven sons: Jesse Beeson, Jacob Beeson, William Beeson, Richard Beeson, Henry Beeson, John Beeson, and Edward Beeson.

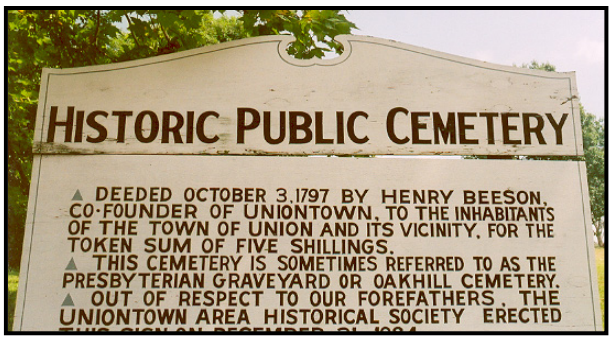
Jacob Beeson (son of Richard Beeson, Jr., 7th Great-Granduncle) was born in Virginia, June 1, 1741, and was a tanner by trade. It is told that he refused to join

his brother, Henry, when the latter migrated to Pennsylvania, but a year later, when his Virginia plantation house burned, joined him and located on a tract of two hundred and fifty-one acres which was

This page: Gravestones of Jesse Beeson (died 1826), Lydia Beeson (1769-1825), Mary Beeson (1816-1828), and Rebecca Beeson (1776-1825) in Presbyterian/ Oakhill Cemetery in Uniontown. Lydia and Rebecca were daughters of Jacob Beeson (son of Richard Beeson, Jr., 7th Great-Granduncle).

patented to him under the name of 'Pointer,' April 1, 1786, adjoining that of Henry on the north, and there he erected his log house just one mile west of town. He soon purchased from his brother, Henry, two hundred and fifty acres of his *Mount Vernon* tract, including his improvements made in 1768, at the price of one dollar per acre, moved into the house built by

Henry, and established a tannery at a spring a short distance east of his house. This business he conducted for many years, being most successful. Finding a demand for more lots in the town of Union, Jacob Beeson decided to lay off what he termed *Jacob's Addition*. This consisted in extending the streets already laid off by Henry and were sold under the same terms as the original lots.



This page: Gravestones of Lydia, wife of Jacob Beeson, Jr., and Jane Beeson (died 1855) in Presbyterian/ Oakhill Cemetery. Top right: Cemetery sign at Presbyterian/Oakhill erected by the Uniontown Area Historical Society. Jacob Beeson, Sr., son of Richard Beeson, Jr., is buried here, but has no gravestone, as was the custom of Quakers at the time of his death.

He subsequently decided to lay off more lots and called this *Jacob's Second Addition*. Reserving a plot of land from this last addition, he deeded it to the townspeople with the understanding that they could use it for any public purpose they might elect. This plot of ground is the site of the present courthouse of Uniontown. Jacob Beeson was a member of the Society of Friends and was well known for his high type of character and moral life. His home at Uniontown was later known as the Gilmore mansion. Jacob Beeson married Elizabeth Hedges, granddaughter of Joseph Hedges, who immigrated to this country in 1700, settled in what is now Berkeley County, West Virginia, and died at Martinsburg. He was a younger brother of Sir Charles Hedges, a wealthy and distinguished English jurist.

Jacob welcomed the settlers of Jacob's Addition to the protection of his "big house" when there was fear of an Indian attack. "During one of these Indian scares it had been learned that a great number of Indians were headed for Uniontown. The few settlers in Jacob's Addition took their valuables and hastened to the Beeson home. It soon became apparent that there was not enough water for overnight and someone must go to the spring. Volunteers were slow in coming forth and Mr. Beeson took

two large buckets and set out towards the spring, which was located in what is now the side yard of the old Robert Patterson home just south of the Mixenbaugh Drug store. This was no little trip through a thickly forested district and from time to time Mr. Beeson was sure he heard movements in the bushes but could see no one. Quite a few trips were made. Soon night came and passed and several more nights passed, until it appeared that the Indians had passed our town by. Many years later the reason came to light. One day an old Indian stopped at Beeson's back door and asked for the man who wore the big hat. When told that he was dead he then asked for his woman. Mrs. Beeson in her kindly way went out and started talking with the Indian who said, 'Men who wear the big hat (Quaker hats) are good men and Indian no kill, but let him get water, much times,' holding up both hands to show ten. Mrs. Beeson told him to come back when hungry and told the cook never to turn away a hungry Indian. Mrs. Beeson died in 1825 and in 1831 the property was sold" (*Uniontown Standard*, August 23, 1947).

Jacob and Elizabeth were the parents of thirteen children: Lydia Beeson (February 17, 1769-June 16, 1825), Jonas Beeson (born June 10, 1770), Jane Beeson (January 19, 1772-July 24, 1855), Elizabeth Beeson (April 29, 1773-July 1774), Jacob Beeson (born October 15, 1774), Rebecca Beeson (October 15, 1776-February 12, 1825), Mary Beeson (born January 6, 1778), Hannah Beeson (died in infancy), Ann Beeson (born April 14, 1781), Agnes Beeson (born November 22, 1782), Rachel Beeson (born March 30, 1785), Henry Hedges Beeson (March 9, 1788-July 8, 1869; served as a private in the War of 1812), and Isaac Beeson (born about 1790).

Edward Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle) was born about 1711 and died March 1746. He married Martha Mendenhall in 1748, and they were the parents of four children: Edward Beeson, II (January 4, 1739-May 23, 1817), Charity Beeson (January 18, 1743-about 1788), Mary Beeson (November 18, 1743-January 13, 1782), and Micajah Beeson (December 18, 1745). Edward Beeson I died without a will and under English law everything went to the eldest son, who was Edward Beeson II.

The first court in Berkeley County, West Virginia, was held May 19, 1772, at the home of Edward Beeson II (see earlier in this history). At this meeting Lord Dunmore commissioned justices, a clerk, a sheriff, and several others were given licenses to practice law, "and the county began her existence." Court was held here until a new courthouse could be erected. Edward Beeson's home was built in 1770. It was still standing in Martinsburg when the *History of Berkeley County* was written (1928), "in as good a state of preservation as when first built. It is partly erected of stone and partly of logs, weather boarded." It was known as the "Red House on account of its having been painted a dark red or crimson color and was about the first in Martinsburg to receive a coat of paint, that commodity not then being much used." At the time it was built it was on a 300-acre farm, which was heavily wooded. It stood about a mile north of the present County Court House but was moved or torn down years ago to accommodate a shopping center. (*History of Berkeley County, West Virginia, by Willis* F. Evans, pages 61, 62, 324 and 325, published 1928.)

Edward Beeson III also owned a mill on Tuscarora Creek near the town of Martinsburg, "near the present site of the Hannis Distillery (1928)."

"Edward II did not keep what became known as the *Red House,* where the first Berkeley Court met, but sold the house with 536 acres on April 3, 1776, to Jeremiah Warden. All indications are that Edward Beeson lived in the *Red House* while he was building the lovely old stone mansion known as *Aspen Hall* on the 300 acre tract of land he had inherited from his father, Edward Beeson" (*Architectural and Pictorial History of Berkeley County*, Volume 1, page 16). *Aspen Hall* was value at $2,362.50 in 1798 (tax survey), making it the second most valuable house in the county at that time. Edward continued to purchase more land until his *Aspen Hall* estate totaled 639 acres of land. He later served as one of the gentlemen trustees of Martinsburg. Edward married Jane Pugh and had nine children: Jessie, Micajah, Edward V, James, Martha, Elice (Alice), Tacy, Charity, and Jane Beeson.

Edward II became a very wealthy man. Before he died in May 1817, he directed his executor to sell all of his real estate and left more than $69,000 in cash to his wife and children. (Ibid, pages 16-18.) The 2011 equivalent would be an estate valued in many millions of dollars.

Charity Beeson (7th Great-Grandaunt) was born about 1715 and died on September 20, 1809. Charity married Mordecai Mendenhall in Leacock Meeting, Pennsylvania. Mordecai was born about 1713 and lived in New Garden Meeting, Pennsylvania. He moved to Hopewell Meeting, Virginia, in 1736 and then in 1751 moved to Cane Meeting in North Carolina. Mordecai died on March 11, 1803.

Charity and Mordecai were the parents of ten children: Richard Mendenhall (September 1, 1737), John Mendenhall (December 14, 1739), Thomas Mendenhall (October 3, 1741), Moses Mendenhall (May 13, 1743), Stephen Mendenhall (November 23, 1744), Mordecai Mendenhall (August 20, 1747), Maris Mendenhall (October 28, 1749), Aaron Mendenhall (October 23, 1751), Charity Mendenhall (January 19, 1754) and Isaac Mendenhall (August 10, 1756).

Phebe Beeson (7th Great-Grandaunt) was born about 1717. She married John Harris on March 5, 1731, in East Nottingham Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania. They had eight children: Elizabeth Harris (May 22, 1733-February 2, 1756), William Harris (November 2, 1736), Charity Harris (November 2, 1736), Richard Harris (October 16, 1738), Welmat Harris (February 19, 1741-January 7, 1743), Phebe Harris (June 28, 1743), Dinah Harris (December 16, 1744) and Rachel Harris (March 7, 1748).

William Beason, Sr. (7th Great-Granduncle) was born on November 18, 1721, in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died December 18, 1760. He obtained a certificate from Hopewell Meeting, Virginia, dated March 6, 1751, and presented it to the Cane Creek Meeting, then in Orange County, now Alamance County, North Carolina.

William married Mary Mills (born January 17, 1724) in 1740 in Berkeley County, Virginia. They had twelve children: William Beason, Jr. (born July 16, 1741, in Deep River, Rowan County, North Carolina), Wilmet Beason (born October 30, 1742, in Deep River and died on February 6, 1775), Rachel Beason (born July 18, 1744, in Deep River), Charity Beason (born March 24, 1746, in Deep River), Hannah Beason (born November 4, 1748, in Deep River), Phebe Beason (born November 24, 1749, in Deep River), Richard Beason, Sr. (born August 24, 1751, in Deep River), Thomas Beason (born November 9, 1753, in Deep River; he moved to Green County, Ohio, and died about 1804), Mary Beason (born November 9, 1753 in Deep River), John Beason (born January 9, 1755, in South Carolina), Amasa Beason (born November 10, 1757 in South Carolina), and Joseph Beason (born September 9, 1758, in South Carolina).

Rachel Beeson (7th Great-Grandaunt) was born about 1722, probably in Nottingham, Pennsylvania, and died March 19, 1775. She married Stephanus Haworth and they had eight children: Stephanus Haworth (1741-April 18, 1804), Micajah Haworth (November 18, 1743-June 29, 1822), Phebe Haworth, Charity Haworth, Sarah Haworth (1750-March 26, 1789), Welmett Haworth, George Haworth (1757-March 12, 1842), and Rachel Haworth.

After the death of Stepanus, Rachel married Anthony Chamness on September 1, 1766, in New Garden Meeting, North Carolina.

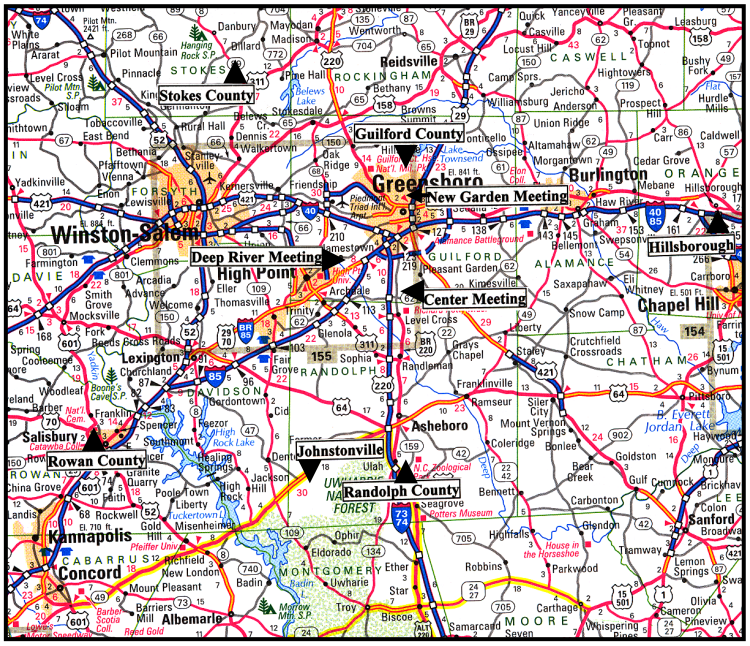
Isaac Beeson, Sr. (7th Great-Granduncle) was born on February 3, 1729, in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died on January 3, 1802, in Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina. He married Phebe Stroud (born December 26, 1733) and they had eleven children: Benjamin Beeson (born October 23, 1750, lived on Muddy Creek, Guilford County, North Carolina; died in 1835), Richard Beeson (April 1, 1755-1781), Mary Beeson (April 2, 1757-1796 in Guilford County), Samuel Beeson (born June 17, 1759), Isaac Beeson, Jr. (born October 26, 1760), Charity Beeson (October 30, 1762-January 20, 1818), Martha Beeson (January 30, 1764-April 26, 1831), Edward Beeson (March 15, 1766-about 1802 in Guilford County), Phebe Beeson (born February 24, 1769), William Beeson, Sr. (born February 28, 1771), and Nathaniel Beeson.

Benjamin Beeson, Seventh Great-Grandfather

Benjamin Beeson, Sr. (7th Great-Grandfather; 1714-1794) was born on January 14, 1714, in Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania, and died on June 14, 1794, in Randolph County, North Carolina. Benjamin married **Elizabeth Hunter** (1718-1794) on June 14, 1738, at Hopewell Monthly Meeting in Frederick County, Virginia,

Benjamin and Elizabeth obtained certificates from Hopewell Meeting dated 6th day 3rd month 1751, which was received at Cane Creek Meeting, Orange County (now Alamance County), North Carolina, on the 7th day of the 3rd month 1752. They later moved to Center Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina. “The Deep River Monthly Meeting and New Garden Monthly Meeting granted permission for a meeting

to be held regularly at the home of Benjamin Beeson, except when it is held at Mordecai Mendenhall's."



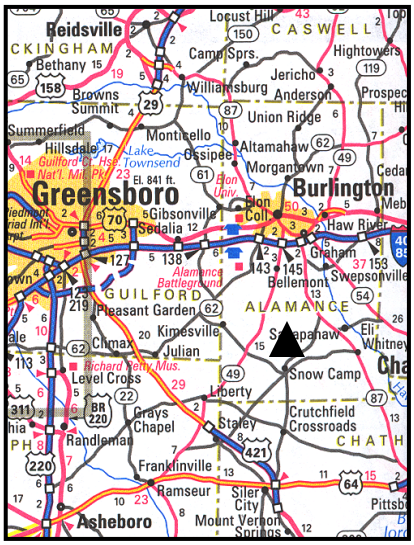
Top: Typical Quaker home in Guilford County, North Carolina, in the middle 1700s. Above: Beeson family residences, Friend's meetinghouses, and places where Edward Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle) served during the Revolutionary War. Map courtesy of Rand McNally and Company, Copyright © 2003.

Benjamin and Elizabeth lived in Guilford and Randolph Counties, North Carolina, for the rest of their lives. Like his father, Benjamin was a patriot by virtue of furnishing money and supplies to the American army during the Revolutionary War. (*DAR Index.*)

Benjamin and Elizabeth had five sons and seven daughters: Isaac Beeson (1739-1811), Benjamin Beeson (1741), William Beeson (1743/1744-1826), Frances Beeson (1744/1745), Richard Beeson (1747-1817), Ann Beeson (1749-1812), Charity Beeson (1751), Betty Beeson (1754), Edward Beeson (1757-1837), Rachel Beeson (1759), **Jane Beeson** (1760-1792) and Mary Beeson (1762). Their eight oldest children were born at Hopewell Monthly Meeting in Frederick County, Virginia. Their four youngest children were born at New Garden Monthly Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina.

The will of Benjamin Beeson, Sr. was probated in the August 1794 term of court in Randolph County, North Carolina. (*Will Book 2*, page 5.) "I Benjamin Beeson of Randolph County and State of North Carolina being advanced to old age and calling to mind that it is appointed for all men once to die and now being in but a poor state of health but of a sound mind and memory thanks to the author of all good for same, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following this

is to say first of all my just Debts and funeral charges to be paid by my Executors hereafter to be named. First I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth all my Personal Estate Except the Cash notes during her widowhood the house she now



Top left: Benjamin and Elizabeth Hunter Beeson (7th Great-Grandparents) moved from Hopewell Monthly Meeting in Frederick County, Virginia, to Cane Creek Meeting, Orange County (now Alamance County), North Carolina, in 1752. Map courtesy of Rand McNally. Meetings at Cane Creek were held in Benjamin's home. They later removed to Center Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina (above). Top right: Deep River Quaker meetinghouse in Guilford County, North Carolina, where Jane Beeson and John Bond (6th Great-Grandparents) once worshipped.

lives in the barn and Building with one half orchard and five or Six poles Round the Dwelling home to make her a garden with wood and water or as much as she Shall think best twenty five Bushels of bread stuff one fat hogg every year During her widowhood and four or five of cleared land when she Shall think best if she needs so much bread paid by my son Edward Beeson. 2nd at the End of her widowhood to be Equally Divided Amongst my five sons Isaac, William, Richard, Edward and Benjamin. 3rd and lastly at the end of my wife's widowhood all the Rest of my Movable Estate to be Equally divided amongst all my children that is living (to wit) Isaac, Benjamin, William, Richard, Edward, Frances, Ann, Charity, Betty, Mary. I do Constitute and Ordain my two sons Isaac & Edward Beeson Executors of this my last will and revoke all others heretofore by me made. Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presents of us this 2nd day of the 4th Month 1794, William Beeson, Mary Lamb, Benjamin Lamb. Signed Benjamin his B mark Beeson (Seal)."

Benjamin Beeson, Jr. (6th Great-Granduncle) was born on February 9, 1741, in Hope-

well, Frederick County, Virginia. He lived in Cane Creek, North Carolina, then in Center, North Carolina. In 1761, he was a taxpayer in Rowan County, North Carolina. On January 10, 1787, Benjamin witnessed a sale of property in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He died about 1799 in Franklin County, Georgia.

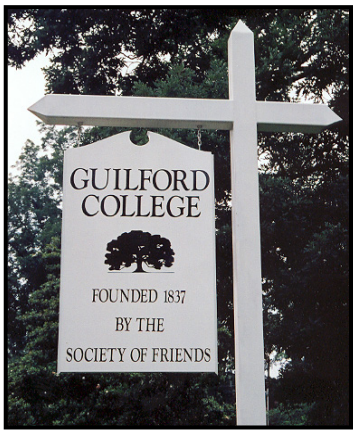
Benjamin married Bethia Lamb (born January 10, 1740, in Guilford County, North Carolina. She lived in Rowan County, North Carolina and died on August 15, 1829) on July 9, 1761, in New Garden Meeting, North Carolina. They were the parents of fourteen children: Rachel Beeson (born November 16, 1762), Phebe Beeson (born May 25, 1764), Asahel (Sail) Beeson, Sr. (born February 22, 1766 in Cane Creek Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina, and died on June 12, 1840, Spartanburg, South Carolina), Elizabeth Beeson (born October 29, 1767), Jonathan Beeson, Sr. (born December 17, 1769 in Guilford County and died after 1850 in Jasper County, Mississippi. In 1804, Jonathan lived in Jackson County, Tennessee, then moved to Madison County, Mississippi Territory, and later to the state of Alabama), Frances Beeson (born January 14, 1772), Jehu Beeson (born January 1777 in Star Out in Franklin County, Georgia; then he moved to Jackson, Overton and White Counties, Tennessee), Mehitable Beeson (born March 3, 1779),

Above: New Garden Friend's Meeting in Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina, 2003. Benjamin and Elizabeth Hunter Beeson (7th Great-Grandparents) lived near here and worshipped at New Garden in the 1700s. Many of their children were born here including Jane Beeson (6th Great-Grandmother) in 1760. There are few ancient gravestones in this very old cemetery.

Benjamin Beeson III (June 3, 1781-December 8, 1854), Henry Beeson (born July 2, 1783), William Beeson, Armilla Beeson, Isabel Beeson, and Margaret Beeson.

Right: Distant Beeson cousins buried in New Garden Friend's Cemetery. Older relatives are buried here, but they have no inscribed monuments marking their graves. Among these are probably Benjamin and Elizabeth Beeson (7th Great-Grandparents). Above: Guilford College located across the street from New Garden Friend's Meeting. Jane Beeson (6th Great-Grandmother) attended school at Guilford before it was formally organized into a college.

William Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle) was born on November 11, 1743, in Guilford County, North Carolina, where he died. He lived in Center, Guilford, North Carolina. William married Ruth Sisney (died November 13, 1768) on February 1, 1766, in New Garden Meeting, North Carolina. They had one child: Ruth Beeson.

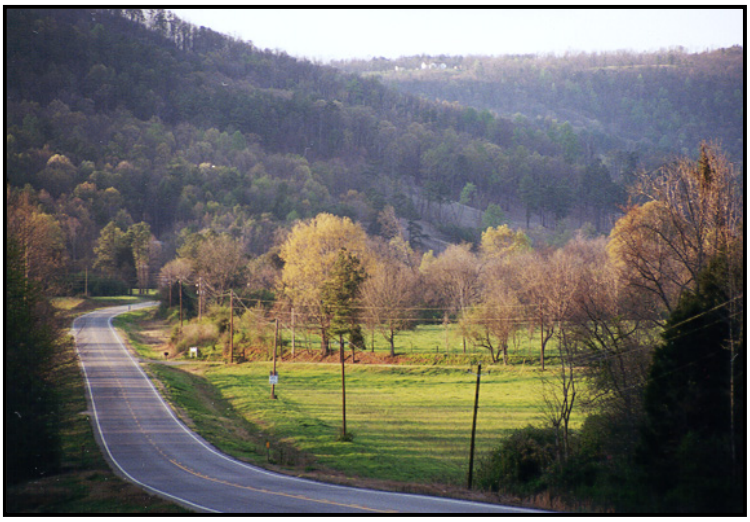


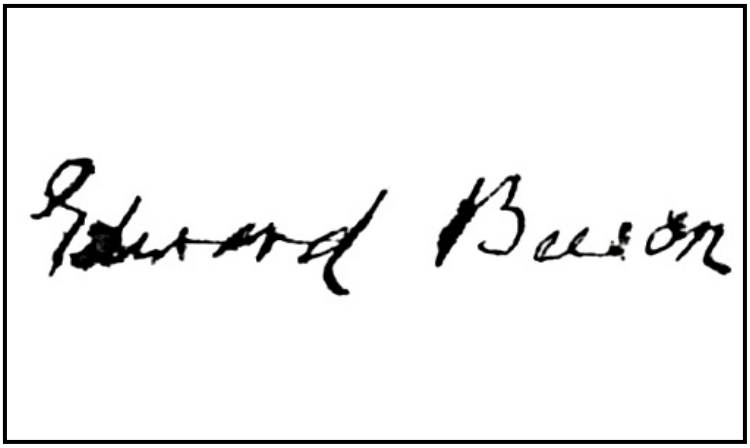
After Ruth died, William married Elizabeth Norton (died December 30, 1809) on January 10, 1770, in New Garden Meeting, North Carolina. William and Elizabeth were the parents of ten children: Charity Beeson (born October 13, 1770), Elizabeth Beeson (born November 18, 1771), Martha Beeson (August 6, 1774-April 30, 1796), Mary Beeson (March 10, 1776-December 28, 1849), Lazarus Beeson (November 26, 1777-December10, 1777), Rachel Beeson (born July 13, 1779), Zipporah Beeson (born October 19, 1781), Margaret Beeson (born March 11, 1784), Jean Beeson (January 21, 1786-December 11, 1805), and Priscilla Beeson (born October 28, 1791).

Frances Beeson (6th Great-Grandaunt) was born December 10, 1744. She married Joseph Lamb on July 23, 1761, in New Garden Meeting, North Carolina (see: Additional Beeson History II).

Richard Beeson, Sr. (6th Great-Granduncle) was born on March 11, 1747, and died on September 6, 1817. He married Abigail Dimmitt (born November 5, 1749) about

1768. Richard and Abigail were the parents of twelve children: Abigail Beeson (born December 9, 1769), Lettis Beeson (born July 8, 1771), Elizabeth Beeson (born January 1, 1774), Ann Beeson (born January 1, 1774), Tamer Beeson (October 19, 1775-September 11, 1839), Absalom Beeson (March 23, 1777-1798), Rosanna Beeson (February 17, 1779-May 11, 1857), Abner Beeson (born August 3, 1780), Richard Beeson (born October 8, 1781), James Beeson (born June 3, 1783), Ruhanna Beeson (March 22, 1786-March 18, 1839), and Rachel Beeson (born in 1789).





Top: View of Beason Cove near burial place of Edward Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle; 1757-1837), located near Whitney in St. Clair County, Alabama. His body was moved from Carleton Cemetery south of Boaz, Alabama, to Beason Union Cemetery in 1920. Above: Signature of Edward Beeson on his Revolutionary War pension application dated November 7, 1832. Edward served from 1778 until at least 1780 and probably longer. He also assisted Andrew Jackson in the War of 1812.

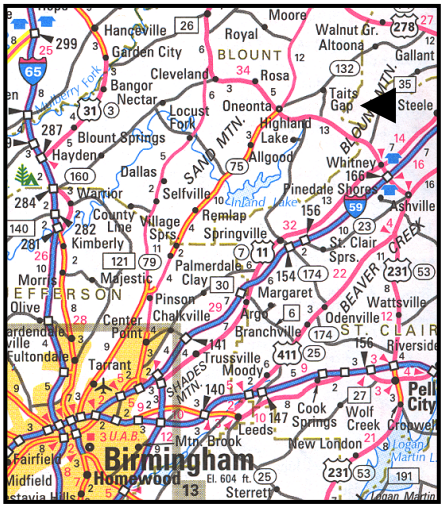
Ann Beeson (6th Great-Grandaunt) was born on May 30, 1749, and died on December 7, 1812, at Hopewell Meeting in Frederick County, Virginia. Ann married David Lewis in 1768.

Betty Beeson (6th Great-Grandaunt) was born on July 30, 1754. She married Joab (Jacob) Elliott.

Edward Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle) (Revolutionary War Soldier) was born on January 1, 1757, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and died on January 16, 1837, in Etowah County, Alabama. Edward married Selena (Betty) Lamb about 1775. They had the following children: Elizabeth (Betty) Beeson (born in 1776), Vestal Beeson (born about 1785 and died about 1847), Jesse Beeson (born in North Carolina and continued to live there), and Sarah M. Beeson (born about 1785).

After Selena died, Edward married Ann Pennington (March 15, 1771-January 25, 1823, in St. Clair County, Alabama) in 1790. She was the daughter of Levi and Martha Beeson Pennington. They were the parents of three children and possibly five: Richard D. Beeson

(born on March 3, 1791; lived in Surry, Cleburne and Randolph Counties, North Carolina; and died on June 13, 1872), Jeremiah Beeson (born August 12, 1799, and lived in Mississippi and Arkansas) and Curtis Grubb Beeson, Sr. (born March 22, 1802, in North Carolina. Curtis was a farmer and died on May 5, 1867). The other two children may have been: Levi Beeson and Rachel Beeson.



Left: Monument to Captain Edward Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle) in Beason Union Cemetery in Beason Cove off County Road 35 near Whitney, St. Clair County, Alabama. The inscription reads: "BEESON / CAPTAIN EDWARD BEESON / A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER / WHO SERVED IN THE MILITIA OF NORTH CAROLINA / BORN GUILFORD COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA / JANUARY 1, 1757 / DIED MARSHALL COUNTY, ALABAMA / JANUARY 16, 1837 / MARRIED ANN PENNINGTON (1771-1825)." Above: Location of Union Cemetery. Map courtesy of Rand McNally and Company, Copyright © 2003.

Ann Pennington Beeson died and Edward then married as his third wife, Dicy Mullen (she died in 1843), about 1824. Dicy was possibly the daughter of John Mullens of Blount County, Alabama. They had three children: Dicy Ann Beeson (born about 1828), Sylvester McNiel Beeson (born about 1830 and died young), and Isaac A. Beeson (1832-June 22, 1891).

Edward was a Revolutionary War Soldier. According to his own account, he states that in the spring of 1778 he joined the army of the Revolution from Guilford County (now Randolph County), North Carolina. The enlistment took place at Johnstonville, Randolph County, North Carolina. He began his service as an Ensign in Captain David Brower's Company of Colonel Thomas Dugan's North Carolina Regiment. A few days after Edward enlisted, "Captain Brower and three men were killed by the Tories who waylaid them" on Brush Creek in North Carolina.

"The Tories were commanded by Major Rainy and flew on them from Steep Hill on the dive of Brush Creek." After Brower was killed, Edward was promoted to Lieutenant. "They pursued the Tories about forty miles to Fork Creek and there

besieged them." In the morning, Colonel Dugan joined them and ordered "half of our company to the back of a house as a concealment of our plan while the rest of the company was to attack in front. Those in front were to feign a retreat to draw out the Tories, which soon occurred. Twenty-one were killed, seven at the house and fourteen at the place where (the landowner) kept his horses; the Tories having fled there but were encircled."

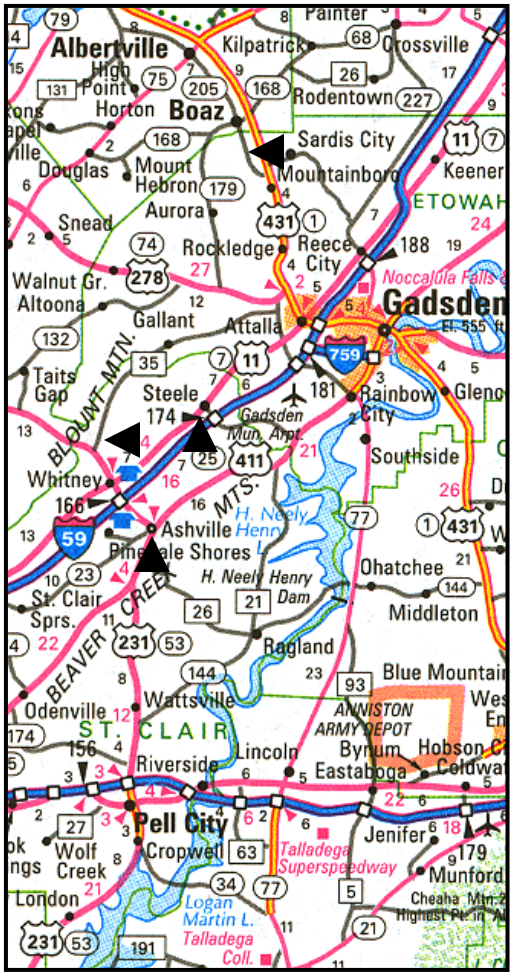
Above: D. A. R. gravestone of "CAPT. / EDWARD BEESON / N. C. MIL. / REV. WAR. / BORN / JAN, 1757 / DIED / JAN 16, 1837." Left: Beason Union Cemetery, where Edward Beeson is buried. Below: Beeson was spelled Beason by some members of the family in Alabama.

Edward's Company then marched to Cape Fear or Fairtown and from there to Brown Marsh near Wilmington where they again had a battle with the Tories on open ground.

"There again we defeated the Tories who then were reinforced by the British from their shipping at Fort Johnson; they returned and defeated us in turn. From thence we returned by Cape Fear or Fairtown to Randolph County, North Carolina and were discharged. Soon after this the Tories gathered and took Hillsborough when we were again ordered out. I was elected Captain of the Company. John Johns was my Lieutenant and William Brown my Sergeant. We marched down to Hillsborough and joined the rest of the Army. Then we marched to Cane Creek and there attacked the Tories at which time John Litteral who acted as our Colonel was killed and a number of our men. We were defeated and returned to Randolph County. In the

skirmish, the Tory General H. McNeil was killed, and their Colonel Fannon had his back broken."

Edward was commissioned again in April 1779, as Captain of a Company of Foot in Colonel Thomas Dugan's Randolph County Militia. The Tories "had burned Colonel Dugan's house and Colonel Belford's house, and at the same time killed Colonel Belford; They also killed John Brown and burned his house; also (William) Millican's (6th Great-Grandfather) and Collyer's house were burned." His Company arrived at Charleston, South Carolina, "at the time the British were lying at St. John's Island. We were at Charleston at the time of the surrender to the British, but my Company managed to escape."



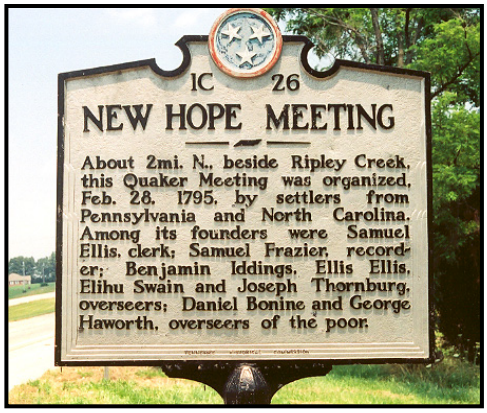
Above: Edward Beeson moved to St. Clair County, Alabama, in 1814. He built a house near Ashville on the "Double Ridge Road" between Ashville and Steele. In 1832, he moved to Bristow Cove, just south of Boaz, in what later became Etowah County. He died there in 1837 and was buried a quarter mile east of his home in Carlton Cemetery. In 1920 his body was moved to Beason Union Cemetery near Whitney. Map courtesy of Rand McNally and Company, Copyright © 2003.

Edward served in North Carolina militias under Colonel John Litteral, Colonel Reed and Colonel Bletcher. He probably continued to serve after the surrender at Charleston, South Carolina, but his application for pension record ends there because he did not have to prove any further duty to receive his pension.

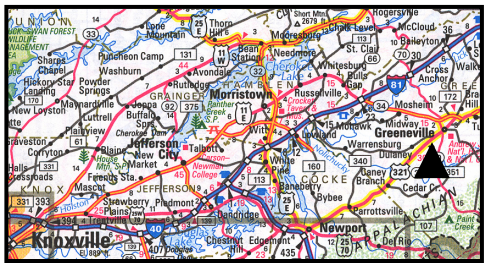
A summary of Edward Beeson's service during the war and his life after the war is given as follows: "During the Revolutionary War Edward fought with the North Carolina militia for which service he received a pension beginning September 29, 1833. He was an Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain, in Capt. David Brower's Company, Col. Thomas Dugan's Regiment. He was commissioned Captain in April 1779. As proof of his service his commanding officers wrote: 'State of No. Caroline, Randolph Co. This is to all whom it may concern. Captain Edward Beeson has a mind to move to some furing country, and he applied for recommendation for he was of unblemished corrector. He served under us four years as captain of Melish in many actions with us after the Tories and British at different times and states he will and repass on disturbed and or Milisted. Given under our hand this 18th day of August 1814. Thomas Dougan & R. M. James, Mager, Johnson Mills."

"Captain Beeson lived in Guilford County and Stokes County, North Carolina, Tennessee,

and on the Tennessee River near Scottsboro, Alabama. He moved to the Sequatchie Valley, Tennessee, and Jackson County, Alabama, before settling in St. Clair County, Alabama, in 1814. During the War of 1812 Captain Edward Beeson was in charge of a supply train of 150 cattle and wagons that transported supplies



Three years after Jane Beeson died, John Bond (6th Great-Grandparents) took his family from Guilford County, North Carolina, to New Hope Meeting near Greeneville, Tennessee, in 1795. Right: New Hope Friend's Meetinghouse. Lower right: Land near New Hope Meeting. Below: Location of New Hope near Greenville, Tennessee.



to Andrew Jackson's army near Canoe Creek in what is now St. Clair County. Edward moved about 1814 with his wife (Elizabeth) Ann and slaves and built a cabin near Ashville on what became the Double Ridge Road between Ashville and Steele. After his wife died, he purchased land in 1832 in Bristow Cove, Blount County, Alabama, (became Marshall County in 1837 and Etowah County in 1868). He was later in charge of a militia company in Blount County (record of his service in Blount County Courthouse, dated August 23, 1834). He was living with his third wife, Dicy Mullen, in Etowah County just south of Boaz at the time of his death (property was in Blount County the year before). He was buried in Carlton Cemetery about one-fourth mile from his home. Later, about 1920, his remains were moved to Beason Union Cemetery."

"His second great-granddaughter, Ruby Lee Beason Braswell sponsored a rededication ceremony on May 17, 1992, at Beason Union Cemetery. A new DAR insignia was placed on Capt. Edward's tombstone. The memorial to this Revolutionary War veteran was attended by members of the Daughters of the American Revolution, local dignitaries and several of Beeson's descendants" (*The Beason Family*, by Arline Beason-Peckham and Charles Wesley Peckham, Sr., page 66).

Richard Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle; 1747-1817) was a Revolutionary War Patriot. (*DAR Index*, page 214.)

Mary Beeson (6th Great-Grandaunt) was born on September 21, 1762. She married Isaac Wells on October 2, 1782, in Center Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina.

Jane Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandmother

Jane Beeson (6th Great-Grandmother; 1760-1792) attended Guilford College at Greensboro, North Carolina. She married **John Bond** (6th Great-Grandfather; 1755-after 1795) at Center Monthly Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina, on January 28, 1778. Three years later in 1781, Jane and John moved their Quaker membership to Deep River Monthly Meeting in Guilford County. John was disowned from Quaker membership in June 1784, but the rest of the family retained their membership and remained active in the North Carolina Meetings.

Jane and John had eight children: Martha Bond (1778), Joseph Bond (1780-1853), Benjamin Bond (1781), Joel Bond (1784-1856), Isaac Bond (1785), Elizabeth Bond (1787-1857), William Bond (1789-1875) and Jane Bond (1792). All of their children were born in Guilford County, North Carolina. Martha and Joseph were born at Center Monthly Meeting and their six youngest children were born at Deep River Monthly Meeting in Guilford County.

Jane Beeson (6th Great-Grandmother) died two days after her last child was born. She was only thirty-two years of age.

The Grubb Family

John Grubb, Ninth Great-Grandfather

Charity Grubb (8th Great-Grandmother; 1687-1761), who married **Richard Beeson** (8th Great-Grandfather), was the daughter of **John Grubb** (9th Great-Grandfather; 1652-1708) and **Frances** (possibly **Vane**) (9th Great-Grandmother; born about 1660).

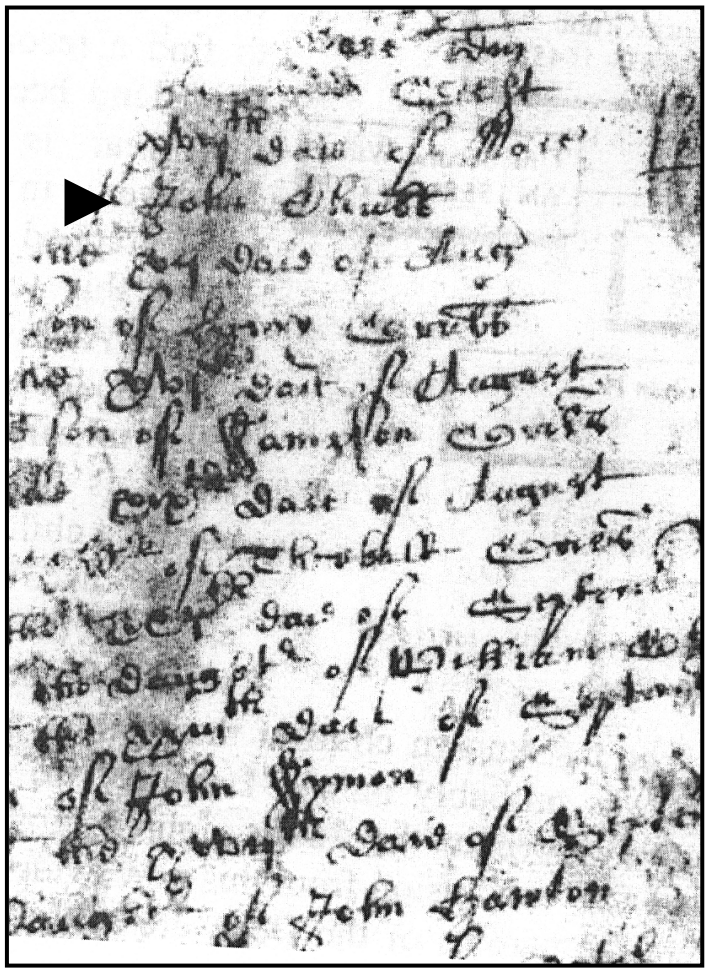
John Grubb was born in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England, where he was christened in the parish church on August 16, 1652. The date of his baptism was discovered in 1999 when the previous unreadable parish record was photographed with ultra-

violet light for the first time. (*The Delaware Branch of the Cornish Grubb Family*, Part 1, pages 19-22, by David N. Grubb.) This coincides with the record of a 1684 lawsuit, wherein John indicated that he was 32 years old when he was called to testify. These were important discoveries because it was previously believed that John Grubb descended from the Grubbs of Potterne and Devizes, England. (See *Grubb Family Supplement* at the end of this history.)

Top: Stoke Climsland, Cornwall County, England. Above: Village green in Stoke Climsland, April 2004. John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) was born in Stoke Climsland in 1652. Henry Grubb, Jr. (10th Great-Grandfather), Henry Grubb, Sr. (11th Great-Grandfather) and Thomas Grubb (12th Great-Grandfather) were all born and died in Stoke Climsland. The ancestors of Thomas Grubb lived in Stoke Climsland for at least two hundred years and possibly longer. In 1329, "Ralph Grubbe, a hunter, was granted permission to trespass on the Keyrbullock Park in the parish. Thomas was most likely Anglo-Saxon in origin. In Anglo-Saxon, Grubb or Grubbe means a digger or a coarse person. Stoke Climsland is in the heart of Cornwall's ancient tin mining district."

John, and his brother Henry Grubb, sailed from London on the *Kent* for Burlington, New Jersey, in 1677. "John and Henry were among the few passengers who remained in Salem after landing rather than travel with the rest of the Kent passengers to Burlington, New Jersey. Shortly after his arrival on the *Kent*, John Grubb became one of the 150 individuals involved with the West Jersey venture to sign the West Jersey Concessions and Agreements (the first constitution of New Jersey). John's signature on this document indicates that he was in West Jersey no later than the *Kent's* arrival. John's name does not appear on the 1677 census of that area which was taken before the arrival of the *Kent*. He remained in Salem, New Jersey, until July 1678. At this date John removed to Upland (now Chester County, Pennsylvania), and along with his friend, Richard Buffington, made an agreement with Richard Wade to farm his 500 acres. The next year they used their earnings to buy 350 acres next to Wade's property. Wade wanted this property because he believed that Upland would become

the capital of Penn's new colony. He accused Grubb and Buffington of embezzling grain and also charged Grubb with gelding Wade's bull and ram without his permission and then boasting of the deed after consuming a bottle of rum. Arbitration failed and Wade sued Grubb and Buffington for breach of contract at the New Castle court in December 1680. The jury found for the defendants, Grubb and Buffington." Wade later purchased their property by 1682.

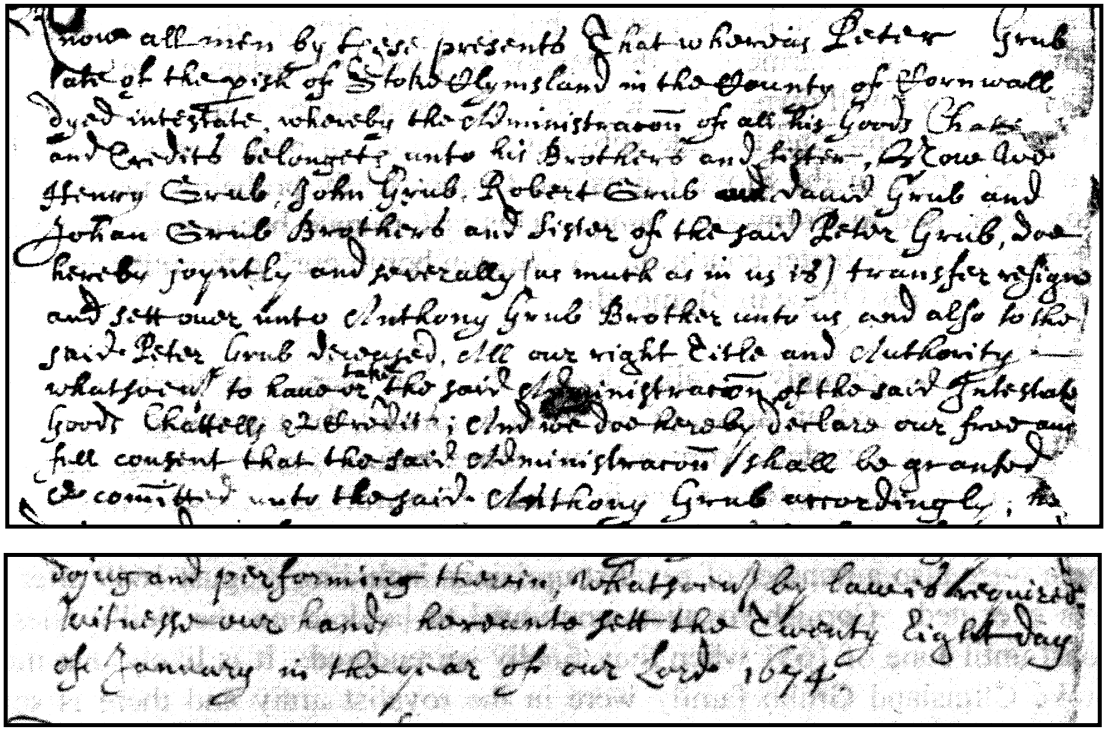


"John Grubb was one of the early settlers on the west side of the Delaware River who met William Penn when Penn arrived at New Castle, Delaware, to start his new colony. By 1682, John owned a one-third interest in a 600-acre tract on the Delaware River at Naaman's Creek. This Naaman's Creek tract was the beginning of what would be the Grubb family's homestead for almost 300 years. There was much dispute over the survey lines of the Naaman's Creek area. Penn purchased 5,000 acres from Judge William Stockdale of New Castle, and traded land in West Jersey for Isaac Savoy's and David Bilderbeck's portions of the tract they owned jointly with

Above: 1652 Stoke Climsland parish record of christenings photographed in ultra violet light in 1999. The previously indiscernible record reads, "John Grubb…on 16th dais of Augt…son of Henry Grubb." This proved that John Grubb the immigrant was from Stoke Climsland and not Potterne, England. Left: Stoke Climsland is located northwest of Plymouth, England. Philip's, map.

John Grubb. John refused Penn's similar offer to relocate and took the position that because he already lived on the land that he should have first choice of which 200-acre portion he would receive in the subdivision. This would

have resulted in an irregular property line that was not acceptable to Penn; and as a result, the two never agreed on the line. James Logan, Penn's agent, instructed Isaac

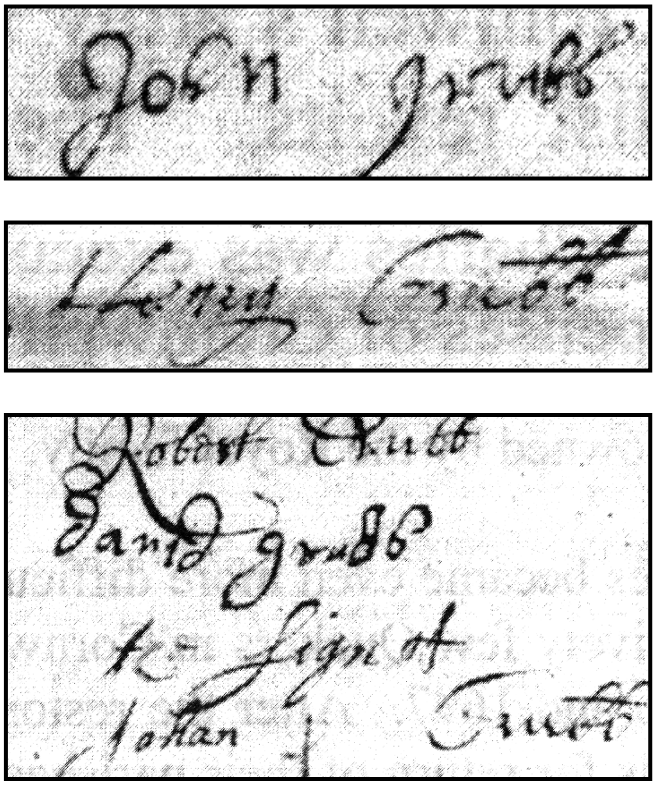


Know all men by these presents That whereas Peter Grub late of the parish of Stoke Climsland in the County of Cornwall dyed intestate, whereby the Administracon of all his Goods Chattel and Credits belongeth unto his Brothers and Sister, Henry Grub, John Grub, Robert Grub and David Grub and Johan Grub Brothers and Sister of the said Peter Grub, Doe hereby jointly and severally (as much as in us is) transfer assigne and sett over unto Anthony Grub Brother unto us and also to the said Peter Grub deceased, All our right title and Authority whatsoever to have or take the said Administracon of the said Intestats Goods Chattell & Credits; And we doe hereby declare our free and full consent that the said Administracon shall be granted & committed unto the said Anthony Grub accordingly; to doing and performing therein whatsoever by Lawes shall be required. In witnesse our hands hereunto sett the Twenty Eight day of January in the year of our Lord 1674.

Above: Peter Grubb (9th Great-Granduncle) died in 1673/1674. Since he died without a will his siblings gave authority for their brother, Anthony Grubb, to be the administrator of his estate in the following document: "Be known all men by these presented that whom was Peter Grub late of the parish of Stoke Climsland in the County of Cornwall dyed intestate whereby the administration of all his Goods Chattel and—belongeth unto his brothers and sister. Henry Grub, John Grub, Robert Grub, and David Grub, and Johan Grub Brothers and Sister of the said Peter Grub, And hereby jointly and severally (as Much as in us--) transfer assigns and set our—unto Anthony Grubb Brother unto us and also to the said Peter Grub deceased, All our right and Authority—whatsoever to hand—or take the said—of the said Interstate goods Chattel—And we do hereby—our free and full consent that the said administration shall be granted & committed unto the said Anthony Grub accordingly Doing and performing Herein whatsoever by laws & honored. Testifies our hand, hereunto sett the twenty eighth day of January in the year of our Lord 1674."

Taylor to resurvey Stockdale's plantation in a letter dated February 26, 1702, and divide Penn's portion of the Naaman's Creek tract from the land owned by 'that troublesome man John Grubb.' John objected to the resulting line, and the dispute remained unresolved. In fact, Logan's letter of 1712 indicated that John's children still held the property, and that the dispute remained unresolved at that time as well. The Grubb family not only retained the Naaman's Creek tract that became *Grubb's Landing* but also acquired substantial portions of the Stockdale property. The Grubb holdings became commonly known as *Stockdale's Plantation*. His first son, Emanuel Grubb, inherited the property known as *Grubb's Landing* in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, which remained in the family until 1887."

"On September 3, 1691, John purchased four acres from Thomas Gilpin adjacent to the Naaman's Creek tract where he built his tannery. John purchased another 108 acres. adjacent to Naaman's Creek from the widow of Thomas Gilpin in 1698. In 1704, John purchased land in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania and moved from *Grubb's Landing*. In 1707 he purchased 175 acres in Brandywine Hundred at what became known as *Grubb's Corner*. He died at Marcus Hook in March 1708 and was buried in St. Martin's churchyard."



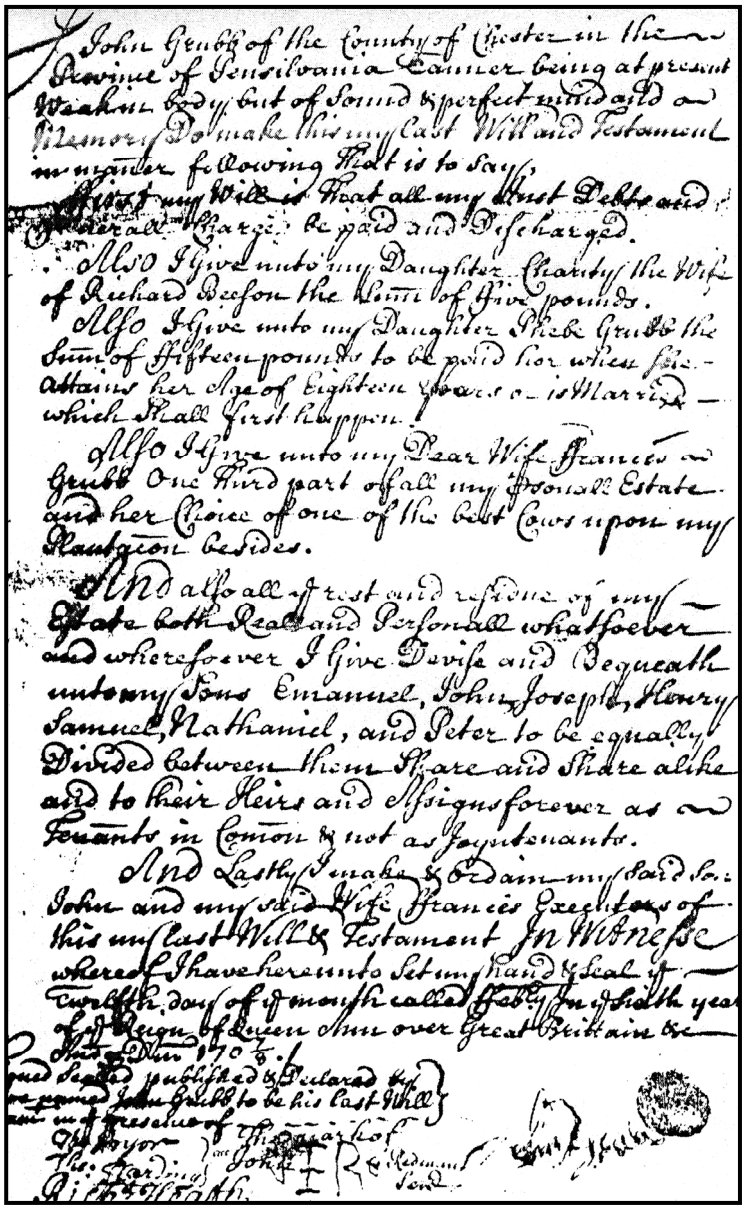
Above right: Signatures of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather), Henry Grubb, Robert Grubb, David Grubb (9th Great-Granduncles), and mark of Johan Grubb (9th Great-Grandaunt) on estate paper of Peter Grubb dated January 28, 1674. Above left: Street sign showing the distance and direction to Stoke Climsland.

I visited St. Martin's churchyard in 1995. Unfortunately, most of the ancient gravestones in St. Martin's are broken or eroded beyond recognition. The only discernable tombstone of any Grubb relative that I could find was that of **Emanuel Grubb** (8th Great-Granduncle; 1682-1767).

"John Grubb began his political career in 1692 when he was elected to a one-year term in the Pennsylvania Provincial Assembly from New Castle County. In 1693 he was appointed a Justice of the Peace. He was also responsible for tax collection. In the year 1698 John was elected to the Assembly for his second term. In October 1700 John won a seat in the regular Assembly election; however, the Assembly ordered a new election, and this time John was defeated."

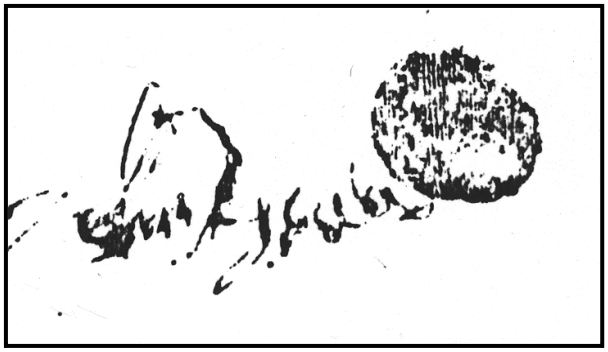
The will of John Grubb was recorded in Chester County, Pennsylvania, on February 12, 1707/1708, and proved on March 26, 1708. "I John Grubb of the County of Chester in the Province of Pennsylvania being at present Weak in Body but of Sound & perfect

mind and Memory Do make this my last Will and Testament in manner following, That is to say, First my Will is That all my Just Debts and funeral Charges be paid and Discharged: Also, I give unto my daughter **Charity** the Wife of **Richard Beeson** (8th Great-Grandparents) the Sum of Five pounds: Also, I give unto my Daughter Phebe Grubb the Sum of fifteen pounds, to be paid her when she attained Her age of Eighteen Years or is Married, which Shall first happen: Also, I give unto my Dear Wife Frances Grubb One third part of all my Personal Estate & her Choice of one of the best Cows upon my Plantation besides. And also all ye Rest and Residue of my Estate both Real and Pesonall whatsoever, and wheresoever I give Devise and Bequeath unto my Sons Emanuel, John, Joseph, Henry, Samuel, Nathaniel, and Peter to be equally Divided between them, Share and Share alike, and to their Heirs and Assigns forever as Tenants in Common & not as joyntenants. And Lastly, I make & ordain my Said Son John and my said Wife Frances Executors of this my last Will & Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set in my Hand & Seal ye Twelfth Day of month called February in the Sixth year of the Reign of Queen Anne over Great Britain, & Co. Annoq Dul. 1707/1708. Signed Sealed published & Declared by the above-named John Grubb, to be his last Will & Testament in the presence of Tho: Pryor, Tho: Harding, Richard Heath, John his I mark Redman, Senior. Signed John Grubb (Seal)" (*Will Book C*, page 81, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania).



Above: Will of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) dated February 12, 1707/1708, in Chester County, Pennsylvania. John was ill at the time he made his will and died about a month later.

John and Frances were the parents of eleven children: Emanuel Grubb (1682-1767), John Grubb (1684-1758), Joseph Grubb (1685-1747), **Charity Grubb** (1687-1761),



Henry Grubb (about 1689-1770), Samuel Grubb (1691-1760), Nathaniel Grubb (about 1693-1760), Phebe Grubb (1690-1769), Peter Grubb (1702-1754), Hannah Grubb (about 1704) and Richard Grubb (about 1706). Their six oldest children were born in New Castle County, Delaware. Nathaniel and Phebe were born at Upland, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and Peter, Hannah and Richard were born at Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania.

Top left: The tower of Stoke Climsland parish church. Above: Stoke Climsland church and burial ground. Many members of the Grubb family may be buried here in unmarked graves. Top right: Close-up of John Grubb's signature on his will. Middle: Monument commemorating the year 2000 by Stoke Climsland Parishioners.

Emanuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) was born on July 19, 1682, and died August 9, 1767, when he was 85 years old. By occupation he was a planter and a tanner. In religion he was an active member of the Church of England and vestryman of St. Marcus Church in Marcus

Hook, Pennsylvania, from 1725 until his death in 1767. He also served as a colonial justice. Emanuel was buried in St. Marcus churchyard. (*Biographical Encyclopedia of the State of Delaware*, page 232.)

Emanuel remained on the *Grubb's Landing* property (known as *Stockdale's Plantation*) and lived in the original house built by his father, John Grubb.

He married Ann Hedgevock (September 27, 1691-January 24, 1772) in 1708, when he was twenty-three. In 1735 *Stockdale's Plantation* was resurveyed and divided between John Grubb, Emanuel Grubb and Adam Buckley, and 90 acres thereof patented to Emanuel Grubb. In 1738 he leased from the London Company a tract of 250 acres on the circular line, near Concord Township, for a term of seven years. In the lease he is styled a tanner.

Top left: View of Stoke Climsland from the village green, April 2004. Above: Interior of the parish church of Stoke Climsland. Left: Entrance to the church. Rebecca Martin, age eight, is pictured. She is a tenth great-granddaughter of John Grubb.

By deed of March 2, 1754, Emanuel Grubb, of Brandywine Hundred, and Ann his wife, conveyed to their daughter, Ann Grubb, of the same place, for 40 pounds, all their right to a parcel of land in Lower Chichester (now Marcus Hook), formerly of John Grubb, father of Emanuel.

Emanuel and his brother, John Grubb, purchased 610 acres in Frederick County, Virginia, where Emanuel's seventh son, Benjamin, settled.

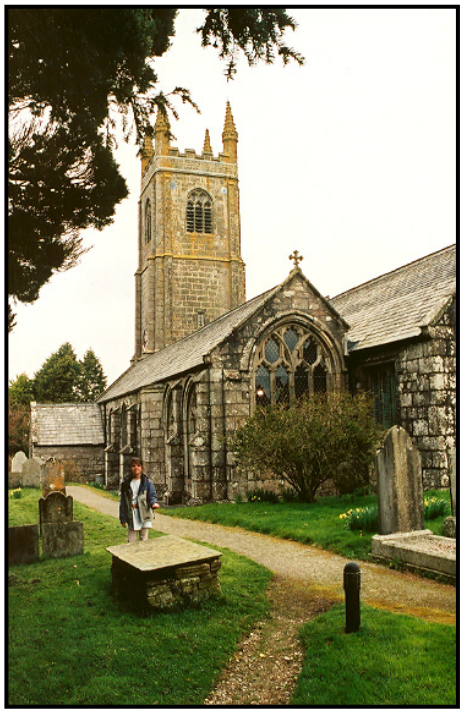
In his will dated May 5, 1764, Emanuel devised his property as follows: To heirs of son Joseph Grubb, five shillings beside what he has already; to son Thomas Grubb, the same; to heirs of son Nicholas Grubb, five shillings; to heirs of son James, five shillings; to son Benjamin, five shillings

Top left: Distant view of Stoke Climsland. Above: Two interior views of the parish church of Stoke Climsland. Lower left: John Grubb, his father, and many other Grubbs were christened at this font. Below: Entrance door to Stoke Climsland Church from the inside.

beside what he has had; to daughter Edith Thatcher, 20 pounds beside what she has had; to daughter Ann—Emanuel the residue of the estate, subject to the maintenance of his mother, Ann Grubb, during her life.

Emanuel and Anna were the parents of twelve children: 1. John Grubb. 2. Edith Grubb (died 1771). 3. Joseph Grubb (born about 1718 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle, Delaware-died July 21, 1751, in Delaware County, Pennsylvania; buried in Middletown Graveyard in Middletown Township, Delaware County. In December 1745 he married Hannah Ford, daughter of William Ford and Ann, in Old Swedes Church, Wilmington, Delaware. They had three children. She died in 1798, age 74, and was buried in Middletown

Graveyard). 4. Thomas Grubb (born about 1717 in Brandywine Hundred-died 1779, age 62. He lived in Little Britain, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. On March 19, 1754, *The Pennsylvania Gazette* printed: "To be sold by the subscriber, living in Brandiwine hundred, Newcastle County, a plantation, containing 170 acres of timber land, situated in Little Britain, Lancaster County, adjoining peach bottom lands, upon Susquehanna River, there may be very good meadow made, the premises being well watered. Reasonable time will be allowed for payment of the purchase money, as per agreement. Any person inclining to purchase may apply to Thomas Grubb, in said place, who will shew the premises, or to the subscriber, who will shew the title, and inform of the conditions of sale. Emanuel Grubb, junior"). 5. Henry Grubb (in 1771, Henry occupied about 37 acres in Brandywine Hundred, which was his uncle



Top left: Parish church of Stoke Climsland. The Grubb family lived in this parish for at least three hundred years. John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) and his brother, Henry Grubb, came down the Salem River (top) or Alloway River (above) to Salem, New Jersey, in 1677. Left: Old painting depicting a plantation on the Salem River.

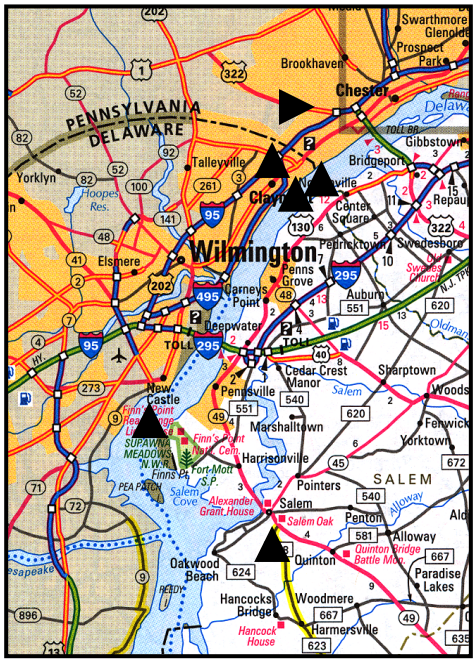
Henry's share of a tract, which had belonged to the grandfather, John Grubb). 6. Frances Grubb (probably died young or unmarried). 7. Nicholas Grubb (on December 29, 1747, *The Pennsylvania Gazette* printed: "Whereas Mary, the wife of Nicholas Grubb, of Wilmington, hath eloped from her said husband; this is to desire all persons not to trust her on his account; for he will pay no debts by her contracted, from the date

Above: The Hancock House built on the Alloway River in 1734, sixty-seven years after John Grubb landed in Salem, New Jersey. Top right: Swedish cabin built in the middle 1600s at Salem. Middle right: Downtown Salem; August 2004. Lower right: Buildings built in the 1700s and 1800s in Salem. John stayed about a year in the settlement of Salem before moving to Upland in Delaware County, Pennsylvania.

hereof. NICHOLAS GRUBB." Nicholas died the following year in 1748, intestate). 8. James Grubb. 9. Benjamin Grubb (1727-1776). 10. Emanuel Grubb (1729-1799). 11. Peter Grubb (on December 24, 1754, married Jane Ford, daughter of Benjamin Ford. Peter died within a few months of his marriage, leaving no issue). 12. Ann Grubb (married a Mr. Black).

In 1767 Benjamin Franklin wrote an essay to refute the European idea that the American climate was unhealthy. He presented Emanuel Grubb as an example of the health many Americans enjoyed from their youth to old age.

"To the Printer of the London Chronicle. Sir, I have often heard it remarked, that our Colonies in North America were unhealthy and unfavorable to long life; and more particularly so upon their first settlement. In opposition to this groundless notion, I here

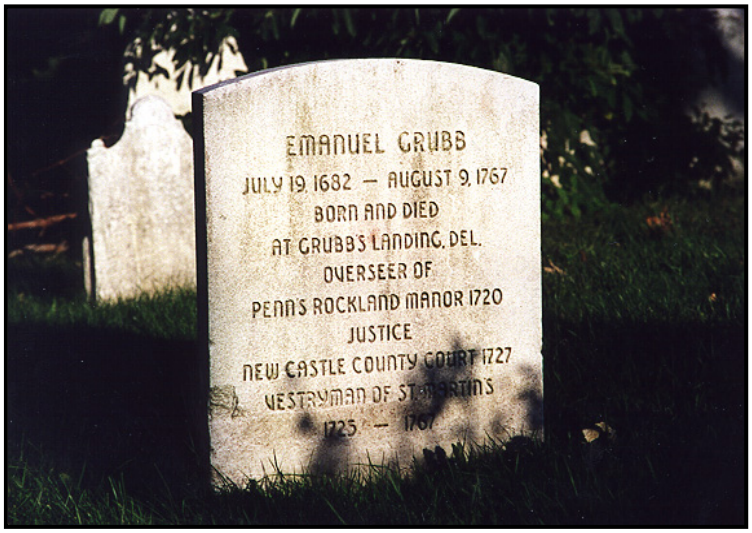


This page: Location of Grubb family sites in Delaware, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. Maps courtesy of Rand McNally and Company, Copyright © 2003. John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) first settled in Salem, New Jersey, before moving to Upland, Pennsylvania. He then settled near Naaman's Creek in Claymont, Delaware. His land included Grubb's Landing in northeast Delaware. Late in life he moved to Marcus Hook, where he died in 1708. Arrows south to north (above): New Castle, Claymont, Grubbs Landing, Marcus Hook, Brandywine Hundred, and Upland; (left) Salem, New Castle, Grubb's Landing, Marcus Hook, Brandywine Hundred, and Upland.

send you two paragraphs taken from the *Pennsylvania Gazette* and the *New York Gazette* giving accounts of the death of the first born of the city of Philadelphia and of the province of Pennsylvania" (New York's account is omitted).

"Philadelphia, August 24th, 1767. On the 10th instant, at Brandywine Hundred, in New-Castle county, died **Emanuel Grubb**, in the 86th year of his age, and the next day was interred in St. Martin's churchyard, at Lower-Chichester (now Marcus Hook), in Chester County, attended by a large number of his relations, neighbors, and acquaintance."

"He was born in a cave, by the side of Delaware River, not far distant from where he always lived, and died, and was the first child born of English parents in this province. His constitution was remarkably healthy during his whole life, having never been afflicted with any sickness till a few days before his death. His strength and activity were surprising in a man of his age; he could mount and ride a horse with as much dexterity as a lad of 20. A few months ago, he rode from his own house to this city, and back again, which is upwards of 40 miles. His memory was equally surprising, and not in the least impaired, till his death; he could remember transactions of a late date equally well with those that happened in his younger days. He was exceeding temperate in his living, seldom making use of spirituous liquors; and for his peaceable and friendly disposition was highly esteemed by all that knew him. This instance, among many, is a proof of the longevity of people born here" (*Benjamin Franklin's Writings*, pages 604-605, published 1987). Although the article said that Emanuel was the first white child born in the province there were probably four or five others that were born before him. Nevertheless, he was definitely one of the first born in the Delaware Valley.



Top: Gravestone of Emanuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) in St. Martin's graveyard. Above: St. Martin's Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania, where John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather), Emanuel Grubb (John's first-born child), and Joseph Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1685-1747) are buried.

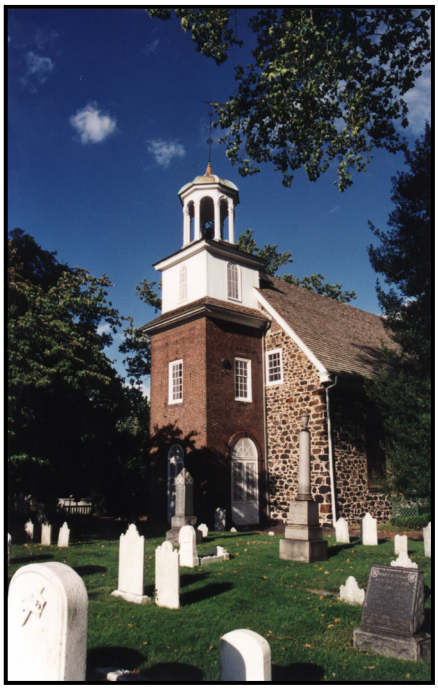
John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle) was born November 1, 1684, and died March 15, 1758, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware. John, a Quaker, was buried in Chichester in Friend's Burying Ground. He married Rachel Buckley (April 4, 1690-December 15, 1752; born and died in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware), daughter of John and Hannah Sanderson Buckley, of Brandywine Hundred.

Above: Sign reads, "Grubb's Landing Road." Grubb's Landing was located north of Wilmington on the Delaware River in New Castle County, Delaware. Top left: View of the Delaware River from New Castle, Delaware. Buildings dating from the 1700s (left) and 1600s (below) in New Castle.

In addition to several tracts of land in Brandywine Hundred, and his interest in his father's real estate, he obtained 50 acres of *Stockdale's Plantation* on its division in 1735, and 200 acres of another tract called *Mile End*, divided between himself and Emanuel Grubb and Adam Buckley, the latter being his wife's brother. In 1729 he

purchased from Ralph Withers and wife, Susanna, 142 acres in Chichester Township for 130 pounds.

In 1707 John started his farm that remained in the family until 1939.



Above: William Penn arrived in America for the first time in 1682 at New Castle, Delaware. John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) greeted him on this occasion. Below: Monument to William Penn, holding turf, twig and porringer, in New Castle. Left: Old Swedes Church in Wilmington, Delaware. The church tower dates from 1698. A number of Grubbs were married in the church and later buried here.

"Here in present-day Arden, Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, is the site of the William Grubb house, Grubb Mills, and the Grubb family burying ground."

"John Grubb, Jr. was a farmer in Brandywine Hundred at *Grubb's Corner* and was probably responsible for establishing *Grubb's Landing*. *Grubb's Landing* was one of the first shipping points in New Castle County, Delaware, and was one of the points of access to the colonies by British ships during the American Revolution."

"By his will dated March 10, 1758, he devised the farm in Chichester to his son William. To his son John he devised the use, during life, of 60 acres of the far end of a tract then in the occupation of Solomon Chalfant. To son Samuel the remainder of the land bought of the London Company, he building a house for his brother John on the land of the latter, and to have the 60 acres after John's death, or if John would give up the land to Samuel immediately, the latter should give him a sufficient maintenance during life. To son Richard one shilling, and to each of his four children 5 pounds when of age. To son Adam the homestead,

'except a Road o Twenty one foot wide next to Emanuel Grubb's line, from the King's Road to the River Delaware, and a piece of Land near the River Delaware, Beginning at low water mark and Running up Emanuel Grubb's line sixteen pearch and four pearch wide, for a landing for the use of William, Samuel and Adam Grubb forever.' Also, to son Adam 'all my wright, title and interest that was my father John Grubb's in the Brandywine Hundred.' To daughters Rachel Pedrick and Hannah Flower 'all my lotts in Lower Chicester that I bought of Richard Bezer and of Adam Buckley and all the lotts rights and titles that came by my father, John Grubb.'"

"I give to my Negroe man, Seazor, his Freedom at my decease and my Negroe Phillis her Freedom at my decease and my Negroe Nance to live with my daughter Rachel Pedrick till she arrives to the age twenty-five years and then to be free and my Negro Lad to live with my son Adam Grubb till he arrives to the age Twenty-five yeas and then to be free. To daughters Mary Moulder, Rachel Pedrick and Hannah Flower, my movable estate in what kind soever not already bequeathed." (Will on file in New Castle County, Delaware.)

John and Rachel were the parents of eight children: 1. William Grubb (1713-1775). 2. Mary Grubb (1715-1772). 3. John Grubb (born March 15, 1718, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle, Delaware-died April 19, 1780; one source says he died in 1790. John probably never married). 4. Richard Grubb (1720-1770). 5. Samuel Grubb (1722-1769). 6. Adam Grubb (born March 15, 1724, in Brandywine Hundred-died January 7, 1791, in Borough of Chester, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, age 66. Adam married Mary Russell, daughter of Edward Russell and Dinah, in Swedes Church, Wilmington, Delaware on November 25, 1753, when he was 29). 7. Rachel Grubb (1726-1765). 8. Hannah Grubb (1728-1810).

Charity Grubb (8th Great-Grandmother) was born September 29, 1687, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware. She died in Guilford County, North Carolina, on November 22, 1781. She married before her father's death **Richard Beeson** (8th Great-Grandfather), son of Edward Beeson, of New Castle County, and later of Nottingham, on the borders of Maryland. They became Friends, and in 1728 Nottingham Meeting gave her the endorsement of a minister. Five years later they removed to Leacock, Lancaster County, and after a few years' sojourn there, went to Frederick County, Virginia. In a letter to her sister Phebe, written 12th of 11 month, 1742/1743, Charity says, "My son William hath a daughter born the 30 of last month and calls her name Welmelt." "This unusual name was doubtless given in remembrance of the ancestress in far away Cornwall, and is strong evidence that Henry, of Burlington, and John, of New Castle County, were brothers."

Charity wrote her sister, Phebe Hadley (8th Great-Grandaunt), a letter on "28th of fifth month, 1758" (see earlier in this history for the transcript of this letter). Her sister wrote her back four months later.

"Ye 9th of ye 9th mo; 1758: West Bradford, Chester County. Loving Brother and Sister: I Received Your Letter this day, Dated ye 5th Month, 1758, 28, which I had Great

Satisfaction to hear of You, Except that Impediment and Stoppage in my Sister's Breath and my Brother's weakness for Which I am Ready to Sympathise With, Still hoping that Light, the Grace of God, may be your Instructor Until it may Please Him to Call us Unto Himself Which is my Desire Both for you and myself. It Gives me Great Satisfaction to hear of your Keeping to meetings knowing by Experience the Benefit of Waiting Upon the Lord for help in this time of trouble. I have at this time no Child at home But I Acknowledge for myself and on the Behalf of my Children the Love My Cousins has Remembered to us. The Present you have sent to me I Acknowledge and hope to keep as a Sure token of friendship. My desire is that you may be Still kept from the Merciless hand of the Enemy and Above the fear of them by trusting in the god of all strength. We have frequently heard of their doing Mischief in this Province."

"According to Your desire I shall Let our Relations Know the Contents of your Letter as soon as possible; the time being so short I have not as yet had no Opportunity But I shall be Careful Brother John Grubb is Certainly Deceased this Life he Died with the Gravel and was decently Buried at Chichester in Friends Burying Ground, the Corps Accompanied by Brothers Emmanuel, Samuel, Nathaniel, and my self, With a great Company of Others. Brother John has set his two oldest Negroes free and the Rest to be set free at twenty-five years of age. Sister Hannah Grubb Lives at Wilmington & among her Children. I saw her Lately, she lives Exceedingly Well full and Plenty. My Children and family at Present in Health as Usual and their families. My son Nathaniel and Isaac is Out at Work at the mason trade. Joseph is at John Wall's. John Wall, my son in Law has a daughter about Nine months Old and Calls Her Name Charity."

"Our Brothers is all in Good health Except our Loving and Beloved Brother Samuel; he is at this time in Kingwood in Hunterdon County in West Jersey or Was there Lately to be Cared of a Cancer in his Under Lip Which is Very Painfull. Brother Richard, I have heard Lately of Joseph Gregg and his family they are all in Reasonable Good health. I have heard nothing to the Contrary from the Counsins by the River. So, I Conclude Still Remembering that love and Unity Which ought to subsist among Brethren and Sisters in the fellowship of truth."

"Please to Remember my Love to My Children and Grand Children by My Late husband and to William Cox and his Wife and Rachel Wright, With all Other Enquiring friend. Do not Neglect Writing to me as often as Possible and the Circumstance of Your Affairs and Condition if you Please, Concerning these Troublesome times."

"This from your sister Phebe Hadly."

Phebe Grubb (8th Great-Grandaunt), the author of the above letter to her sister, Charity Grubb Beeson, was born in 1690 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware. She married first Richard Buffington (1679-1741), eldest son of Richard Buffington (1653-1747), the former associate of John Grubb, at Upland, and later resided in Bradford Township. They settled near the present village of Marshallton, where Richard died in 1741, leaving twelve children. They were members of Bradford Friends Meeting in Chester County, and she was recommended as a minister in 1733. She was married a second time, 7th month, 22, 1752, to Simon Hadley, of Mill Creek

Hundred, New Castle County, "whose death occurred in less than four years after (1756 at Mill Creek), when she returned to Bradford. She died 3rd month, 4, 1769, and was buried on the 6th, at Bradford Friend's Meeting on which day Mary Marshall, widow of Abraham, and mother of Humphrey Marshall the botanist, was also buried."

Phebe Grubb and Richard Buffington were the parents of twelve children (eleven listed): 1. John Buffington. 2. Frances Buffington (on 5th day, 8th mo., 1738, married Samuel Osborn, son of Peter and Judith Osborn, at Bradford Friend's Meeting). 3. Phebe Buffington (on 19th day of 9th month, 1740, married John Wall, son of James Wall and Martha Bates at Bradford Meeting). 4. Richard Buffington (on 23rd day of 10th month, 1742, married Mary Bates at Bradford Meeting). 5. Samuel Buffington. 6. Henry Buffington. 7. Peter Buffington (married Hannah Waite). 8. Nathaniel Buffington (occupation: mason). 9. Jeremiah Buffington. 10. Isaac Buffington (occupation: mason). 11. Joseph Buffington.

Joseph Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1685 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle, Delaware. It has been inferred that he may have married Abigail (1687) or Elizabeth Perkins, daughters of Ebenezer Perkins, who settled on the Delaware River and died in 1703.

Joseph received 106 acres on January 21, 1720/1721, when the land between Stockdale's Plantation and Naaman's Creek, and between the King's Road and the Delaware River was divided.

He died in 1747, intestate, in Brandywine Hundred, and his son Joseph, administered his estate on March 14, 1747. He was buried in St. Martin's Churchyard in Marcus Hook, Delaware County, Pennsylvania.

Joseph and Sarah Elizabeth Perkins had eight children: 1. Joseph Grubb. 2. Ebenezer Grubb (born in Brandywine Hundred, where he also died in 1747, unmarried). 3. Henry Grubb (born in Brandywine Hundred, where he also died in 1788). 4. John Grubb (born in Brandywine Hundred). 5. William Grubb (born in Brandywine Hundred; later settled in Loudoun County, Virginia. He married his sixteen-year-old cousin, Rachel Grubb, in 1762, and they had ten children). 6. Hannah Grubb (died 1749). 7. Ann Grubb (born in Brandywine Hundred-died on August 13, 1803; she married Samuel Lodge in 1738). 8. Jesse Grubb (born in Brandywine Hundred).

Henry Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1692 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware and died in Middletown Township, Delaware, Pennsylvania, in 1771, when he was 79 years old, having never married. His occupation was that of a farmer and mill owner. He purchased 250 acres of land in Middletown Township, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, on September 18, 1722. "This was near the present Wawa Station, and the bridge just above, over Chester Creek, has long been known (1893) as Grubb's Bridge." By will dated July 3, 1770, Henry devised this land to his "cousin" (actually nephew) Peter Grubb, of Lancaster County, "ironmaster," subject

to payment of debts and legacies of 90 pounds to his cousin, Curtis Grubb, of Lancaster County, "ironmaster," and 10 pounds to Peter Grubb, son of Curtis.

After his death, his property was listed for sale in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* on July 18, 1771. "To be sold by public vendue, on Monday, the 12th day of August next, at 10 in the forenoon, at the late dwelling house of Henry Grubb, late of the township of Middletown, in the county of Chester, yeoman, deceased. All that messuage or tenement, and valuable plantation and tract of land, belonging, situate in Middletown aforesaid, containing about 250 acres, more or less, lying on Chester Creek, and about seven miles distance from Chester and Marcus Hook. The land is of excellent quality for grain, great part of it is very well timbered and watgered, there is a good orchard on it, bout 30 acres of meadow made, and to be made, and a good seat for a mill, or other water works thereon. The title is good, and the payments will be made easy to the purchaser. Also, at the same time and place, will be exposed to public sale, horses, cows, hogs and sheep, household goods and furniture, and sundry farming utensils; all late the property of the said Henry Grubb, deceased; where due attendance will be given, and reasonable credit allowed."

Samuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1691 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle, Delaware, and died in East Bradford Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1760, at the age of 69. He was received into membership by Friends of Concord Monthly Meeting, 5th month, 1732, and was married 7th month, 26, 1745, in Chester Monthly Meeting to Mary Bellerby, daughter of Isaac Bellerby, of New Castle County. Mary died in East Bradford in 1775, leaving a large estate.

Samuel was a mason by trade. By deed of March 24, 1722, he purchased 181 acres from Thomas Buffington and wife in Bradford on Brandywine, extending from the main-stream below the forks to the eastern branch above. To this he made additions by later purchases, and "he is supposed to have erected a brick house on the farm now belonging to Dr. Jacob Price, near Lenepe Station." He also owned lands and was interested in the manufacture of iron in Lancaster (now Lebanon) County, in connection with his brother Peter. By his will, dated January 14, 1760, he gave to his wife the use of the brick house and a few acres of land, during life, with 200 pounds per annum for three years. "To nephews Curtis and Peter Grubb, each one half of the land in Lancaster County. After the payment of wife's dowry and all debts relating to the Iron Works, the balance of a bond—years, given by Brother Peter Grubb, to go to nephew Peter Grubb, son of Peter. To sister Charity Beeson and Phebe Hadley, and to bother Henry Grubb, 20 Pounds each. To nephews Samuel Grubb, son of John, deceased, all estate, real and personal, bequeathed to me by my father, John Grubb. To the Hospital in Philadelphia, 50 pounds in five years. To James Dilworth towards Building a stone or brick Friends Meeting House of worship in Birmingham Township the sum of fifty pounds, so as the said meeting house by moderate Expenses amounting to three hundred Pounds or upwards when the said meeting house is finished. Residue of estate to brother Nathaniel Grubb." He was an overseer of Birmingham Meeting from 1749 until 1756.

After his death his property was listed for sale in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* on February

7, 1765. "To be sold by public Vendue, on the 6th Day of March, at the late Dwelling house of Samuel Grubb, deceased, a Plantation, situate in the Township of East Bradford, Chester County, containing 250 acres, or thereabouts, with two Dwelling houses, Barn, and other Out houses, and two good bearing Orchards, chiefly grafted Fruit; likewise a large Quantity of good Meadow, lying by Brandywine Creek; the Corn Land good, the uncultivated Part well timbered, and the whole well watered. The terms will be known at the Time of Sale, by Samuel Grubb and Joseph James, Administrators."

Nathaniel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1693 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware. He died in Willistown Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1760, age 67.

Nathaniel learned the carpenter trade and settled in Willistown Township, where he purchased 500 acres of land by deed of November 16, 1726. He erected or became the owner of grist and sawmills on Crum Creek, in that township; also owned for a time some property at Marcus Hook, and at the time of his death was possessed of some houses and lots in Philadelphia. In 1758 he was appointed a Trustee of the Provincial Loan office. He was married 10th month, 28, 1725, at Concord Meeting to Ann Moore, daughter of John and Margaret Moore, of Thornbury Township. They were members of Goshen Meeting but did not take a very active part in church affairs.

Nathaniel survived his wife a year or two. His will was dated May 17, 1760, and his death was within four months of that time. He devised his lands and mills to his two sons, Samuel and Nathaniel, and besides 50 pounds to each of his married daughters and 100 pounds to two who were unmarried. He devised his interest in the estates of his father and brother, Samuel, to be divided between all his children.

On May 12, 1748, Nathaniel posted the following notice in the Pennsylvania Gazette: "Runaway last night, from Nathaniel Grubb, of Willistown, Chester County, an English servant man, named John Ridgeway, about 35 years of age, down look, has black curled hair, talks pretty broad, is of middle size and slender, and knows the country exceedingly well: had on when he went away, a good castor hat, homespun light coloured cloth coat, leather breeches, grey yarn stockings, good shoes, a fine white shirt, and took with him some check shirts, a piece of broad cloth for a jacket, and several other things. He also took with him a likely deep sorel stallion, about 8 years old, paces well, is well set, and has little or no white about him. Whoever takes up and secures said Man and horse, so as the owner may have them again, shall have Six Pounds reward for the man and horse, if taken together; but if separate, Five Pounds of the Man, and Twenty shillings for the horse, and reasonable charges, paid by Nathaniel Grubb."

Nathaniel Grubb and Ann Moore were the parents of eight children: 1. Charity Grubb (married Thomas Calvert, occupation, blacksmith; in 1765 they were living in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Thomas was an armorer in Braddock's expedition

during the Revolutionary War). 2. Margaret Grubb (married Mr. Vernon; she died in 1760). 3. Ann Grubb. 4. Phebe Grubb (1732-1800). 5. Mary Grubb (married William Dunn of Willistown about 1760). 6. Frances Grubb (married William Hunter about 1763; settled in Baltimore County, Maryland). 7. Samuel Grubb (resided in Willistown, Chester County, Pennsylvania. His father willed him "that part of plantation on east side of Crum Creek except mills and land belonging, now under lease, to Thomas Harris. To son Nathaniel, that part of plantation on west side of Crum Creek. To above two sons mill and land belonging when they come of age"). 8. Nathaniel Grubb (died 1811).

Above: *Hopewell Forge Mansion*, home of Peter Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1700-1754), built about 1740. The mansion is located on Highway 322, two miles west of Brickerville, Pennsylvania, just across the county line from Lebanon County.

The property of Samuel Grubb (son of Nathaniel Grubb, above) was posted for sale in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* on November 12, 1767: "By virtue of a writ of Venditioni Exponas, to me directed, on Saturday, the 5th day of December next, about 2 o, on the premises, will be sold, by vendue, a messuage, plantation and tract or parcel of good land thereunto belonging, containing about 150 acres, with the moiety or half part of a water corn grist mill, and the half part of a saw mill, thereon erected, situate in the township of Willistown, in the county of Chester, bounded by lands of Thomas Massey, Andrew Steel Smedley, and Crumb Creek; there is a large quantity of good meadow on the premises; the ploughable land is good, the mill lately repaired, the dwelling house is good, and built of stone, a large barn, and other conveniences; upon the whole, it may be said to be a complete plantation; late the estate of Samuel Grubb, seized in execution, and to be sold by JOHN MORTON, Sheriff."

Peter Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; about 1700-1754) was born about 1700 in Marcus Hook, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, and died in Wilmington, New Castle County, Delaware, in 1754. He was by occupation a mason and ironmaster, the founder of historic Cornwall, also known as *Grubb's Ironworks* in Lebanon County,

Pennsylvania. In addition to the ironworks in Cornwall, Peter owned extensive property in Wilmington, Delaware.

This page: Land and home owned built by Peter Grubb. Peter discovered iron ore in the Cornwall hills in Lebanon County, Pennsylvania, "which literally comprise three mountains of almost pure magnetic iron ore." He purchased the mountains and built what became the oldest operating iron furnace in the United States, 1742-1883.

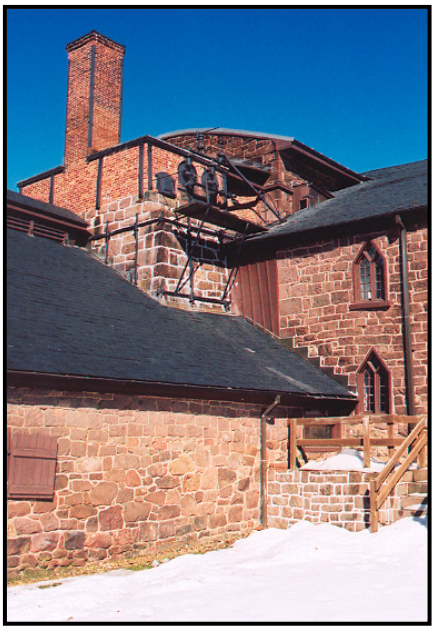
"Peter was the youngest child of John and Frances, and doubtless quite young at his father's death. Considerable interest attaches to this personal history on account of his having been a pioneer in the manufacture of iron and the founder of a plant, which has become immensely valuable. He was doubtless born at Marcus Hook; is supposed to have removed with his mother to Radford Township, and when old enough learned the trade of a mason, perhaps with his brother, Samuel. Judging from the evidence before us his education was limited, yet his energy, enterprise and business ability were not lacking. His first appearance on the assessment lists was as a single freeman in Kennett Township, 1726. An agreement made the first day of March 1726/1727, between Abraham Marshall, of Bradford, yeoman, and Peter Grubb of the same place, mason, witnesseth that the said Peter Grubb 'shall and will within the space of Two years next after the date hereof in Good and workmanlike

manner and according to the Best of his art and Skill, Build Erect Set up and furnish (upon the Land of the said Abraham in Bradford aforesaid) one water Corn Mill and Bolting Mills and a Good & Convenient Mill House of such Dimensions and with such partitions floors and Divisions therein for the holding Bolting & Managing of all Sorts of Grain as Shall be Agreed upon by the said parities;' in consideration whereof the said Abraham Marshall agrees to pay the sum of 140 pounds, and upon the completion of the said mills to 'Convey and Assure unto the said Peter Grubb his Equal and Undivided Moiety or half part of the said water Corn Mill, Bolting Mills & Mill house and of all the Land, which the said Mill and house Mill race or races and Mill Dam shall be in an Upon Together with the one full moiety of all the Muicture Toll and profits of the said Mill or Mills and of all the ponds Banks Streams and appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging;' and the said Peter Grubb doth covenant that he 'Shall and will Lay out and Expend the said Sum of One Hundred and forty pounds in and about the Building Erecting and Setting up (in the place aforesaid) the Best water Corn Mill Bolting Mills and Mill house that Can be Built and Erected for the Augmenting the Respective Estates of them the said parties and not Otherwise.' This agreement now in possession of Dr. Edward Marshall of Northbrook bears an endorsement, dated Jan. 25, 1783/1784, by which Peter Grubb assigns to John Marshall all right and interest therein."

Top: Peter Grubb's estate. Middle: Barn located next to Peter Grubb's home. Above: Highway 322, which runs in front of Peter Grubb's home and continues on to his iron works in Cornwall, Pennsylvania.

"Peter Grubb was admitted into membership with Friends 3rd month, 11, 1731, and on the same date declared his intention of marriage with Martha Wall, but owing to his taking the smallpox, then prevalent in Cain, the marriage was not accomplished for some time. By the marriage certificate it appears that Peter Grubb, of the township of Cain, bachelor, and Martha

Wall, of the same place, widow, were married 2nd month, 12, 1732, at Cain Meeting. There were present on this occasion Samuel Grubb, Nathaniel Grubb, Charity Beeson, Phebe Buffington, Mary Bates, John Wall, Joseph Wall, Ann Grubb, John Beeson, John, Richard, Phebe and Richard Buffington, Jr. with thirty-two others who signed as witnesses. Martha Wall was the widow of James Wall and the daughter of Jeremiah

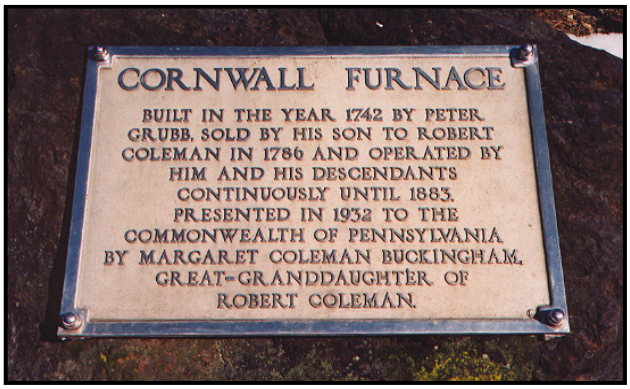


This page: Exterior of the Cornwall Iron Works in Cornwall, Pennsylvania, built by Peter Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) in 1742.

and Mary Bates, of Gloucester County, New Jersey. By her first husband she had a son, John Wall, born about 1717, who married Phebe Buffington, daughter of Richard and Phebe, while Mary Bates, who may have been a younger sister to Martha, was married in 1742 to Richard Buffington."

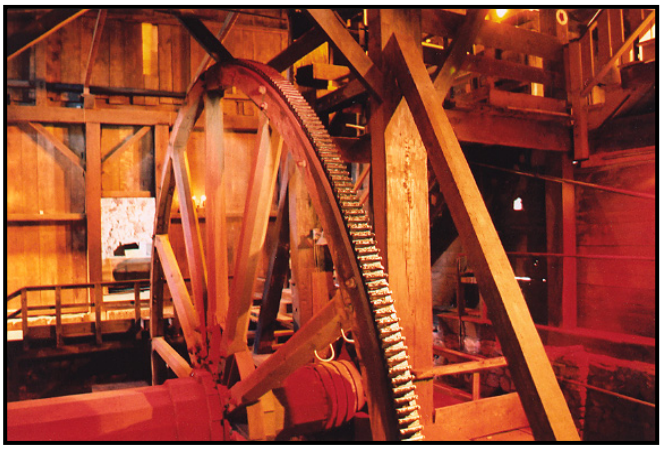
Peter and Martha Bates were the parents of two children: Curtis Grubb (died 1789) and Peter Grubb (1740-1786). "Peter Grubb was assessed in East Cain in 1735, after which the name does not appear in the county assessment. It is claimed that he was the first to discover the vast deposits of iron ore at Cornwall, in Lebanon (then Lancaster) County, and that he purchased the land there in 1737. If there be no mistake in the date, he obtained a warrant November 2, 1734, to take up 200 acres at

Lebanon, next to his other tract purchased of the widow Allen. In a history of iron manufacture in Pennsylvania, by James M. Swank, 1878, it is stated that 'Cornwall furnace, mentioned before as having been built by Peter Grubb in 1742, was located within the limits of the since celebrated Cornwall ore hill, in Lebanon County, and is now running. It is the oldest furnace in the country that is still in operation. The Cornwall ore hills, which literally comprise three mountains of almost pure magnetic iron ore, were conveyed by John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, proprietors in chief of the province of Pennsylvania, and counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex, on Delaware, by their warrant dated London, May 8, 1732, to Joseph Turner of Philadelphia, for five hundred pounds, money of Pennsylvania. The grant embraced 300 acres. Turner assigned the entire tract to William Allen, April 5, 1734, and on the 28th and 29th of November 1737, Allen assigned the same to Peter Grubb, to whom a patent was issued August 2, 1745.' 'A tradition in his family says that he built a furnace in 1735, about five-eighths of a mile from the site of Cornwall furnace, and cinder is pointed out to sustain the tradition. But his supposed furnace undoubtedly a bloomery, which may be regarded as Mr. Grubb's first iron enterprise.' An old lease, dated September 2, 1739, still preserved, was made by Peter Grubb of Lancaster County, ironmaster, to Samuel Grubb, of East Bradford, Chester County, mason, and Joseph Taylor of Kennett Township, wheelwright and blacksmith, on 300 acres in Lebanon Township for mining all metals and minerals except iron. They were to employ five men



Top: Historical marker at Cornwall Furnace. Middle: Sample of the iron ore used at Cornwall Furnace. Above: Old photograph of Cornwall Hills, where the pure magnetic iron ore was mined. It is now covered by a lake.

after two years and more if they pleased. The product was to be divided into 32 parts, of which the Grubbs were to have 15 each and Taylor 2. The later died August 2, 1740."



Above: Interior of Cornwall Furnace. Right: Buttresses next to the railroad tracks. Lower right: Main Hall inside the Furnace building.

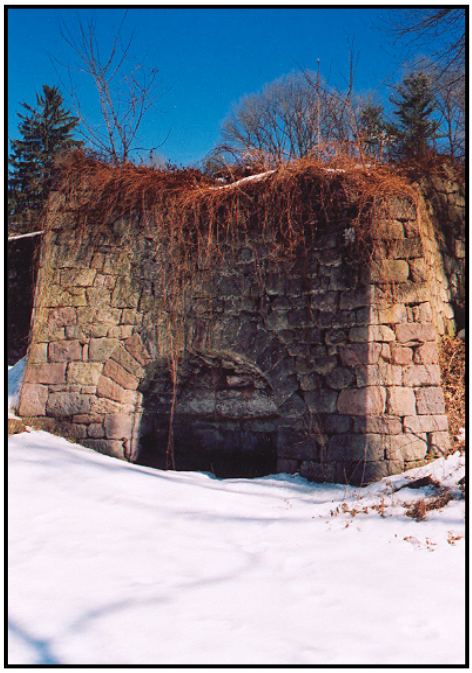
"In this lease it stated that Peter Grubb 'intends to build a furnace on land adjacent to that leased to Samuel Grubb and Joseph Taylor. That furnace was doubtless Cornwall, so named in memory of the county in England, whence came the Grubb family. Hopewell Forge was built about the same time by Peter Grubb."

"It would appear that Peter Grubb lost his first wife in the year 1740. By the records of Concord Monthly Meeting we find that Peter Grubb of Lancaster County, and Hannah Marshall of Concord, were married 12th month, 10, 1741/1742, at Concord Meeting. There were present on this occasion his brothers Emanuel, John, Samuel, and Nathaniel, and sisters Charity and Phebe, with many others. Hannah was the widow of Thomas Marshall and daughter of Benjamin and Ann Mendenhall of Concord, and was born 5th month, 11, 1696."

Peter wrote a letter to his sister Phebe: "Respected Sister Phebe Buffington, Please to send me by ye Bearer Hereof Lohion McGrady, my two oxen—and we are all well at present. These with Respect. From Thy Friend and Brother, PETER GRUBB."

"We shall Blow Tomorrow & we Believe our selves to be in good surcumstanse for a good Blast. P. G."

Peter wrote another letter to his brother Samuel Grubb: "Ye 24 of ye 7 mo. 1743: Loven Brother Samuel as to Sanders & his wood we shall Consider for ye Best—& as to ye furnish she melted 1600 c. in 8 hours which wood amounted to 16 tun & 1600 a week so that if dick ye founder had taken Care in his turn by all likeleyhood ye furnish would have com up with almost aney in a Maricah—But ye Leasey Roge did not so that shee Choaked—however I have looked in hur this morning & don't find much damedge done—more than ye put back of Time. I Expect Thee up sumstime soon after ye Election we Intend to bloe in about 9 dayes."



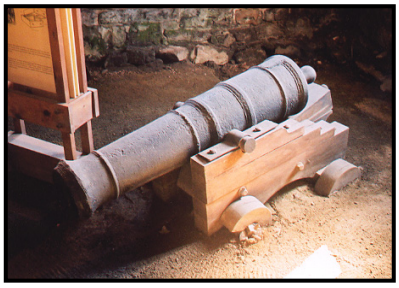
"Our Love to Thee & all friends and tell sister Phebe that we Desires hur up hear to assist my wife in about 6 or 7 weeks at" (rest of letter is missing). All quotes are from the article *The Grubb Family*, from the *Daily Local News*,

Top: Peter Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) named the town of Cornwall in 1742 after the county in England where his father was born. Middle: The furnace inside Cornwall Works. Above: Outdoor furnace. Left: *Buckingham Mansion* built by Peter Grubb's son, Curtis Grubb, next to Cornwall Furnace. The tower and porch are later additions.

October 1893, pages 1-12, by Gilbert Cope. Six Pennsylvania state historical signs honor Peter Grubb and/or his Cornwall Furnace in Lebanon and Lancaster County.

"HOPEWELL FORGE MANSION. Built c. 1740 by Peter Grubb, pioneer ironmaster at nearby Cornwall Furnace and named for the Upper and Lower Hopewell Forges located at Hammer Creek near the house. Remnants of the forge dams may still be seen in the creek" (*Guide to the State Historical Markers of Pennsylvania* [Lancaster County], page 217, by George R. Beyer). This sign is located on US 322, 2 miles west of Brickerville, just across the county line from Lebanon County.

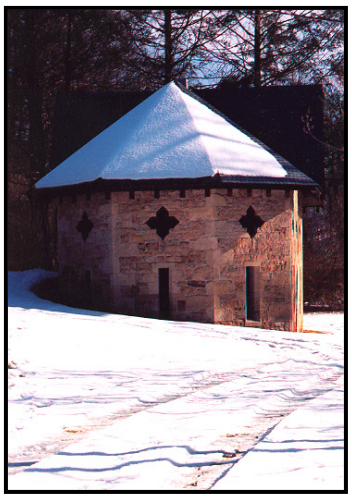
"CORNWALL FURNACE. Built by Peter Grubb. Operated from 1742 to 1883. Administered by the Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission. This sign is located on Rexmont Road at site in Cornwall" (Ibid, page 228).

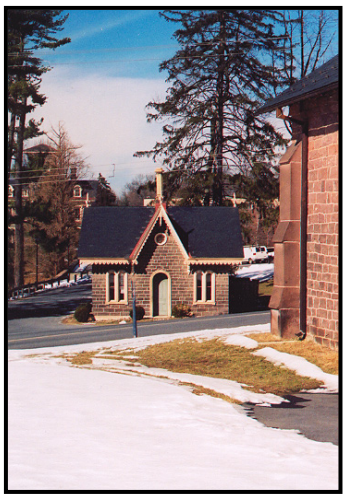


Top: Close-up of the furnace and catwalk in the Cornwall Iron Works. Above: Revolutionary War canon manufactured at Cornwall Iron Furnace. Left: *Mount Hope Estate*. A grandchild of Peter Grubb built this mansion, located a few miles from Cornwall, Pennsylvania. The Pennsylvania Renaissance Festival is held annually on this property.

"CORNWALL FURNACE. The oldest fully preserved example of the early iron furnaces of Pennsylvania is a few miles away at Cornwall. It blast from 1742 to 1883, the works are now a State historical shrine. Nearby ore banks have been mined since 1756" (Ibid, page 228). This sign is located on US 422 at the west end of Annville.

"CORNWALL FURNACE. Charcoal iron furnace built by Peter Grubb, operated 1742-1883. Best surviving example of the early Pennsylvania ironworks. Now a State historical shrine, gift of Mrs. Margaret Coleman Buckingham, heir of its famous owner, Robert Coleman" (Ibid, page 228). This sign is located on Boyd Street (old US 322 in Cornwall).





"CORNWALL BANKS. One of the world's greatest iron mines, oldest operated continuously in the New World. It has been mined for more than two centuries, and is still the greatest iron ore deposit east of Lake Superior" (Ibid, page 228). This sign is located on Boyd Street (old US 322) in Cornwall at now abandoned mine.

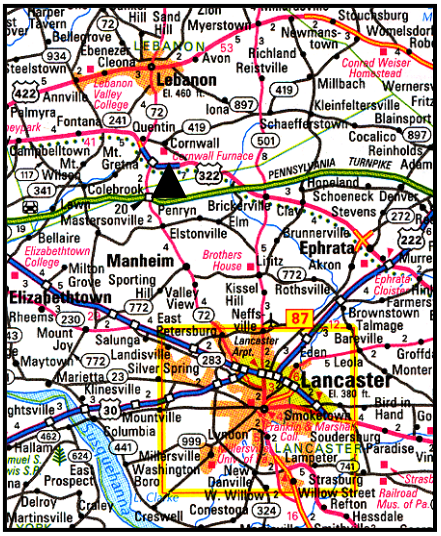
Above: Other buildings connected with the operation of Cornwall Furnace built after the time of Peter Grubb. Left: One of the main buildings at the Cornwall iron works. Lower left: Snow covered grounds around Cornwall Furnace, February 2004.

"GRUBBS FIRST FORGE. Peter Grubb (c. 1700-1754) carried on his initial efforts at iron making in 1735 just slightly to the north. He used the Catalan-type forge which had originated in Spain sometime during the tenth century" (Ibid, page 229). This sign is located at Boyd Street and Gold Road, Miner's Village, Cornwall.

Henry Grubb, Jr., Tenth Great-Grandfather

Henry Grubb, Jr. (10th Great-Grandfather; 1617-before 1674) was born in July 1617 in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England, and died there before 1674, when he was 56. He was a butcher and tenant farmer by occupation.

"Henry signed the Protestation against Popery in 1641 and was listed as a tenant farmer in Stoke Climsland during 1650. In the middle 1650s he became one of the earliest Quakers in Cornwall and had a tendency to challenge authority. On November 11, 1662, Henry



Above: Cornwall, Pennsylvania, located northwest of Lancaster, where Peter Grubb established his iron furnace. Top left: Trematon, Cornwall, England, where Henry Grubb (10th Great-Grandfather) was kept in the castle prison for years. He was a prisoner of conscience for non-payment of the mandatory church tithe. Left: Trematon Castle, where Henry was imprisoned, beginning in 1663. Rebecca Martin, age eight, eleventh great-granddaughter of Henry Grubb is pictured, April 2004.

was arrested and imprisoned briefly for non-payment of the tithe. In 1663/1664 Henry was arrested again and imprisoned in Trematon Castle for several years for non-payment of the tithe. As a result, he lost his lease on his land."

"On ye 11th of ye 8th mo: 1662 Henry Grubb of Stoakeclymsland was arrested by a warrant out of Tremation Court att ye suite of William Pike preist of ye parish aforesd for tyths & cast into Tremation prison where heeremayned sometime & then gave appearance."

"Henry Grubb butcher of Stokeslymslande for sendeinge his sonne to Saltash market [near Plymouth] in ye time called lent to sell some flesh had soe much [of] ye flesh taken from him as worth V by order ob Peter Stevens then Major there."

"Henry Grubbe of ye prish of Stokeclymslande about ye beginninge of ye 12th month of

1663 was taken upp by verture of an execution at ye suite of William Pike preist of ye sd parish in a case of tyths; & Carryed to Tremation castle where hee continued a prisoner for several yeeres & was afterwards turned out by ye preists order."

"Trematon Castle (with a thirteen century keep and gatehouse) is located one and one-half mile northwest of Saltash, an old borough on the Cornish bank," which borders Plymouth. (*Blue Guide England*, page 269.)

On February 3, 1641, when Henry was 23, he married Margaret Facie in Stoke Climsland. Margaret died in 1642 in Stoke Climsland, and her estate was filed on December 24, 1642.

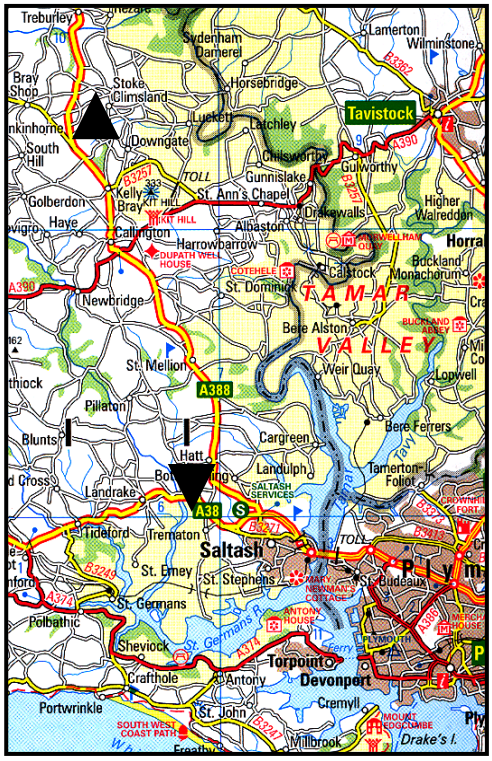
Henry married as his second wife, **Wilmot**. She died in 1698 and was buried on September 30, 1698, in Stoke Climsland in a field.

After Henry's death before 1674, Wilmot remained in Stoke Climsland with her oldest surviving son, Anthony, and his family.

This page: Trematon Castle has a thirteenth century gate and keep. The castle is now part of a private estate, located west of Saltash and Plymouth, England.

Henry and Wilmot had the following family: 1. Peter Grubb, who died in 1674/1675 in Stoke Climsland. Peter, who was a Butcher by trade in Stoke Climsland, died intestate and unmarried. His brother Anthony administered his estate. That year his family posted a bond naming a family member to take responsibility for his estate. This document, dated January 28, 1674/1675, assigns all of Peter's assets and liabilities to Peter's brother, Anthony, and was signed by his other brothers and his sister—Henry Grubb, John Grubb, Robert Grubb, David Grubb and Johan (Joane) Grubb. Peter Grubb died in his 20s. His estate

was valued at only one pound. 2. Anthony Grubb. 3. Robert Grubb, who died young in 1651 in Stoke Climsland. 4. Henry Grubb (died in 1705). 5. **John Grubb** (1652-1708). 6. Robert Grubb, who was baptized in Stoke Climsland on February 23, 1653. 7. Johan/Joane Grubb, who was born on March 30, 1657, in Stoke Climsland. 8. David Grubb, who was born January 23, 1658/1659 in Stoke Climsland.



Above: Location of Trematon, west of Saltash (lower arrow), and Stoke Climsland in Cornwall County, England. Philip's map, Copyright © 2003.

Anthony Grubb (9th Great-Granduncle) was a Quaker. "He accompanied his mother to London in 1677 and signed his brother Henry's certificate. Anthony married Mary Marten and the marriage was recorded on April 18, 1672, but probably occurred earlier. They had four children: William Grubb (born March 8, 1672, in Stoke Climsland-died in 1696/1697 at the age of 23 and was buried on February 4, 1696/1697 in Stoke Climsland), Samuel Grubb (born February 14, 1676, in Stoke Climsland), Wilmot Grubb (born February 1, 1680/1681 in Stoke Climsland), and Joseph Grubb (born January 14, 1683, in Stoke Climsland)."

Henry Grubb, III (9th Great-Granduncle; died in 1705) was a Butcher and Tavern owner in Burlington, New Jersey.

"Henry Grubb came to America with his brother, John, in 1677 aboard the *Kent*. Henry was an indentured servant. His indenture agreement (published in 1941 by the New Jersey Historical Society) was signed in London on March 28, 1677, just before the *Kent* sailed. Before embarking he received a certificate from the Ratcliffe Quaker Meeting in London, England, as a letter of introduction. Wilmot Grubb signed Henry's certificate as his mother; Anthony Grubb signed as his brother, and Joane Grubb signed as his sister. A number of Quakers who were known to have been from Stoke Climsland, including Daniel Clark, Tristam Clark and Walter Hawkin, also signed Henry's certificate in 1677. The text of the certificate survives in the minutes of the Salem Meeting as follows: 'Dear and loving friends in the Truth, to us as many of you as this may concerne, these few lines we write to you concerning our dear friend Henry Grubb: as long as he remained with us he behaved himself very orderly & also being single & free from contact with any women soe far as we know, & with remembrance of our dear love to him & all friends in the unchangeable truth. Daniel Clark, Tristam Clark, Gabriel Rundie, Walter Hawkin, John Clark, Francis Rundie, James Cocking, Wilmot Grubb his mother, Joane Grubb, Anthony Grubb.' One of the other passengers on the *Kent* was William Clark who married at Salem in 1679. Henry Grubb was present at Williams' marriage. John and Henry Grubb as well as William Clark were

among the few passengers who remained in Salem after landing rather than travel with the rest of the Kent passengers to Burlington, New Jersey. Later in 1683, Henry settled in Burlington and opened a tavern."

"The will of Henry Grubb of the town of Burlington was dated 12th mo. 11, 1695, and proved January 24, 1705/1706. 'I give and bequeath unto my dear mother, Wilmot Grubb, of the town of Stoke Climsland, in the county of Cornwall and the Kingdom of England, five pounds to be paid within two years after my decease.' Of the residue of his estate, he gave one half to his daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, and the other half to his wife, whom he appointed executrix. His brother-in-law, Thomas Rapier, and friend, John Hollingshead, were appointed trustees or guardians of his children. Witnesses: Isaac Marriott, Emanuel Smith, and Peter Fretwell. This will survives in the New Jersey Archives."

"In 1683 Henry married Mary Perkins, daughter of William Perkins and Mary, in Friend's Meeting at Burlington on 3rd month 24th day. Mary and her parents, William and Mary Perkins, were passengers on the *Kent* in 1677. Her father died at sea." Perhaps Henry began his acquaintance with Mary on their voyage to America.

Henry and Mary had three children: David Grubb (born 12 month, 4th day, 1685, in Burlington, New Jersey-died age 2 on 3rd month, 4th day, 1687, in Burlington); Mary Grubb (born 11th month, 6th day, 1688, in Burlington); and Elizabeth Grubb (born 6th month, 12th day, 1691 in Burlington).

Henry Grubb, Sr., Eleventh Great-Grandfather

Henry Grubb, Sr. (11th Great-Grandfather; 1581-1645) was baptized on February 18, 1581, in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England, and buried there in June 19, 1645. He was listed as a yeoman of Stoke Climsland. In 1641, he signed the Protestation against Popery. His will has not survived.

When Henry was 34, he first married **Joan** or **Johan H.** (11th Great-Grandmother) of Kellybray, Stoke Climsland, on August 1, 1615, in Stoke Climsland. Her maiden name may have been Hawkins as the Grubb family was very close to this early Quaker family. She was buried on March 31, 1635, in Stoke Climsland.

On April 29, 1637, when Henry was 56, he married as his second wife, Jane or Joan Bidgood in Stoke Climsland.

Thomas Grubb, Twelfth Great-Grandfather

"By the time John Grubb, the immigrant, was born in 1652, all known Grubbs in southeastern Cornwall were descended from **Thomas Grubb** (12th Great-Grandfather; born about 1540; died July 1616, age 76). His parents are unknown. The Grubb family lived in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England, for at least 200 years before

Thomas was born, possibly longer. On July 28, 1329, Ralph Grubbe, a hunter, was granted permission to trespass on the Keyrbullock Park in the parish. Thomas was most likely Anglo-Saxon in origin. In Anglo-Saxon, Grubb or Grubbe means a digger or a coarse person. Stoke Climsland is in the heart of Cornwall's ancient tin mining district."

"Thomas was of England's yeomen class, similar to our middle class. At the time of his death in 1616, his assets were valued at 137 pounds, a substantial amount. In the will of Thomas Grubb dated 1616, Stoke Climsland, the following children are mentioned: Thomas, Henry (the elder), Edward, Robert, Anthony, David, Peter, **Henry the younger**, Epiphany, Mary and Jane."

On January 5, 1562, when Thomas was 22, he married Agnes Jefferey. She was the daughter of William and Joan Jefferey and granddaughter of John and Isabella Jefferey, all of Stoke Climsland.

After Agness died, Thomas married again, but his second wife's name is unknown. On April 23, 1604, when Thomas was 64, he married Johan Williams or Wills in St. Dominic, Cornwall. Johan died in 1627 in Cornwall and was buried on November 22, 1627, in St. Dominic. Johan was a widow in nearby St. Dominic. Thomas was buried in St. Dominic on July 19, 1616. Thomas' son, **Henry the younger**, may have been born by his second wife instead of Agnes Jefferey, above, but this is not certain.

See John Bond, Sixth Great-Grandfather.

Additional Sources

- *Historical Southern Families*, Volume 2, page 250, by Mrs. John B. Boddie, published 1967.
- *Beeson Genealogy*, pages 21-23, by Jasper Luther Beeson.
- *A Genealogy of the Beeson Family*, by Henry Hart Beeson, published 1968 (Film #858,778).
- *Randolph County, North Carolina Will Book*, page 58. Will of Richard Beeson (8th Great-Grandfather) of Deep River, Guilford Co., N. C., dated 29 Mar 1775.
- *American Ancestry*, Volume 9, page 46.
- Edward Beeson's Application for Pension. (Note: The person in some of the quotes was changed from third to first person to avoid confusion. Edward dictated the historical details to a scribe because he could not write, and sometimes the person would change from first to third person in the same sentence.)

Grubb Notes

"Over the years there has been considerable research into the ancestors of John Grubb

the Delaware settler. In October 1893, Gilbert Cope (1840-1928), of the Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, published the first history of the Delaware Grubb family, which contended that the settler came from Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England. Just two months later, Judge Ignatius Cooper Grubb (1841-1927) offered a completely different theory, namely, that the settler was actually a member of the Wiltshire Grubbe family thus starting an intense debate within the family that has lasted for over a century."

"In his work, *The Grubb Family of Delaware, Pennsylvania and New Jersey*, Cope wrote that John's mother was probably Wilmot Grubb, a Quakeress from Stoke Climsland. He also wrote that the Record of the Sufferings of Quakers (Besse 1,118) lists the 1663 imprisonment in Tremonton Castle of a Henry Grubb from Stoke Climsland and that this Henry was possibly Wilmot's husband. Cope also pointed out that Wilmot's son, Henry, was on the Kent with John Grubb and that Charity Beeson, one of John's daughters, named her daughter Wellmet. He concluded from this circumstantial evidence that John and Henry were probably brothers. However, many family members questioned this conclusion because Henry and his parents were Quakers while John was Episcopal, at least late in life. (Editor's note: The *Kent* was the vessel chartered by William Penn in which the first group of Quakers to settle in Delaware sailed from England in 1677.)"

(A lengthy discussion is given here by the editor of this article listing the reasons why Judge Ignatius Grubb believed the Wiltshire Grubb family was the ancestors of John Grubb, but those reasons have since been proven false.)

John Grubb came to America in 1677 on the *Kent*. His name does not appear on the 1677 census of West Jersey before the arrival of Kent, but shortly after its arrival he became one of the 150 individuals to sign the *West Jersey Concessions and Agreements*. His brother, Henry Grubb "was an indentured servant, whose indenture agreement (published in 1941 by the New Jersey Historical Society) was signed in London on March 28, 1677, just before the Kent sailed."

"Before Henry left on the *Kent*, he received a certificate (effectively a letter of introduction) from the Radcliffe Quaker Meeting. The Quaker archive at Swathmore College confirmed that the Radcliffe Meeting was in London, one of the two points of embarkation for the settlers on the *Kent*. Wilmot Grubb signed Henry's certificate as his mother, clearing establishing the relationship. Further, Anthony Grubb signed the certificate as his brother, and Joane Grubb signed as his sister."

"The location of Henry's family was established through Henry's 1695 will that named Wilmot as his mother and indicated that she was then living in Stoke Climsland. According to parish records, Wilmot Grubb, a Quakeress, died in Stoke Climsland in 1698."

William Clark, from Stoke Climsland, was probably a friend or associate of John and Henry Grubb. William was on the *Kent* with John and Henry and they disembarked together at Salem, while the majority of the passengers continued up the river to Burlington. When William married at Salem in 1679, "Henry Grubb was recorded as being present."

"In late 1674 Peter Grubb died suddenly in Stoke Climsland without a will. In such cases, the family posts a bond and names a family member to take responsibility for the estate. Dated January 28, 1674/1675, this document assigns all of Peter's assets and liabilities to Peter's brother, Anthony. It was signed by Peter's other brothers and sisters—Henry, John, Robert, David and Joane Grubb." This document established that John's mother was named Wilmot, but there were two Wilmots in Stoke Climsland in the mid-1600s, one married to Henry Grubb, Jr. and the other to Richard Grubb."

"New evidence has been found that conclusively established that John's father was Henry Grubb, Jr. As indicated earlier, we know that John was born in 1652 (or late 1651) because he indicated that he was 32 years old when he testified in a 1684 lawsuit. In the late 1970's Cyril Grubb and James MacLamroc (researchers) were unable to find a record of John's birth in Stoke Climsland because the parish register for that year is in a very poor condition. However, in 1999, the register was photographed with ultra-violet light. Using this technique, it was discovered that August 16, 1652, Henry Grubb Jr. christened a son, although his name is missing because the page is ripped. There is no record of Richard Grubb having a child in this time period. Further, it was discovered that the earliest known child of the Wilmot, married to Richard, was born in 1657 and that her last known child was born in 1668. The last known child of the Wilmot, married to Henry, was born in 1659, indicating that she, Wilmot, was probably older. Because two of John's brothers, Peter and Anthony, were definitely born in the 1640s, John's mother had to be the older of the two Wilmots—i.e. the one married to Henry, Jr."

"The inescapable conclusion from this new evidence is that Henry Grubb, Jr. and his wife, Wilmot, were the parents of the Delaware settler and that Gilbert Cope was correct all along!" (*The Delaware Branch of the Cornish Grubb Family, Part I, Descendants of John Grubb, The Delaware Settle*r, pages 19-22, by David N. Grubb.)

"Because John Grubb was from Cornwall, his speech and customs were very different from most of the early settlers in the Delaware Valley who came from the northern Midlands. However, John's story in the Delaware Valley was very typical of the early settlers. He was a man who came from limited means and took part in the exceptional opportunity in the valley."

"By the mid-1670s the *Society of Friends* was facing a crisis—two thirds of Quaker children in England were migrating to the cities and leaving the church. While the prosecution of Quakers abated at the beginning of the decade because of the *Toleration Act*, Quaker parents found it too expensive to establish their children when they came of age. To Quaker leaders, the solution was to create a colony across the Atlantic where land could be made available inexpensively."

"John's father, Henry Grubb, Jr., was a Cornish tenant farmer and butcher and an early Quaker. Imprisoned in January 1663/1664 for his beliefs, Henry lost his family land lease in Stoke Climsland. By 1677 he was dead and his widow, Wilmot, was living with her oldest son, Anthony, and his family. Two of Wilmot's four younger sons, John and Henry, had come of age and had little prospect of ever being established in their home community."

"Christened in Stoke Climsland on August 16, 1652, it appears that John was apprenticed as a tanner with the Hawkins family who were Stoke Climsland Quakers, closely associated with the Grubb family. John had probably finished his apprenticeship by about 1675 and had several years to earn a small amount of money before he left for America on the *Kent* in 1677. The fare was high—five pounds—but for only another five pounds, John could buy enough land for a tannery and a decent sized farm. Apparently, John only had five pounds but realized that, once in West Jersey, he could easily earn the rest. His brother, Henry was a sawyer and couldn't pay the fare. Instead, he agreed to become an indentured servant for three years."

In 1678 John Grubb and his friend, Richard Buffington, entered into an agreement to farm Robert Wade's property of 500 acres on the south side of Upland Creek. At this time there were only two settlements in the Delaware Valley with courts, New Castle and Upland. Wade erected a large house that became the first meetinghouse for Quakers in what was to eventually become Pennsylvania.

The next year John Grubb and Richard Buffington used their earnings to acquire their own property adjacent to that of Wade's. He wanted this property and sued them for breach of contract. He even went so far as to claim that Grubb had boasted of gelding his bull and ram "after consuming a bottle of rum." Wade lost his case and then made an attractive offer for their land, which they accepted.

John Grubb then acquired a one third interest in another 600-acre tract on the Delaware River at Naaman's Creek in the Brandywine Hundred, just south of the modern Delaware-Pennsylvania border, later known as *Grubb's Landing*.

Up until this time all evidence supports that John was a Quaker, but he probably became an inactive Quaker about 1680, "because Wade was the most prominent Quaker on the west side of the Delaware River and the only meeting place was in his house."

In 1691 John purchased four acres on Naaman's Creek where he built his tannery "that became the center of a substantial tanning industry that lasted in the area until the nineteenth century" (*The Delaware Branch of the Cornish Grubb Family, Part 2, John Grubb [1652-1702] The Settler in Delaware*, pages 17-21, by David N. Grubb).

Grubb's Landing in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, was known by that name as early as 1682. It was one of the first shipping points in the county and used by British ships during the American Revolution. Emanuel and John II, sons of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather), acquired parts of the neighboring *Stockdale Plantation* to the extent that the Grubb holdings became commonly known as *Stockdale's Plantation.*

John Grubb's wife was **Frances** (about 1660-before 1721), but nothing is known about her origins. They had nine children who lived to become adults, "a large, completed family for the period," which averaged three in England and five in the Delaware Valley. She married Richard Buffington, John's old friend, after he died in 1708.

The Grubb Family of Potterne, England

Supplement to the Beeson Family

For many years it was believed that John Grubbe, the immigrant, descended from the Grubb family of Potterne and Devizes, England. Since 1998 this has been proven false. This supplement is provided so that researchers can compare what was once believed to be John Grubbe's descent with what is now known to be his ancestry.

John Grubbe

For about a hundred years the majority of researchers believed that John Grubbe (1610-1667), was the father of John Grubb, the immigrant. He was born in Bedfordshire, England, and was a royalist during the time of Cromwell and the Revolution. He moved to Cornwall County, England, but died in Potterne, Wiltshire, England, the home of many of his ancestors.

John and his wife, Helen Vivian (born 1614), were the parents of three children, all born in Cornwall County: John Grubbe (1652-1708), Henry Grubbe (about 1654) and Willmot Grubbe (about 1656).

Above: Tomb of Judge Ignatius Grubb in Wilmington, Delaware. He was a descendant of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) the immigrant, but because of incomplete information believed that he was a descendent of Henry Grubb of Devizes, England, and had this ancestry inscribed on his tomb; Ignatius even visited the ancient Grubb estate of *Eastwell* in Potterne, England. He was an exceptional man and honored the memory of his ancestors. Below: Potterne, Wiltshire, England; March 2003.

Thomas Grubbe, Jr.

Thomas Grubbe was born in Potterne, Devizes, Wiltshire, England, in 1581. He was a Rector at Cranfield, Bedforshire, England, and an Oxford graduate. He had at least one son: John Grubbe (1652-1708).

Thomas Grubbe, Sr.

Thomas Grubbe (about 1549-1617) lived his entire life in Devizes, Wiltshire, England. He had at least one son: Thomas Grubbe (born 1581).

Henry Grubbe

Henry Grubbe (died 1581) married Joan Radcliffe (died about 1522). Henry was a Member of Parliament for the town of Devizes in 1571. He had at least one son, Thomas Grubbe (1549-1617).

Top: Location of Potterne and Devizes in Wiltshire, England. Map courtesy of Philip's. Top right: St. Mary's Church, the parish church of Potterne. Above: Painted wooden panels donated to St. Mary's by William Grubbe in 1723. Right: Mr. and Mrs. Robert Grubbe of *Eastwell*, March 2003. Lower right: *Eastwell*, ancient Grubb estate in Potterne.

These four generations of the Grubbs of Potterne and Devizes are certainly distant cousins, but not the direct line of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather), who was buried in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania, in 1708.

Additional Grubb History

John Grubb, Ninth Great-Grandfather

As stated earlier in this history, **Charity Grubb** (8th Great-Grandmother; 1687-1761), who married **Richard Beeson** (8th Great-Grandfather), was the daughter of **John Grubb**

Above: Home of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather, 1652-1708), built in 1684, in Claymont, Delaware. Located at 3200 Philadelphia Pike Road (Highway 13) east of Interstate 95 and just south of Interstate 495 and the Delaware-Pennsylvania border, the original home has been built over and expanded many times. My brother Ron and I visited this building in June 2012. Just five days earlier, a new state historical sign was dedicated on the front lawn, which made me believe that we had come at just the right time.

(9th Great-Grandfather; 1652-1708) and **Frances** (9th Great-Grandmother; born about 1660-died before 1721). Recently (2012), new information about the Grubb family has been published in *Wikipedia* on the Internet, which is recorded here. Some of this material is a repeat of facts that have already been recorded in this history.

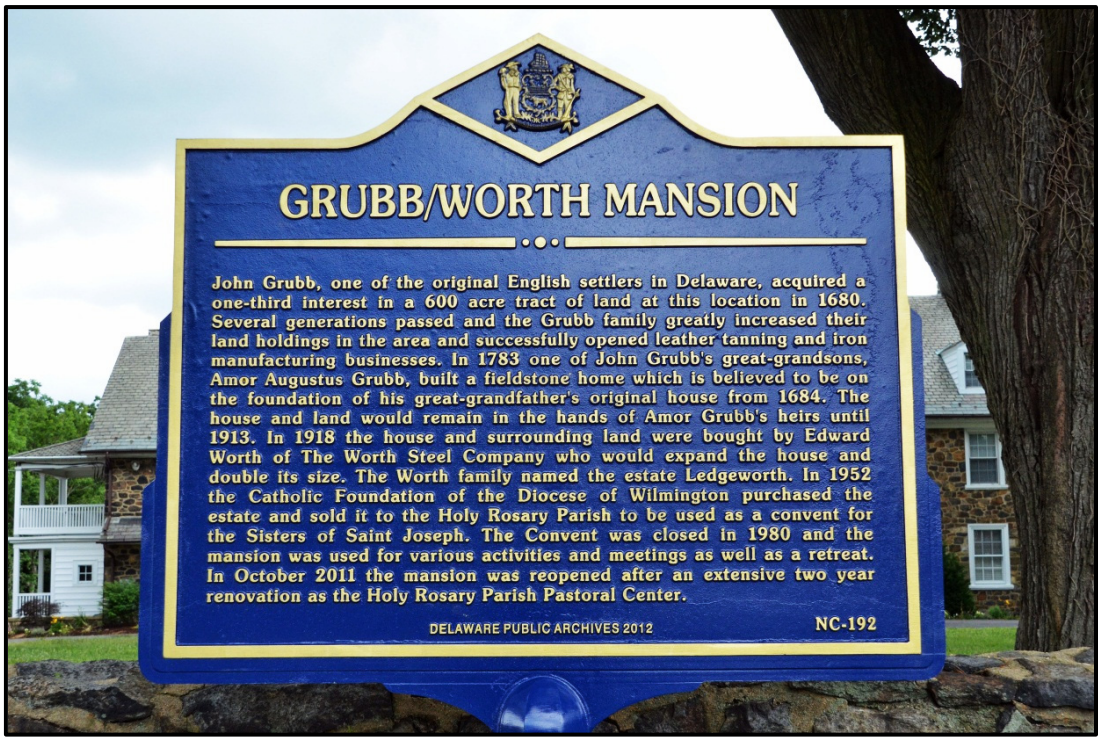
"**John Grubb** (1652–1708) was a two-term member of the Pennsylvania Provincial Assembly and was one of the original settlers in a portion of Brandywine Hundred that became Claymont, Delaware. Grubb's service in the legislature was typical of early settlers throughout the Delaware Valley.[1] He founded a large tannery that continued in operation for over 100 years at what became known as Grubb's Landing. He was also one of the 150 signers of the Concessions and Agreements for Province of West Jersey."[2]

"Born in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, he was the 4th son of Henry Grubb Jr. and Wilmot (maiden name unknown). Henry was an early Quaker who was imprisoned several times

Above: Different views of the much-expanded home of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) in Claymont, Delaware. Top left: Amor Augustus Grubb made an addition to the home in 1773. Above left: Hallway within home leading to the oldest section of the house. Above right: Back view of the house which drops down a hill to an area of trees and the Delaware River.

for his beliefs.[3] With no chance of being established in his home village, John and his brother Henry came to West Jersey in 1677 on the *Kent*, the first ship of settlers organized by William Penn. While he arrived without the funds required to buy his own land, by 1682, he earned enough money to acquire a one-third interest in a 600-acre (2.4 km^2) tract on Naaman's Creek in Brandywine Hundred where he built his tannery. John was one of the early settlers who greeted William Penn in 1682 when he arrived in New

Castle before he founded Philadelphia. Ultimately Penn and Grubb clashed over property they jointly owned and were unable to settle the dispute in their lifetimes."[2]



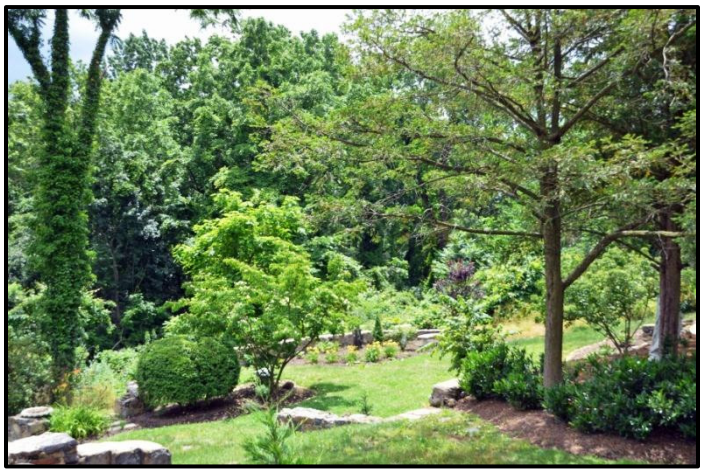
Above: New state historical sign placed in front of the Grubb home in June 2012. Right: Old stone well in back of house and possibly dug by John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather) about 1684.

"Grubb married **Frances** (c1660-before 1721) (maiden name unknown) and was survived by nine children. In the early 1700s, he moved to Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania where he died. At that time, John owned 500 acres,[2] which was typical of the early settlers to the Delaware Valley."[4]

The Quaker Colony in the Delaware Valley

"By the mid-1670s, the Society of Friends faced a crisis: two-thirds of Quaker children were migrating to the cities and leaving the church because Quaker parents found it too expensive to establish their children when they came of age. To Quaker leaders, including William Penn, the solution was to create a colony across the Atlantic in West Jersey where land could be made available inexpensively."[4]

"Settlement of West Jersey began in 1675 when Major John Fenwick, one of the two original Quaker purchasers of West Jersey, sailed on the *Griffen* and founded Salem,



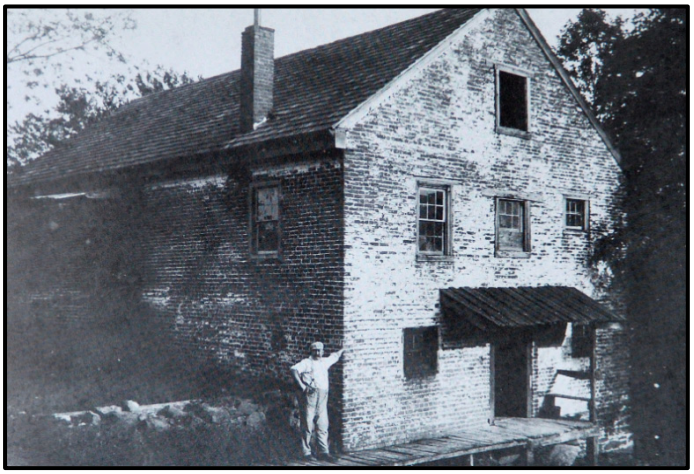
Top left: Watercolor of the Grubb home by Thomas Buller. Middle: Back view from house looking towards the Delaware River. Left: Grounds on the north side of the home. Above: Stairway and fireplace from addition made to the home about 1920.

across the river from New Castle, Delaware. Fenwick quickly experienced problems with almost everyone including Edward Byllynge (the other purchaser of West Jersey), William Penn, as well as Governor Andros in New York. A number of the Salem settlers became disenchanted with Fenwick and relocated across the Delaware to the Brandywine

region on the modern border between Pennsylvania and Delaware. In 1677, the first group of Delaware Valley settlers organized by William Penn arrived on the *Kent*. After picking up passengers from the Yorkshire port city of Hull, the Kent sailed from London in late spring with 230 settlers and landed outside of Salem. While some of the Kent's passengers settled in Salem, most remained with the ship when it sailed up the Delaware River and established Burlington, West Jersey. Penn himself remained in England for another five years."[4]

The Grubb Family in Cornwall

"The Grubb family was first recorded in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall in 1329 and over the centuries lived in the small village as tenant farmers and trades people.[5] John's father was a butcher who rented a small piece of land.[6] He was also an early Quaker who was imprisoned in January 1663/4



Top right: Room that was part of the original John Grubb home built in 1684. Middle: Part of the addition made to the Grubb house about 1920. Right: Naaman's Grist Mill, which was located on the north side of Naaman's Creek, east of the Pennsylvania Pike near John Grubb's home. It was built in 1701 by Jasper Yates but torn down in 1901 by the Pennsylvania Railroad.

for his beliefs.[3] By 1677 his widow, Wilmot, lived with her oldest son, Anthony, and his family. Two of Wilmot's four younger sons, John and Henry had come of age and had little prospect of ever being established in their home community."[5]

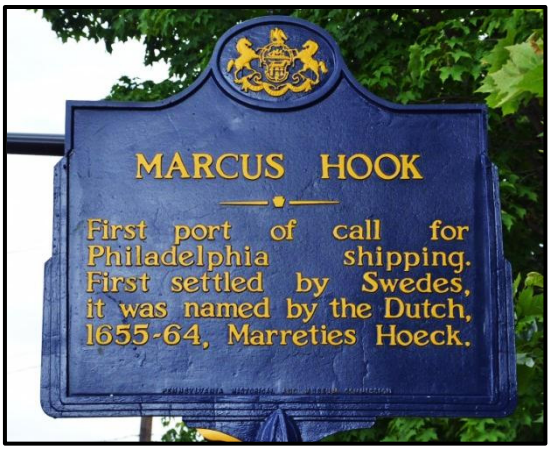
"Christened in Stoke Climsland on August 16, 1652, John most likely apprenticed as a

tanner with the Hawkins family, Stoke Climsland Quakers closely associated with the Grubb family. John finished his apprenticeship about the time the small Quaker meeting in Stoke Climsland heard about William Penn's plans for West Jersey. The meeting organized a small contingent of young adults from Stoke Climsland to sail on the *Kent*. The fare was high: five pounds, but for only another five pounds John could buy enough land in the Delaware Valley for a tannery and a decent-sized farm. John's brother, Henry, could not pay the fare and agreed to become an indentured servant for three years."[5]

Above: St. Martin's Church Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania, where John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather; 1652-1708; no gravestone), Emanuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1682-1767), Joseph Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1685-1747; no monument), Joseph Grubb (son of Emanuel Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle; 1717-1751), Hannah Grubb Flower Wall (daughter of John Grubb Jr., 8th Great-Granduncle; 1728-1810) and her husband, Richard Flower (1724-1762) are buried. The Flower monuments are in the foreground (middle above); 2012.

1677-1681

"Shortly after the arrival of the *Kent*, John Grubb became one of the 150 individuals involved with the West Jersey venture to sign the West Jersey Concessions and Agreements.[7] Largely based on the ideas of Edward Byllynge, a radical republican, West Jersey's governing document was one of the most democratic constitutions of the colonial period. In August 1676, the trustees and the proprietors first signed this constitution in London. A year later, the resident proprietors and other West Jersey inhabitants signed the constitution just after the



Kent arrived.[4] The fact that John was one of the signatories was not unusual because almost every free adult male in the colony at that time also signed. However, as an indentured servant, Henry Grubb was not one of the signatories. Henry, John and the rest of the Stoke Climsland group remained in Salem.[5] After he finished his three-year indenture, Henry moved to Burlington where he opened a tavern and became an elected official. He was survived by two daughters."[2]

Above: Gravestone of Joseph Grubb (1717-1751), son of Emanuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle), in St. Martin's Church Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. The inscription reads: "Here lies in Hope of a happy resurrection / the Body of JOSEPH GRUBB. / who departed this Life / January 21, 1751. / Aged 33 Years." This is the oldest, original Grubb monument in Marcus Hook; 2012.

"In 1678, Robert Wade, one of the Griffen settlers who left Salem for Brandywine, purchased 500 acres on the south side of Upland Creek. That July, John Grubb and his friend Richard Buffington entered into an agreement with Wade to farm this property. Upland was a small settlement across the river from Salem and several miles north of the modern border between Delaware and Pennsylvania. At that time, the European population of the entire Brandywine region including Upland consisted of only several hundred, mostly Dutch and Swedes. Wade erected a large house that became the first regular meeting place for Quakers in what was to become Pennsylvania. The next year, Grubb and Buffington used their earnings to acquire their own property. On November 25, 1679, they recorded at the court in Upland their joint purchase of a 340-acre[2] tract on the southwest side of Upland Creek adjacent to Wade's property. Wade also wanted this property. While William Penn had not yet received the charter for Pennsylvania, by 1680 Penn's intentions were commonly known. Upland was

the leading candidate to become the capital of Penn's colony and the Upland Creek tract would have become prime property."[2]

Above: Gravestone of Richard Flower (1724-1762), husband of Hannah Grubb Flower Wall (daughter of John Grubb Jr., 8th Great-Granduncle; 1728-1810). The inscription reads: In / Memory / of RICHARD / FLOWER, who / Died January / 1762 aged / 38 Years." Left: Monument of Hannah Grubb Flower Wall in St. Martin's Church Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania; 2013.

"Wade accused Grubb and Buffington of breach of contract and embezzling his grain. After arbitration failed, the court at New Castle heard the charges in December 1680, and the jury found for the defendants, Grubb and Buffington. This didn't end the matter, and shortly thereafter Wade was in possession of the Grubb-Buffington tract. Gilbert Cope speculates that they transferred their property to Wade in repayment of some debt.[2] However, this seems improbable because Grubb and Buffington won the court case. It is more likely that Wade made Grubb and Buffington an attractive offer for the property.[5] While Wade made an attempt to convince William Penn's agents to establish the new colony's capital at Upland, Penn announced his decision to establish Philadelphia further upriver. As a result, Wade's tract did not become as valuable as Wade had hoped."[2]

"John's dispute with Robert Wade is probably the reason there has been considerable confusion concerning John's religion. All of his known actions until this dispute suggest that he was a Quaker until then. He probably became an inactive Quaker about 1680 because Wade was the most prominent Quaker on the west side of the Delaware River and the only meeting place was in his house."[5]

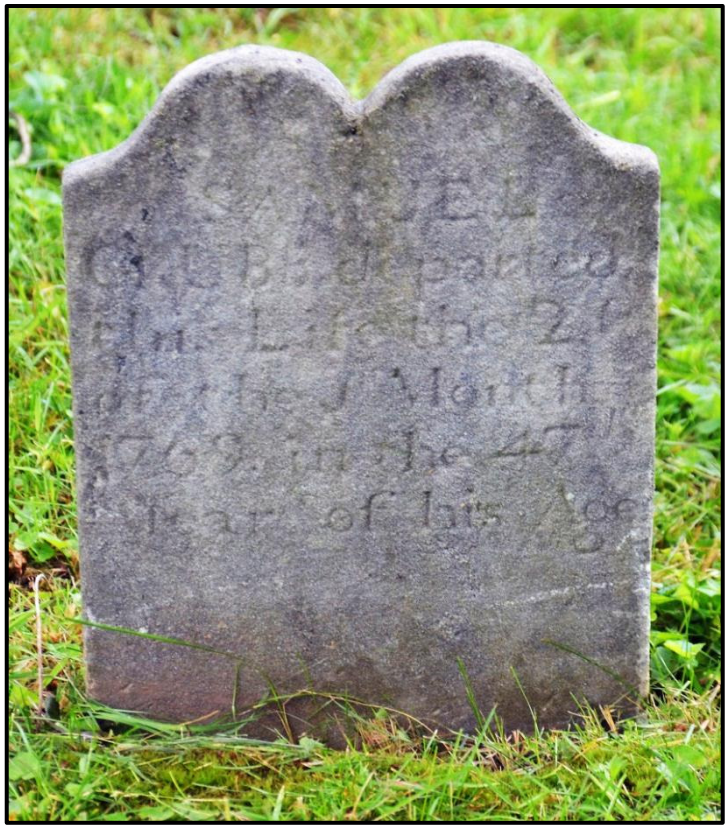
Above: Another view of the gravestone of Ebenezer Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1682-1767) in St. Martin's Church Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. Ebenezer was a highly respected man in his day. Most people who died in the 1700s in Delaware or Pennsylvania are buried in unmarked graves, such as his father and most of his relatives.

Grubb's Landing, Delaware

"After selling the tract in Upland, John acquired a one-third interest in a 600-acre (2.4 km^2) tract on the Delaware River at Naaman's Creek in modern Claymont, Delaware, just south of Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. This tract was jointly owned with two Dutchmen, Isaac Savoy and David Bilderbeck. The Naaman's Creek tract was the beginning of what would be the Grubb family's homestead for almost 300 years. Buffington acquired his own tract on Brandywine Creek in East Bradford, Pennsylvania.[2] William Penn was granted the charter for Pennsylvania in 1681 and sailed from England the next year. Just before he left, Penn purchased Delaware from the Duke of York because the Duke decided that it was too troublesome to administer Delaware from New York. Penn arrived at New Castle on October 29, 1682, and was met by a group of early settlers, including John Grubb."[2]

"One of the early tasks of the new colony was to record tracts owned by the few settlers already in the area. On September 19, 1682, even before Penn arrived, a survey was made of the Naaman's Creek property for John Grubb and his partners. This survey did not subdivide the property between the three partners, and later this was to cause considerable problems with William Penn. The survey was confirmed by a warrant dated April 26, 1684.[2] Today, this area appears on the map as Grubb's Landing, although John's sons probably established the landing itself after his death. A modern street down to the river from Route 13 is named Grubb's Landing Road.[5] Grubb's original house was rebuilt in 1783 by this great-grandson, Amor Grubb and today is the administrative building for the Holy Rosary Church in Clayton."[8] "Another street in the area named Grubb Road ran along the southern side of Naaman's Creek. The eastern half of this

street from Route 13 to Arden became Harvey Road in 1887, but the portion west of Arden still retains its original name for several miles."[5]



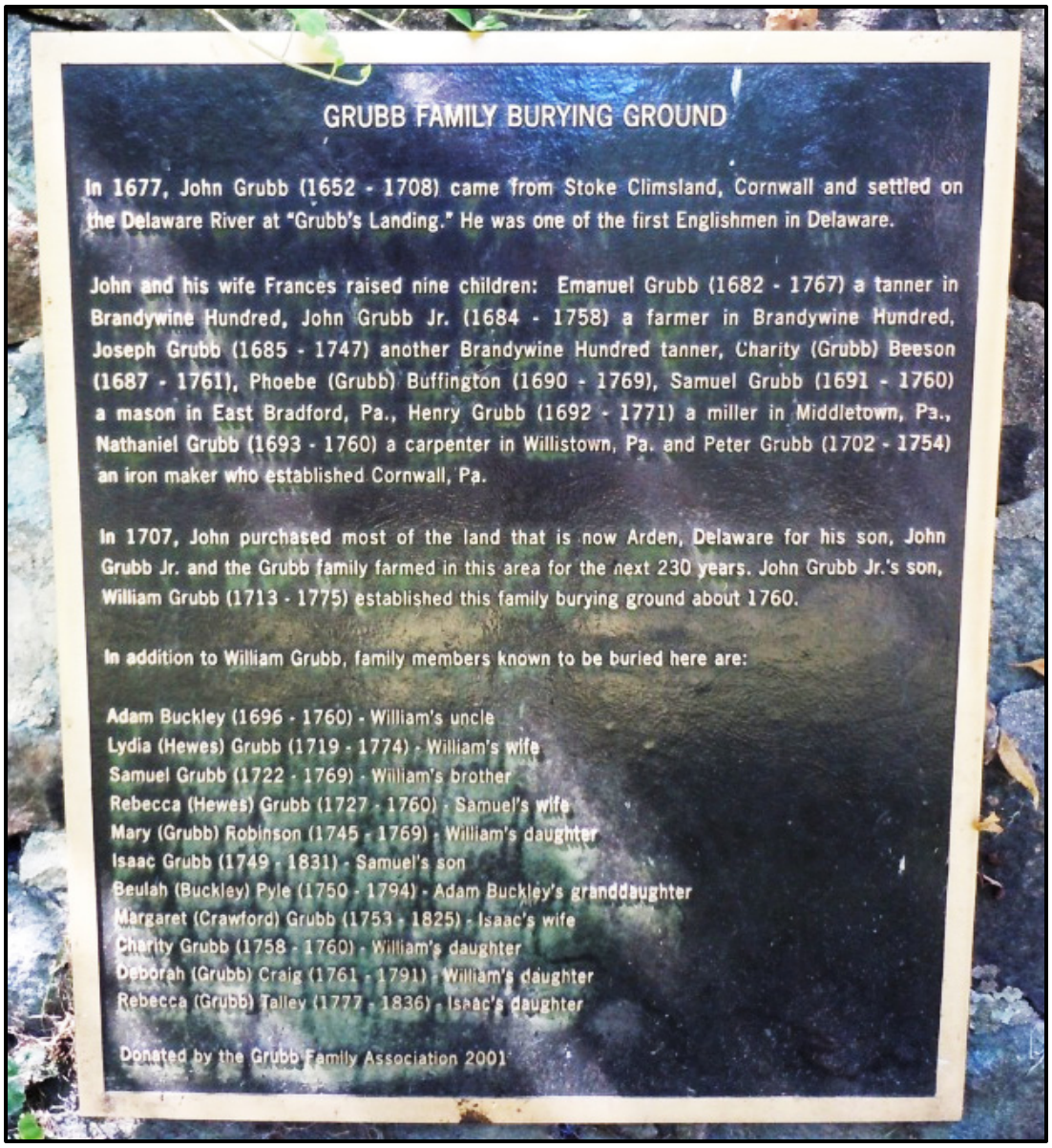
Above: Gravestone of Samuel Grubb (1722-1769) son of John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle) in Grubb Burying Ground (below) in Arden, Pennsylvania. The inscription reads: "SAMUEL / GRUBB departed / this Life the 2 day / of –5 Month / 1769 in the 47th / Year of his Age." (2012)

"John's next land transaction was recorded on September 3, 1691, involving a 4-acre tract purchased from Thomas Gilpin adjacent to the Naaman's Creek tract. Here John built his tannery that became the center of a substantial tanning industry that lasted in the area until the nineteenth century."[2]

Family

"By the time John moved to Naaman's Creek, he was married to his wife, Frances (c1660-before 1721). Her maiden name is lost to history. Frances and John had nine children: Emanuel Grubb (1682–1767), John Grubb (1684–1758), Joseph Grubb (c1684-1747), Charity Beeson (1687–1761), Phebe Buffington (c1690-1769), Henry Grubb (c1692-1770), Nathaniel Grubb (c1693-1760) and Peter Grubb (1702–1754). Emanuel Grubb's obituary in Penn's Gazette eighty-six years later reported that his parents lived in a cave along the banks of the Delaware River until John finished their house, and that Emanuel was born in this cave. The story also claims that Emanuel was the first child of English parents born in Delaware. However, Gilbert Cope indicates that at least six children of English parents were born in the area before Emanuel. The story about the cave seems improbable because John already lived on the Naaman's Creek tract for a year or so by the time Emanuel was born."[2]

"It is often held that John Grubb's wife was Frances Vane, daughter of Sir Henry Vane, the second governor of Massachusetts. That belief, promulgated by Judge Ignatius Grubb



Above: William Grubb, son of John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle), established the Grubb Family Burying Ground about 1760. It is enclosed by a stone wall on Highway in Arden, Delaware, and this plaque lists the twelve family members buried here.

in 1893,[9] has endured and continues today. However, Henry Vane's daughter Frances was buried in Kent County, England on June 4, 1683. While it is possible that Frances Grubb's maiden name was Vane, she certainly was not Sir Henry Vane's daughter."[5]

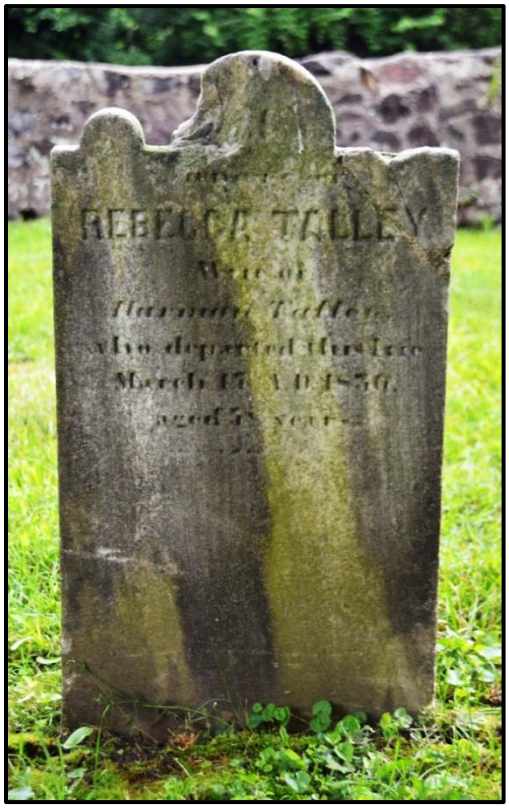
Political Career

"John began his political career in 1692 when he was elected to a one-year term in the

Pennsylvania Provincial Assembly from New Castle County including Brandywine Hundred. The major issue that year was a dispute between the three lower counties (that ultimately became Delaware) and the rest of Pennsylvania over the need for military de-

Left: Gravestone of Deborah Grubb (1761-1791), daughter of William Grubb, son of John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle). Below: Gravestones of Isaac Grubb (1749-1831), son of Samuel Grubb, William's brother; Rebecca Grubb Talley (1777-1836), granddaughter of Samuel Grubb; all in Grubb Burying Ground.

fenses. The Nine Years' War with the French had started three years earlier. The lower



counties, where Quakers were a minority, strongly supported defense construction. They were opposed by the upper counties that were solidly Quaker and did not feel exposed to a potential threat from the French fleet. A tax to construct defenses was proposed but rejected by the Assembly. The next year, John did not return to the Assembly and was

appointed a Justice of the Peace. He was also responsible for tax collection and his own property was assessed at 200 pounds: an amount which one source termed, moderately

Above: Gravestone of Mary Grubb Robinson (1745-1769), daughter of William Grubb, son of John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle). Left: Gravestone of Margaret Crawford Grubb (1753-1825), wife of Isaac Grubb, son of Samuel Grubb, William's brother. Lower left: Gravestone of Deborah Grubb Craig (1761-1791), daughter of William Grubb. All are buried in Grubb Family Burying Ground in Arden, Delaware.

substantial.[1] In 1698 John was elected to the Assembly for his second term."[1]

Dispute with William Penn

"From the beginning of the colony, Penn planned several 10,000-acre[2] manors for his heirs. One of these manors, known as the Rocklands, was to be in Brandywine Hundred including the Naaman's Creek area. Penn purchased a 5,000-acre[2] tract from Judge William Stockdale of New Castle, and traded land in West Jersey for Isaac Savoy and David Bilderbeck's portion of the tract they owned jointly with John Grubb. John refused Penn's similar offer to relocate. Further, John took the position that because he already lived on the land that he should have first choice of which 200-acre[2] portion he would receive in the subdivision. This would have resulted in an irregular property line that was unacceptable to Penn. As a result, the two never agreed on the line. In 1691 and 1692, Penn's agents complained that Grubb was making "daily Havock and Spoyle" of the timber on that portion of the tract claimed by Penn."[2]

"In 1699, Penn returned to Pennsylvania after a fifteen-year absence.[4] Upon his arrival, Penn ordered his young Secretary, James Logan to complete the establishment of the manors and resolve the property line dispute with John Grubb. However, the matter was not settled and the dispute carried over into politics. In January 1700, Penn called a special session of the Assembly to deal with the piracy question. The sheriff of New Castle failed to collect the votes from the upper Brandywine Hundred area. John Grubb along with Cornelius Empson, who was to have his own problems with Logan, led a petition drive to overturn the election results. On January 25, the Assembly met and decided that the sheriff should be rebuked, but that the session would start without holding a new election because the session was limited to just the question of enacting stronger piracy laws.[10] That October, John won a seat in the regular Assembly election. However, the voters in the southern part of New Castle County complained that they had not been notified, and the Assembly ordered a new election. This time John was defeated.[1] At Penn's request, the Assembly recodified the colony's laws but failed to address the defense issue. The upper and lower counties remained as divided as ever on the need for defenses. Delaware appealed directly to the crown and was

Above: Probably gravestone of William Grubb (1713-1775), son of John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle), in Grubb Family Burying Ground in Arden, Delaware. William established this cemetery on his land next to his house (right). His home was once called "the ugliest house in America." It now has a modern veneer.

granted its own independent legislature in 1704. Penn himself returned to England in 1701 and would never again visit his colony."[4]

"Logan remained in Pennsylvania as Penn's agent. In a letter dated February 26, 1702, Logan instructed Isaac Taylor to resurvey Stockdale's plantation and divide Penn's portion of the Naaman's Creek tract from the land owned by "that troublesome man John Grubb". However, John objected to the resulting line and cut down the marked trees. Logan's letters of 1712 indicate that John's children

Above: Property owned by William Grubb (1713-1775), son of John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle), in Arden, Delaware. Left: Location of Arden, Delaware, Claymont, Delaware (home of John Grubb, 9th Great-Grandfather; 1652-1708), Chichester Meeting, and Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania (burial place of John Grubb and where he owned another home).

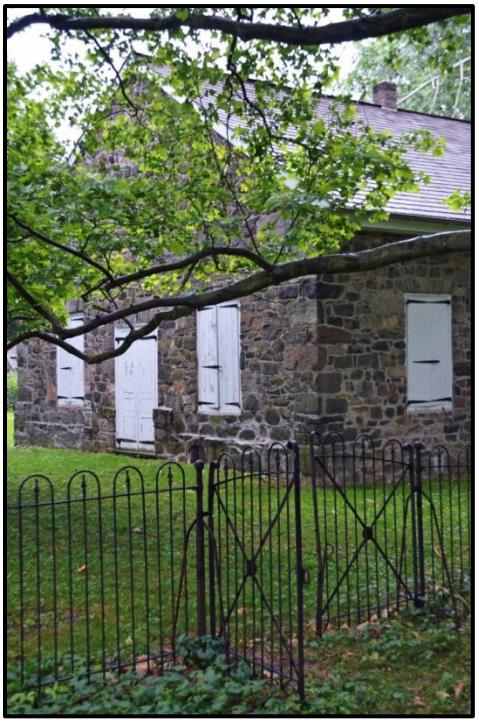
still held the property, and that the dispute remained unresolved. Ultimately, the Grubb family not only retained the Naaman's Creek tract but also acquired substantial portions of the former Stockdale property."[2]

Later Life

"John's grandson, William Grubb (1713-1775), established the Grubb Burying Ground next to his home in modern Arden, Delaware. John Grubb is buried at St. Martin's church in Marcus Hook."

"By the early 1700s, John's oldest son, Emanuel, became responsible for the tannery. One of Logan's letters indicates that John suffered a serious illness during this period. On December 29, 1703/4, John purchased eleven lots together with four and a half acres of woodland in Marcus Hook, which is just on the Pennsylvania side of the modern border and is only a few miles north of Naaman's Creek. John and Frances, along with their younger children, then moved out of the Naaman's Creek homestead.[2] John's house in Marcus Hook survived until 1989.[5] On February 26, 1705/6, John purchased two additional lots with dwellings at Marcus Hook, adjacent to his existing property. A year later, he also purchased a 175-acre Brandywine Hundred tract in modern Arden,

Delaware, several miles inland from the river. His second son, John came of age and settled as a farmer on this new tract that became known as "Grubb Corner."[2] The Grubb



Above: John Grubb, Jr. (8th Great-Granduncle; 1684-1758) attended Chichester Meeting and his sister, Phebe Grubb Hadley, stated in a letter that he was buried here (no gravestone). The original meetinghouse was built in 1688, but after a fire was rebuilt in 1768. The meetinghouse and cemetery are located northeast of Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania, on 611 Meetinghouse Road near Boothwyn. Top left: Chichester meetinghouse in the 1800s. Left and above: The meetinghouse in June 2012.

family burying ground is located on this tract."[5]

"After his death at age 56 in March 1708, John was buried in the St. Martin's Episcopal Church Cemetery in Marcus Hook. The original St. Martins was built in 1700, although the current structure dates to 1845. The deed stipulates that no Quaker be buried there. While this may have been relaxed later, it is unlikely that John Grubb would have been interred at St. Martin's in 1708 had he been a Quaker at that time. John's widow, Frances remarried to Richard Buffington, John's old friend. They lived on the Brandywine Creek tract in East Bradford,

Pennsylvania. The date of her death is not recorded, but was before 1721 when Buffington remarried again."[2]

"John Grubb's major asset at the time of his death was 500 acres, an amount typical of early Delaware settlers even though the average farm of the period only used eighty acres. Land was becoming more expensive and was selling for two pounds per acre improved and six shillings per acre unimproved. While non-Quakers left a double share of their land to the oldest son,[4] John followed the Quaker pattern and gave equal shares of his land to each of his seven sons. It was not possible to divide his land because of the ongoing dispute with Penn. The formal division did not occur until 1761, by which time only two of his sons remained alive. There was an understanding among his sons concerning the use of this land and a more formal division only became necessary to establish the rights of the next generation. John's other assets were substantially higher than average because he was both a farmer and was engaged in the tanning trade. These assets were valued at 566 pounds, including debts of 303 pounds owed to him. John left a cow and one-third of his personal estate to Frances and various amounts to his daughters."[2] (*Wikipedia*, "John Grubb.")

Above: Chichester Meetinghouse and Cemetery and the old stables that housed the buggies and horses for meetings in the 1800s. The Society of Friends (Quakers) thrived in Pennsylvania during the 1700s and established much of the culture for the Delaware Valley.

1. Horle, Craig (1991). *Law Making Legislators in Pennsylvania 1682-1709*.
2. Cope, Gilbert (1893). *The Grubb Family of Delaware and Pennsylvania*.
3. Penney, Norman (1928). *Record of the Sufferings of Quakers in Cornwall 1655-1686*.
4. Fischer, David (1989). *Albion's See-Four British Folkways in America*.
5. Grubb, David (2008). *The Grubb Family of Grubb's Landing, Delaware*. Higginson Book Co.
6. Pounds, N.J.G. (1982). *The Parliamentary Survey of the Duchy of Cornwall*.
7. McCormick, Richard (1977). *The Concessions and Agreements of the Proprietors, Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Province of West Jersey*.
8. Schiek and Hester (2000). *Claymont*. Arcadia.
9. Grubb, Ignatius (1893). *The Grubb Family of Delaware, Pennsylvania and New Jersey*.
10. Donehoo, George (1926). *A History of Pennsylvania*.
11. *The Magazine of Western History*, Vol. III. February 1886 No.4. Fanna Hitch.

Nathaniel Grubb, Eighth Great-Granduncle

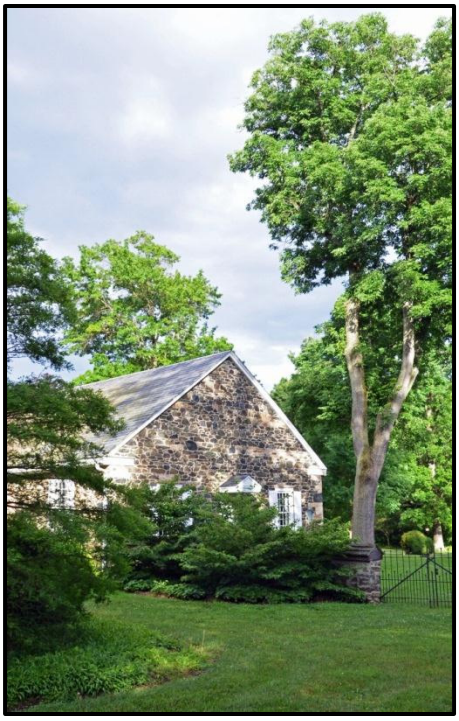
"**Nathaniel Grubb** (8th Great-Granduncle; c1693–1760) was a Willistown Township mill owner who served ten years in the Pennsylvania Colonial Assembly from 1749 to

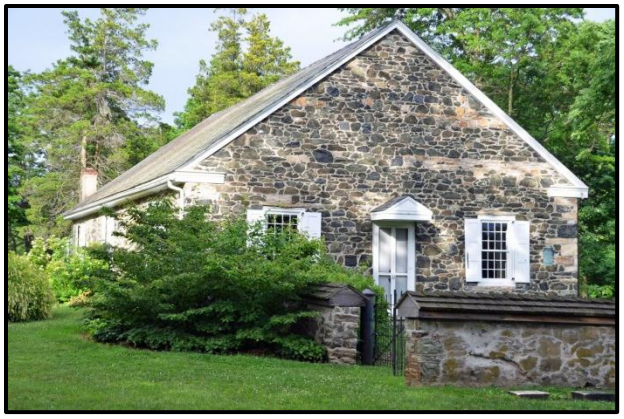
Above: Birmingham meetinghouse that was built in 1763 in West Chester, Chester County, Pennsylvania; June 2012. Samuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1691-1760) was overseer of the Birmingham Meeting between 1749 and 1756 and contributed fifty pounds towards the construction of the Birmingham Meetinghouse, which is still in use today at 1245 Birmingham Road. "The building and the adjacent cemetery were near the center of fighting on the afternoon of September 11, 1777, at the Battle of Brandywine. During the Battle of Brandywine, the British forces attempted to flank the Continental forces under General George Washington. The Continental forces rushed north to meet the British in the area of the meetinghouse. It was used as a hospital, first for the Americans, and after the battle for British officers. The stone wall around the cemetery was used as a defensive position by the Americans. After the battle, dead British and American soldiers shared a common grave in the cemetery."

1758. A member of the Quaker party, he broke with the Society during the conservative reform movement and sponsored important legislation promoting military preparations for the French and Indian War.[1] His politically incorrect comments about the Scotch Irish are still quoted."[2]

"Grubb was born in Brandywine Hundred, Delaware, and was the son of John Grubb and his wife Frances. One of Nathaniel's brothers was Peter Grubb who founded Cornwall Furnace. By the mid-1720s, Nathaniel was a carpenter and a member of the Concord Meeting. His political career started in 1736 when he was appointed Willistown's constable. Five years later, he assisted laying out a road from Chester County to High Street ferry in Philadelphia. In 1742 he became overseer of the poor and supervisor of highways two years later."[3]

"During the 1749 Assembly election, Chester County replaced four of its eight representatives, and three of the new freshmen, including Grubb, were Quakers. During his



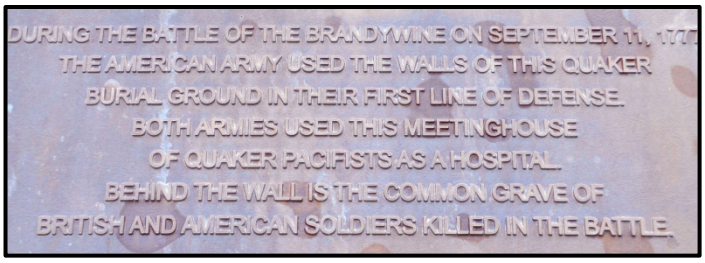


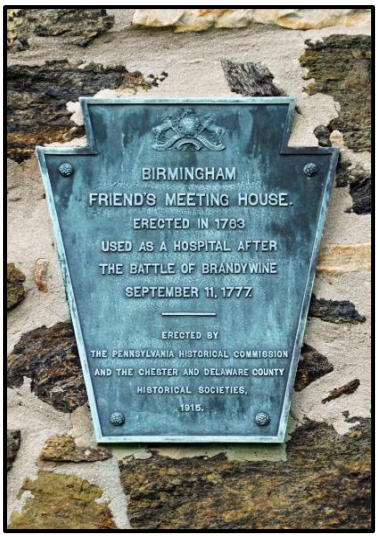
This page: Birmingham meetinghouse near West Chester, Pennsylvania. Middle: Behind these cemetery walls, American Continental soldiers fought the British in the Battle of Brandywine on September 11, 1777. Lower right: Sixtagonal schoolhouse located next to Birmingham meetinghouse; June 2012.

first five years, Grubb was a stanch Quaker backbencher. For example, in 1753 he was one of eight Quakers to vote against all proposals to finance military preparations for the defense of Pennsylvania against the French threat."

"In 1755 Grubb changed his position. That year, six Quakers associated with the conservative reform movement resigned in protest. Nathaniel refused to join them and accepted an assignment to the seven-member committee considering the militia bill.[1] That fall, many of the remaining Quakers refused to run for reelection and in 1756 another four resigned, including two from Chester County. However, Nathaniel remained in the Assembly and helped draft the bill that established guidelines for the use of privately owned wagons and horses to transport military supplies.[1] In 1758 the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting condemned this bill as essentially repugnant to that liberty

of conscience for which early Friends deeply suffered. However, Grubb was not formally censured for his role in its passage."[3]





This page: Walls and Revolutionary War monuments around Birmingham meetinghouse.

"Nathaniel occasionally made comments that were less than politically correct. For example, in 1756 William Smith's, *A Brief View of the Conduct of Pennsylvania*, charged that Grubb declared after hearing the news of the attacks on frontier inhabitants that 'they are a pack of insignificant Scotch-Irish, who, if they were all killed, could well enough be spared.'[4] Grubb responded in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* that the report was 'a wicked falsehood and without the least foundation.'"[1]

"During this period, Nathaniel also held several other significant posts. In 1755 he was appointed as a commissioner to provide for the Arcadian exiles in Philadelphia and three

years later served as a Trustee of the Province Loan office. During his last year in the Assembly, he helped draft the law changing the terms under which Judges held their

Right: A major part of the Brandywine Battlefield, which surrounds the Birmingham meetinghouse. Lower right: Barn across the street from Birmingham meetinghouse; June 2012. Ironically, Samuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle) and most Quakers denounced warfare, yet, this important battle of the Revolutionary War took place in their churchyard.

office.[1] About this time, his wife died and Nathaniel did not stand for reelection in the fall of 1758 because of failing health."[3]

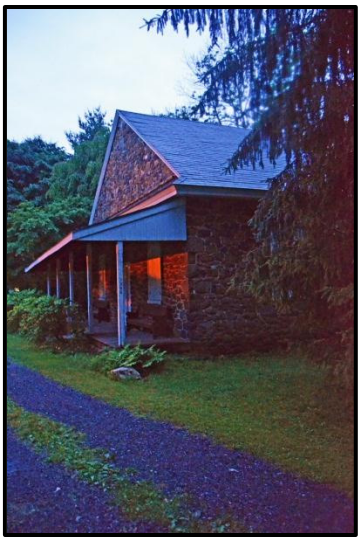
"On 10th mo. 23, 1725, Grubb married Ann Moore, daughter of John and Margaret Moore of Thornbury Township and had eight children. They settled in Willistown Township where he purchased 500 acres[2] by deed of November 16, 1726. Nathaniel and Ann became members of Goshen meeting but were not especially active in church affairs. In addition to his mill on Crum Creek, he also owned property in Marcus Hook and several houses and lots in Philadelphia, which apparently, he rented to tenants."[3] (*Wikipedia*, "Nathaniel Grubb.")

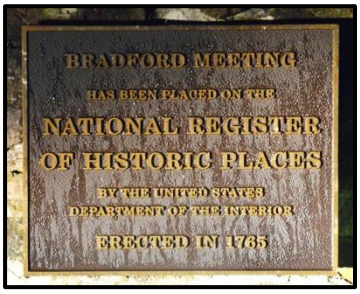
1. Horle, Craig (1997). *Law Making Legislators in Pennsylvania 1710-1756*.
2. Hanna, Charles (1902). *The Scot in North Britain, North Ireland and North America*.
3. Cope, Gilbert (1893). *The Grubb Family of Delaware and Pennsylvania*.
4. The Scotch-Irish Society of America (1896).

Peter Grubb, Eighth Great-Granduncle

"**Peter Grubb** (8th Great-Granduncle; circa 1702–1754), the founder of the Grubb Family Iron Dynasty, discovered Cornwall Iron Mines and established Cornwall Iron

Furnace, together one of the largest ironworks in Colonial Pennsylvania.[1] The Cornwall Iron Mines are the largest U.S. iron mines ever discovered east of Lake Superior."



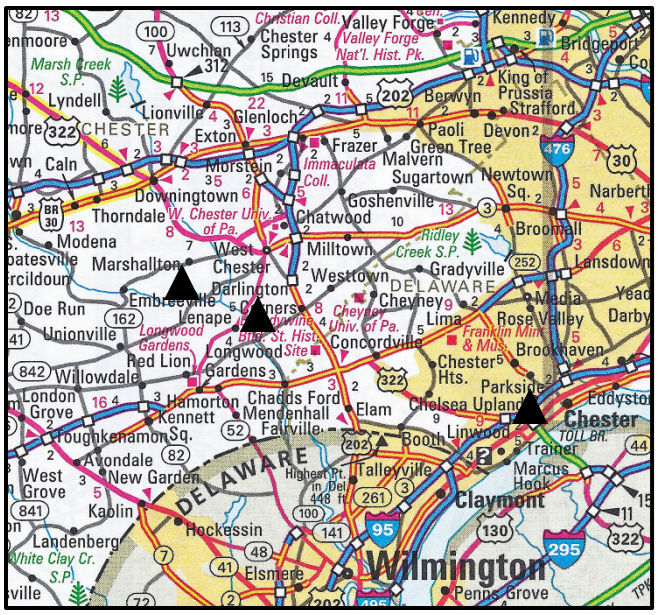


This page: Bradford Meeting-house (built in 1764) and Cemetery (left) in Marshallton, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Phebe Grubb Hadley (8th Great-Grandaunt; 1690-1769) moved to Bradford Meeting in 1756 and is buried here in an unmarked grave. Her brother, Samuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1691-1760), may also be buried here.

"The youngest of the seven sons of John Grubb and his wife Frances of Brandywine Hundred, Peter first learned the stone masonry trade. In 1729 he built a water corn and boulting mill in Bradford, Pennsylvania. He constructed his first iron bloomery (a crude form of furnace) in 1737 at Furnace Creek, on the modern border of Lancaster and Lebanon counties."[2]

"Grubb constructed a regular iron furnace, known as Hopewell on Hammer Creek near

his bloomery. As he started to operate Hopewell, Peter soon located three mountains of magnetic iron ore just west of the furnace. He decided to mine the ore and by 1739 had acquired over 1,000 acres[2] that he called Cornwall Iron Mines, in honor of his father's birthplace. In 1742 he opened Cornwall Iron Furnace to take advantage of the discovery. Peter Grubb's Hopewell Forge Mansion, completed around 1740 and later occupied by his son Peter Jr., still stands about six miles from Cornwall on present-day Route 322"[3] (see photographs earlier in this history).



Above: Location of Bradford meetinghouse in Marshallton, Pennsylvania (Phebe Grubb Hadley, 8th Great-Grandaunt, 1690-1769, is buried here), Birmingham meetinghouse, near West Chester, Pennsylvania (Samuel Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle, 1691-1760, was over-seer here between 1749 and 1756), and Chichester meetinghouse near Boothwyn, Pennsylvania (John Grubb Jr., 8th Great-Granduncle, 1684-1758, is buried here).

Legacy

"Peter's sons, Curtis and Peter Jr., inherited the ironworks after his death in 1754.[5] They took over operation around 1765, after the lease expired, and quickly expanded the business, later becoming significant providers of munitions to the Revolutionary War effort. Unfortunately, most of the Cornwall ironworks fell out of the Grubb family's hands by 1802. But later generations, starting with Peter Jr.'s son, Henry Bates Grubb, built on the remaining holdings with great success. From 1840 to 1870 the Grubbs were among the leading iron manufacturers in Pennsylvania, with Mount Hope Estate serving as their center of operations."[4]

Personal Life

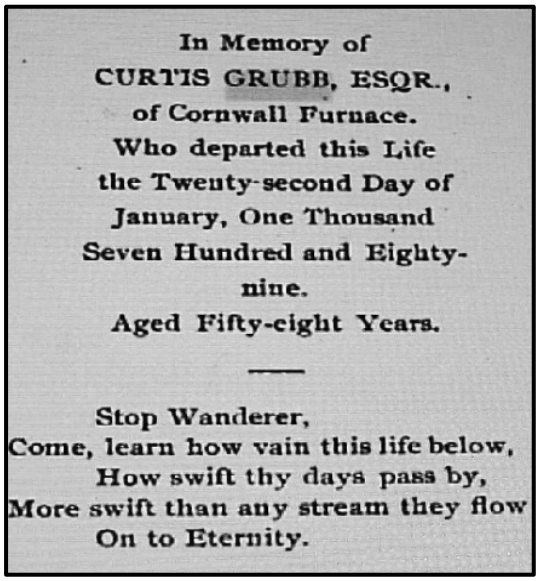
"On 2nd mo. 12, 1732 at Caln Meeting, Peter Grubb married Martha Bates (or Bate), widow of James Wall.[6][7] Martha Bates, a native of Newton Township, New Jersey, was the daughter of Jeremiah Bates and Mary Spicer, and the granddaughter of William Bates, a founder of Newton Colony in 1681.[6] Peter and Martha Grubb had two sons, Curtis Grubb (circa 1733-1789) and Peter Grubb, Jr. (1740–1786). After Martha died, Peter remarried on 12th mo. 10, 1741 to Hannah Mendenhall, widow of Thomas Marshall.[8] In 1745, Peter and Hannah Grubb retired to Wilmington, Delaware, where he engaged in the buying and selling of real estate."[4] (*Wikipedia*, "Peter Grubb.")

1. Payton, Philip (1999). *The Cornish Overseas*. Fowey, Cornwall UK: Alexander Associates.
2. Cope, Gilbert (1893). *The Grubb Family of Delaware and Pennsylvania.*
3. Dieffenbach, Susan (2003). *Cornwall Iron Furnace, Pennsylvania Trail of History Guide*. Stackpole Books.

4. Dibert, James (2000). *Iron, Independence and Inheritance-the Story of Curtis and Peter Grubb*. Cornwall Iron Furnace Associates.
5. Bining, Arthur (1987). *Pennsylvania Iron Manufacture in the Eighteen Century*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission.
6. Clement, John (1877). "William Bates". *Sketches of the first emigrant settlers in Newton Township, Old Gloucester County, West New Jersey*. Camden: Sinnickson Chew. pp. 47-56.
7. Craig, H. Stanley. *South Jersey marriages*. Merchantville, NJ: H. Stanley Craig, publisher.
8. Grubb, David (2008). *The Grubb Family of Grubb's Landing, Delaware*. Higginson Book Co.

Curtis Grubb, son of Peter Grubb, Eighth Great-Granduncle

"**Curtis Grubb** (son of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle; c1730-1789), patriot and oldest son of Peter and Martha Bates Grubb, was a second-generation member of the Grubb Family Iron Dynasty along with his younger brother, Peter Jr. The brothers operated the Cornwall Ironworks, making significant contributions to the American Revolutionary War effort, and Curtis served several terms in the Pennsylvania Provincial Assembly."



Above: Inscription on monument of Curtis Grubb (son of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle; 1731-1789) in Old Hebron Cemetery in Lebanon, Pennsylvania.

"The brothers inherited the ironworks from their father in 1754, with Curtis (the oldest) receiving a two-thirds interest and Peter one-third. The brothers took over operation of the ironworks about 1765 and expanded it successfully. Curtis operated the Cornwall Furnace that produced pig iron, and Peter, who had more iron making experience, ran the nearby Hopewell Forges on Hammer Creek that produced more valuable bar iron. In 1773 Curtis paid taxes on 1,000 acres^2 at the furnace location and Peter paid taxes on 500 acres^2 at the forge's location, reflecting both the size of the operation and their proportional ownership. They operated the business through and after the Revolution, becoming quite prosperous until they died, Peter in 1786 and Curtis in 1789."[1] [2]

"Most of the Cornwall ironworks fell out of family hands during the period 1783-1802, to Robert Coleman who became Pennsylvania's first millionaire. But a portion, including rights to access the ore, remained with Peter Jr.'s heirs, who added to it to become major Pennsylvania producers of iron in the mid-19th century, operating out of Mount Hope Estate."

Patriotism

"Curtis Grubb was an outspoken radical and an early supporter of the Revolution. The

brothers were major contributors to the Revolutionary War effort, their ironworks supplied cannon, ammunition, shot and saltpans (used to make salt from seawater) to the colonial forces. George Washington personally visited Cornwall to inspect the facility. Both brothers were elected as militia colonels, Curtis' unit was the 2nd Lancaster Battalion, Peter Jr.'s the 8th Lancaster Battalion, both assigned to the Flying Camp. Curtis was elected to the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1775, 1777, 1778 and 1782."

"An interesting anecdote provides a bit of insight into the times. One of Curtis' roles during the war was to oversee 340 Hessian prisoners of war who had been brought to Cornwall in August 1777 to help alleviate the severe war-induced shortage of labor. The Hessians were housed in a local Moravian Congregation's meeting house, over the objections of the pastor. Unfortunately, they behaved poorly and caused serious problems, including damage to church property. Later, the pastor told Curtis that "they made themselves outrageously drunk, and then the women began to fight; after them the men, who took sides with the women; finally, the fight became general." The life of a colonel was not all about fighting the British!"

Business Career

"Peter and his brother took over the operation of the ironworks about 1765, with Peter operating the Hopewell Forges and Curtis the Cornwall Furnace. They were successful operators of the ironworks through the Revolution. They were, however, complex individuals whose affairs were closely intertwined and became increasingly acrimonious. Their ongoing feuds and legal entanglements led to the fragmentation of the ironwork's ownership and its eventual loss by the Grubb family into the hands of Robert Coleman, who used it to build his fortune."

"Tensions between the brothers reached the crisis point in 1783 when Curtis decided to marry his 20-year-old cousin Ann Grubb, granddaughter of the brothers' uncle Nathaniel Grubb. Curtis' oldest son, Peter III, became concerned for his inheritance and demanded a resolution. Curtis conveyed to his son an interest in the ironworks, which unfortunately required a legal subdivision of the assets that had previously been shared informally. Included in Peter III's new assets was a one-third interest in the Hopewell Forges on Hammer Creek. Peter, who had been running the forges, became fearful and reacted by purchasing land at a place he called Mount Hope to build his own furnace in competition with his brother, going heavily into debt. The feud intensified and Peter III became concerned for the business and sold his interest to Robert Coleman, a friend who had worked for the brothers and was by then also an ironmaster. Curtis reacted to the competition from his brother and allied himself with Coleman, trying various tactics to put his brother out of business. Succumbing to the pressure, Peter became distraught and committed suicide in 1786. The ironworks were apportioned by the courts among Curtis, Peter's estate, and Coleman. Coleman also later acquired the Hopewell Forges from Peter's heirs."

"Upon Curtis' death in 1789, his estate passed to his heirs, primarily to his son, Curtis Jr. But he was only 17 and in poor health; he died in 1790, leaving his inheritance to other

family members, none of whom could operate the ironworks. Coleman managed the ironworks for the family until 1798, when they agreed to sell to him. With his previous acquisitions Robert Coleman became the owner of most of the former Grubb holdings, which he added to his own and expanded to become Pennsylvania's first millionaire."

"The holdings remaining in Peter Jr.'s estate were eventually expanded upon by his second son, Henry Bates Grubb (1774-1823), whose family went on to become one of Pennsylvania's largest iron producers in the mid-19th century, with their center of operations at Mount Hope Estate."

Personal Life

"Curtis was the more gregarious of the brothers and led a sometimes unconventional life. He married Ann Few in 1754 and in 1757 they had a son, Peter Grubb III. But marriage didn't agree with Curtis and he left for Europe soon thereafter, abandoning his family. Such a tactic was not uncommon in colonial America, where divorce was virtually impossible. Ann, believing Curtis to be dead, remarried to Archibald McNeal in 1763 and had a child. But Curtis did return and eventually wanted to rectify the situation and requested the Provincial Assembly to dissolve the marriage and allow him to remarry. No one had ever been granted a divorce allowing for remarriage; but Curtis pressed his case and by a special act of the Assembly in 1769, he was granted a divorce."

"All acts passed by colonial legislatures had to be reviewed by the British Board of Trade, and it was thought that the unprecedented nature of this act might have impinged upon the powers reserved to Parliament. Curtis' divorce was allowed to become final, but in 1772 the Governors of the Colonies were directed not to accept any further acts of divorce passed by colonial legislatures. This was an example of the kinds of British actions experienced by the colonists that led to their desire for independence."

"After the divorce Curtis married Elizabeth Carpenter and they had two children, Curtis Jr. in 1772 and Elizabeth about 1775. Elizabeth Carpenter appears to have died sometime after their daughter was born, as she disappeared from the historical records."

"In 1783 Curtis decided to marry his 20 year old cousin, Ann Grubb, which of course led to the family crisis described above. Curtis and Ann had three children, Samuel, Martha and Julianna, before Curtis died in 1789 at the age of 59. Curtis was buried at the Tabor Reformed Church Cemetery, later removed to the Old Hebron Cemetery in Lebanon."

History Revised

"The six children, from Ann Few, Elizabeth Carpenter and Ann Grubb, comprised Curtis' acknowledged family. But Curtis' personal life from 1775 to 1783 is not well documented and Curtis would have had two infant children needing motherly attention. Fortunately for historians, Curtis Jr., who was the principal heir to his father's estate, died as a teenager and left a will leaving his recently-inherited estate to family members,

primarily to his sister Elizabeth. Close examination of that will, probably written by the family, sheds light on that eight year period."

"Curtis Jr.'s will left most of his estate to his sister, Elizabeth (who soon sold it to Robert Coleman), but surprisingly also left small bequests to a Jehu Grubb "for his education" and an "Aunt Ann" Grubb. Recent research, including DNA tests,[3] has concluded that Jehu, born about 1781, was Curtis' son. "Aunt Ann" appears to have been Hannah Bellarby Grubb, another cousin who was the adopted daughter of Curtis' uncle, Samuel Grubb. Hannah had come to help Peter Jr. as his housekeeper in 1774 after his wife died in childbirth, and they had a daughter, Hannah Elizabeth, later that same year. Peter Jr. didn't want to marry again and it appears Hannah moved to Curtis' household to care for his infant children, along with her own. She probably remained in Curtis' household until he decided to marry Ann, at which time she and their son, Jehu, would have been forced to move out. Perhaps the family, who wrote the will, felt they were owed something, or perhaps they wanted to avoid any potential claims to the estate. The theory is strongly supported by the fact that Hannah, not his third wife Ann, was buried near Curtis at Tabor Reformed Church. Her headstone at Old Hebron cemetery in Lebanon, to which the graves were moved, proclaims her as Curtis Grubb's wife."[4] [5]

"Of Curtis' acknowledged children, only Peter III had children. But Jehu went on to a notable life in Stark County, Ohio, and had a large family. Ironically, Curtis Grubb's only documented descendants still carrying the Grubb surname are through Jehu." (Wikipedia, "Curtis Grubb.")

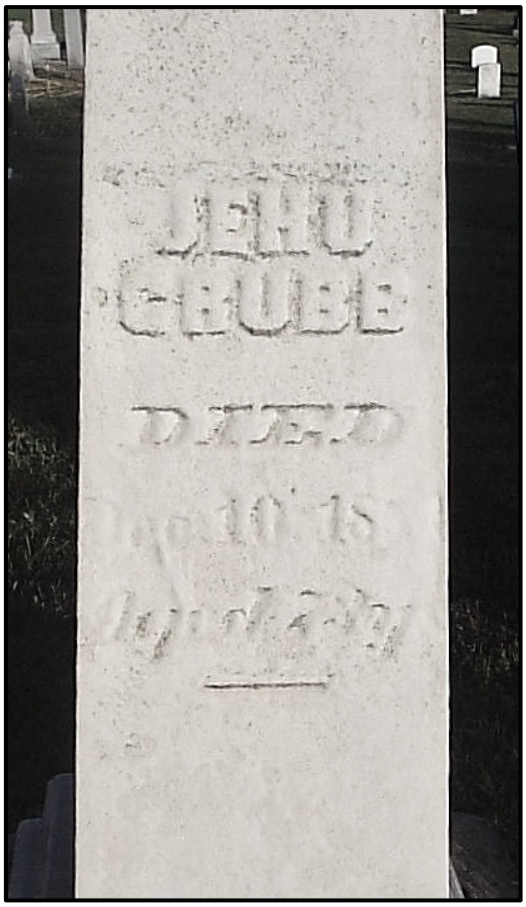
1. Dibert, James (2000). *Iron, Independence and Inheritance-the Story of Curtis and Peter Grubb*. Cornwall Iron Furnace Associates.
2. Grubb, David (2008). *The Grubb Family of Grubb's Landing, Delaware*. Higginson Book Co.
3. *Family Tree DNA, Grubb(s) Project*.
4. *Curtis Grubb Grave Marker*.
5. *Hannah Bellarby Grubb Grave Marker*.

Jehu Grubb, Unacknowledged Son of Curtis Grubb

"**Jehu Grubb** (grandson of Peter Grubb, Sr., 8th Great-Granduncle; born about 1781; died 1854) was a man who overcame a difficult beginning, as the unacknowledged son of a prominent Pennsylvania ironmaster, but became an early settler and respected leading citizen of Stark County, Ohio. He served in the War of 1812, as a Justice of the Peace, and twice in the Ohio House of Representatives. He was thrice married and twice widowed, with eleven children of his own and an unknown number of stepchildren. His father's heirs did provide for his education, and that undoubtedly provided a foundation for a successful life."

"In 1803 Jehu was on the tax rolls as a married landowner in Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where he was a hackle (a flax or hemp combing implement) maker and farmer, having purchased 45 acres[2] of land from Henry Schultz. The 1810 census lists him with a wife and two sons in Earl Township. His wife was probably a daughter of John Swiggart of Lancaster, and one of the sons was named Curtis, after

Jehu's father. They had a third son William in Pennsylvania just before moving to Stark County in May 1811."



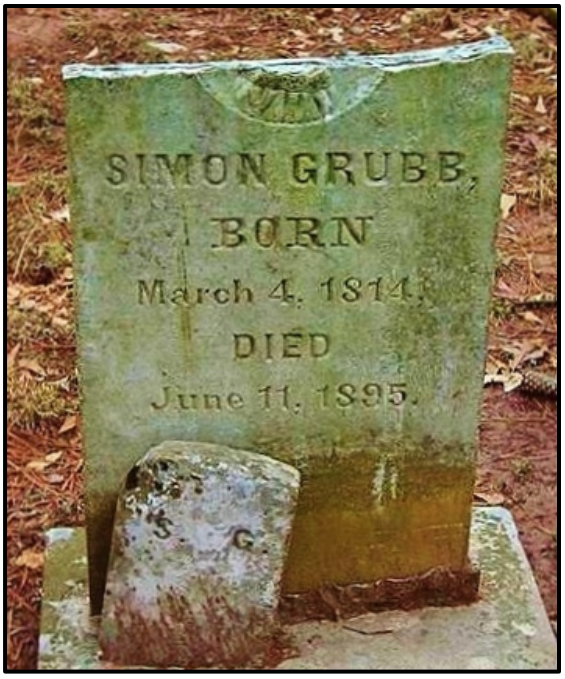
Above: Monument of Jehu Grubb (Grandson of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle; 1781-1854) in St Jacob's Cemetery on State Street in North Canton, Ohio.

"In Ohio, Jehu first purchased a quarter section of patent land in Richland County, and another in what is now Summit County near Canal Fulton. These parcels were later sold, the first in 1815 and the second to Abraham Miller in 1833. In August 1812 Jehu was drafted as a private into the Ohio militia where he served during the War of 1812, until his discharge at Lower Sandusky on February 24, 1813. He subsequently purchased, on April 30, 1813, a third quarter section (Range 8, Twp. 11, Section 9, NE/4) in Plain Township, where he made his farm and lived out his life. In the 1850 census, his land was valued at $6,400, and in 1852 he donated a parcel to build the Whitehall School. There was also a cemetery, but the marked graves (only) were later moved for road widening. A corner of the Plain Township property was later acquired from Jehu's estate by his stepson and became the site of the beautiful and historic Jacob H. Bair House. Jacob was the son of Jehu's widow Elizabeth."

"Jehu's first wife died, most likely while giving birth to their fourth son Simon Peter on March 6, 1814. On October 8, 1815, Jehu married Elizabeth Reber, apparently a widow with children. Her parentage is unclear, as different documents give her surname as Reber and Sorrick; families with both names lived in the area. Some evidence suggests she may have been related to Frederick Reber and widowed by John Sorrick, but no connections to either family have been verified. Jehu and Elizabeth Reber had five children before she died in 1833. On September 1, 1833, he married his third wife Elizabeth Harter Bair, the widow of Abraham Bair. She was already a mother of seven children, and she bore Jehu three more."

"Jehu was, according to his widow, a man 'six feet tall if not more, black hair and eyes, dark complexion.' Although his father Curtis Grubb was of Cornish ancestry, Jehu resided in Pennsylvania and Ohio communities with large Pennsylvania Dutch populations and he married women of those backgrounds. When Jehu donated the land for the school, he stipulated that there was to be 'no preaching, except Dunkards and Lutherans,' which, of course, were primarily German faiths. His son, Simon, had a Bible that was in

German, and his descendants spoke 'Dutch' well into the 1900s. Andrew Keplar conducted the marriage ceremony for Jehu and Elizabeth and it was humorously recorded for posterity at the time: 'You bromise to take this voman you holt by the hant to pe your vife, and that you thtick to her through hell-fire and dunder? Den I bronounce you man and voman, by cot Now, vers mine tollar?'"[6]



Right: Simon Peter Grubb (1811-1895), son of Jehu Grubb (grandson of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) in Madison Cemetery in Madison, Alabama. Simon Grubb was born in Stark County, Ohio, the son of Jehu Grubb. He first married Sarah Reber and moved to Elkhart County, Indiana, where they raised six children. He later married Eva Hunter, and they had three more children. Simon, who kept a family Bible with his children's names, relocated to Madison County sometime after 1870, for unknown reasons.

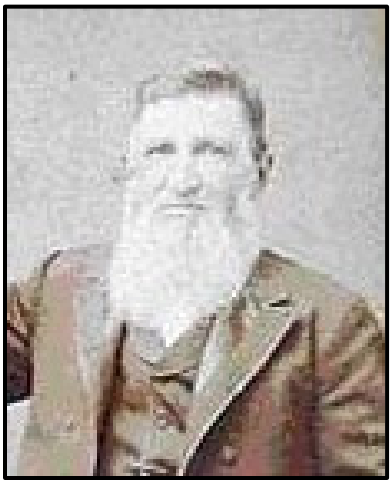
"Jehu died on December 10, 1854, at the age of 73 and is buried in St Jacob's Cemetery on State Street in North Canton.[7] His widow Elizabeth Harter Bair Grubb lived until 1887 and is buried alongside. She is credited with much of the information known about Jehu, as a result of claims she filed for benefits due her from his service in the War of 1812. On June 4, 1984, the Canton Repository ran an article in 1984 based on an interview with Elizabeth 100 years before in 1884. She had been 91 years old at the time, and recalled coming to Ohio with her father George Harter in 1806, when 'Canton Public Square contained only a clump of bushes with just three log cabins.'" (*Wikipedia*, "Jehu Grubb.")

1. Claim for Pension Benefits by Elizabeth Grubb, widow of Jehu Grubb.
2. "Ohio House of Representatives, Membership Directory, 1803-1966."
3. Grubb, David (2008). *The Grubb Family of Grubb's Landing, Delaware*. Higginson Book.
4. Dibert, James (2000). *Iron, Independence and Inheritance*. Cornwall Iron Furnace.
5. *Family Tree DNA, Grubb(s) Project*. http://www.familytreedna.com/public/Grubbs/default.aspx?section=yresults.
6. Green Township, Chapter XXVI, page 598 (*History of Summit County*).
7. Jehu Grubb Grave Marker.

Peters Grubb Jr., son of Peter Grubb, Eighth Great-Granduncle

After the death of his father, **Peter Grubb, Jr.** (son of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle; 1740–1786), lived in Hopewell Forge Mansion, which was built by Peter Grubb, Sr. and "still stands, denoted by a historic marker, on modern-day Route 322" (see photographs earlier in this history).

"Peter married Mary Shippen Burd, of Lancaster, in 1771, at the Burd family estate known as 'Tinian.' They had two sons, Alan Burd Grubb and Henry Bates Grubb, but



Left: George Grubb (1817-1900), son of Jehu Grubb. He had 14 children and lived in Stark County, Ohio, all of his life. "In 1895 George and Catherine hosted the Grubb/Bair reunion at their home in Lake Township. A marvelous photograph was taken at the reunion, showing well over 100 attendees, many interred here [St. Jacob's Lutheran Cemetery]. In the 1900 census he declared himself a 'capitalist!'" George is buried in St. Jacob's Lutheran Cemetery in Stark County, Ohio. Below: Inscription on gravestone of Hannah Grubb Kammerer, daughter of Jehu Grubb (June 11, 1818-June 14, 1885), in Kammerer Cemetery in Kendallville, Indiana. She had 13 children and lived in Stark County, Ohio, and Kendallville, Noble County, Indiana.

unfortunately Mary died from complications of childbirth in 1774. Peter never got over the loss, became despondent, and never married again. He was the less gregarious of the brothers, and being a minority partner in the ironworks probably didn't help his disposition. He developed an increasing drinking problem and was known for sometimes erratic behavior. On two occasions he was brought before Council to answer for statements he made while drinking; he was acquitted both times, as he had just 'behaved in his usual mad way.' Certainly, Peter's drinking problem contributed to his suicide in 1786; he took his own life at the Hopewell Forges and was buried there by his brother-in-law, Jasper Yeates."

"Although Peter never married again, he did have a relationship with a cousin, Hannah Bellarby Grubb, the adopted daughter of his uncle Samuel Grubb. Hannah came into Peter's household after Mary's death in 1823 to help with the two infants. Peter and Hannah had a daughter, Hannah Elizabeth Grubb, late that same year. Peter acknowledged his daughter, later remembering her in his will, but did not marry Hannah. Hannah is believed to have then moved with her daughter to Curtis Grubb's household to help care for his two young children, whose mother had also died, probably in childbirth. Hannah later bore Curtis a son, Jehu Grubb. Peter also had a relationship with a Susan Brandelbury before he was married; a son was produced, Samuel Brandelbury, who was also remembered in Peter's will." (*Wikipedia*, "Peter Grubb.")

Henry Bates Grubb, son of Peter Grubb, Jr.

"**Henry Bates Grubb** (Grandson of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle; born February 6, 1774; died March 9, 1823) was a third-generation member of the Grubb Family Iron Dynasty, the founder of the family's enterprises headquartered at Mount Hope near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and perhaps the family's first "true" ironmaster. He was the son

and heir of Peter Grubb, Jr. who, with his brother Curtis, had owned and operated the Cornwall ironworks originally founded by their father Peter Grubb in 1737. Henry and his heirs rebuilt the family business after most of the original Peter Grubb holdings were gradually acquired by Robert Coleman between 1783 and 1802. The Grubbs and Colemans were among the largest iron producers in Pennsylvania through the mid-19th century."

Right: Monument of William Grubb (1811-1889), son of Jehu Grubb (grandson of Peter Grubb Sr., 8th Great-Granduncle), in Amity Cemetery in Knox County, Ohio. "William Grubb, a well-known citizen of Pike Township died Wednesday morning, the result of an attack of congestion of the lungs. He was born January 31, 1811, in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and moved with his parents when he was 3 months old to Stark County, Ohio. Whence he moved in 1834 to Knox County where he since resided and where death overtook him at the age of 78 years 7 month, and 7 days." (*Mount Vernon, Ohio, Republican*; dated August 24, 1889.)

Business Career

"Henry Bates Grubb, along with his older brother, Alan Burd Grubb, inherited their father's iron making holdings after his death in 1786 at the age of 45. They were only 11 and 13 at the time. The ownership of the iron making properties, resulting from legal partitioning of the various Grubb holdings, had become very contentious between their father Peter and his brother Curtis, and also involved Robert Coleman. While a resolution of these issues had been agreed upon in 1785, Peter's death in 1786 nullified the agreement. The boys' inheritance had to be resolved by a jury, which found it a difficult matter. The jury finally made a recommendation in 1787, to which the parties agreed. Curtis and Coleman received the Cornwall Iron Furnace and 6,520 acres of land; the Grubbs received the Hopewell Forges and 3,741 acres of land, and their father's furnace at Mount Hope. The agreement also stipulated that all parties would have full access to the iron mines at Cornwall to extract whatever ore they needed for the operation of their furnaces."

"Henry apparently decided early on to enter the iron business, because he was still not of age when he purchased his older brother's share of the inheritance in 1798, for $29,266 to be paid over time. Alan had decided not to enter the iron business and eventually became a medical doctor in Tennessee. Their father's friend and prominent attorney, Jasper Yeates, and Edward Burd, had been appointed the boys' guardians and certainly assisted with the transaction."

"Henry was barely seventeen when he began a series of transactions to rebuild the family iron business, acquiring several properties. The combined

Left: David Benton Grubb (1836-1906), son of Jehu Grubb (grandson of Peter Grubb Sr., 8th Great-Granduncle); a minister in the Church of the Brethren. He served as private in the 76th Regiment of Ohio Infantry, enlisting on October 8, 1862. Because of his military service, he was unable to return to his ministry. David relocated in Indiana and worked as a farmer, carpenter and shoemaker. David married Catherine Elizabeth "Lizzie" Witters in 1871 and they had two children: Elmore (born 1873) and Sarah (born 1875). David's wife died before 1880. He married second, Mary Ann Rookstool, in 1882, and they had five children, listed in the 1900 census as: Orrin, 16, Leola, 11, Vernie, 9, and Byron, 4 (Wilma was born in 1903). Below: Sarah Francis Grubb Geib (1839-1930), daughter of Jehu Grubb, with her two children: David Alvin Geib (1862-1938) and Besse Gertrude Geib Bucher (1877-1931). She lived in Wadsworth, Medina County, Ohio, with her husband, Cyrus W. Geib (1838-1909).

operations grew to become one of the largest iron producers in Pennsylvania over the next century. In 1800 Henry built the Mount Vernon Furnace on Conewago Creek. In 1802 he purchased the Hellan Iron Works and renamed it the Codorus Forge. He also purchased land on Manada Creek in Dauphin County on which his sons later built a furnace. His sons further expanded the holdings during the 19th century."

"In 1802 Henry agreed to the partition of the common holdings between himself and Coleman, in order to obtain the funds to pay off his brother. Coleman received the Hopewell Forges and another one-sixth interest in the Cornwall iron banks, while Henry retained a one-sixth interest in the iron banks to supply his Mount Hope Furnace which he fully owned."

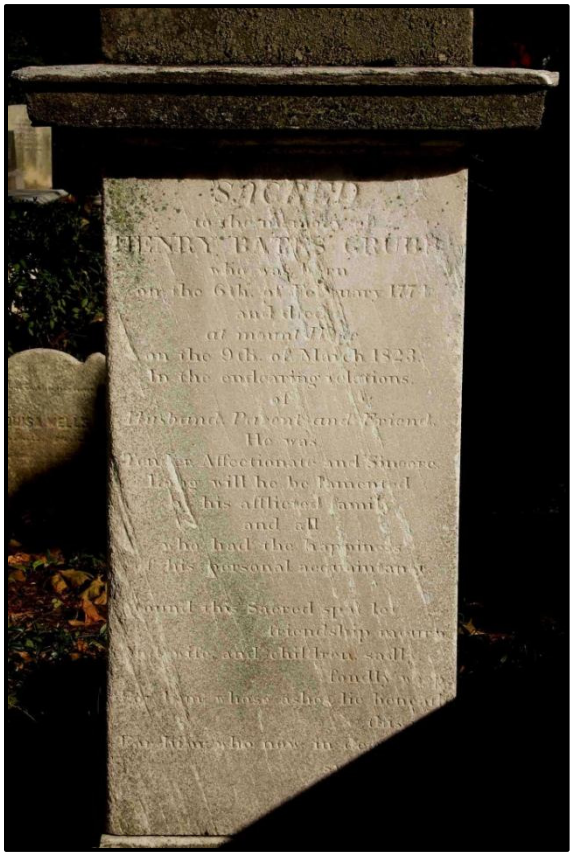
Personal Life

"Henry Bates Grubb, the second son of Peter Grubb, Jr., was born at Hopewell on

February 6, 1774. His mother died after childbirth, leaving Henry and his older brother in the care of a cousin, Hannah Bellarby Grubb. Hannah soon bore their father a daughter,

Right: Henry Bates Grubb (Grandson of Peter Grubb Sr., 8th Great-Granduncle; 1774-1823). Below: Mount Hope Estate, built by Henry Bates Grubb by 1805 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. It is now the site of the Pennsylvania Renaissance Faire, which draws 250,000 visitors annually. Lower right: Monument of Henry Bates Grubb in St. James Episcopal Church Cemetery in Lancaster, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Henry had eight children by two wives.

Hannah Elizabeth, but Peter didn't want to marry so Hannah and her daughter left Peter's household, apparently for his brother Curtis' household, whose wife had also died and whose son Jehu Grubb she also apparently bore. The boys were at school in York, Pennsylvania, when their father committed suicide in 1786."



"Henry began his iron making career early on and was apparently determined to make it a success. An iron master of the time needed an appropriate residence, and Henry had begun the Mount Hope

Mansion by 1800. He may have designed the elaborate formal gardens himself. The

Left: Edward Burd Grubb (Great-Grandson of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle; 1810-1867). "It is said that while in Belgium, on account of his commanding presence and soldierly bearing, the king of the Belgians offered him the position of commander of the guards. He was a deep reader and thinker, and of a quiet, dignified, and retiring disposition." Lower left: Edward Burd Grubb (1841-1913), son of Edward Burd Grubb Sr., Civil War Union Brevet Brigadier General. Edward "enlisted in the Union Army at the age of 19 on May 25, 1861, and was mustered in as a 1st Sergeant in Company C of the 3rd New Jersey Volunteer Infantry. Less than a month later, he was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant and was tabbed by regimental commander Colonel George W. Taylor to become part of his staff. He participated in the July 1861 First Bull Run campaign, where his unit was held in reserve. Promoted to 1st Lieutenant of Company D on November 8, 1861, he remained on George Taylor's staff after that officer was promoted to Brigadier General in June 1862, and was placed in command of the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, VI Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac, better known as the 'First New Jersey Brigade.' After serving as the General's aide through the 1862 Peninsular Campaign, E. Burd Grubb was at General Taylor's side when the First New Jersey Brigade blundered into the entire Army of Northern Virginia Army corps commanded by General Thomas J. 'Stonewall' Jackson on August 27, 1862, and Taylor was mortally wounded. As his regiment was routed, Lieutenant Grubb brought the injured General to safety. In gratitude, just before he died in Alexandria, Virginia, General Taylor sent one of his shoulder straps to Grubb to honor him. After accompanying Taylor's remains back to New Jersey, he found himself promoted to Major and was transferred to the nine-month enlistment regiment, 23rd New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, on November 24, 1862. With his new regiment he participated in the fighting in the December 1862 Battle of Fredericksburg before being promoted to Lieutenant Colonel on December 26, 1862, and to Colonel and commander on April 9, 1863. At the May 3, 1863, Battle of Salem Church during the Chancellorsville Campaign, he was wounded as he led his men in the brave, but ultimately futile charge, the First New Jersey Brigade made on entrenched Confederate positions there. Mustered out of the 23rd New Jersey on June 27, 1863, he served in recruitment duty, and commanded Camp Cadwalder in Beverly, New Jersey. On June 23, 1864, he accepted a commission as Colonel and commander of the 37th New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, a 100-day enlistment unit. He led them in the field, where they served in the trenches around Petersburg, Virginia, and gained the nickname of 'Grubb's Gamecocks.' Mustered out on October 1, 1864, he was brevetted Brigadier General, US Volunteers on March 13, 1865, for 'gallant and meritorious services in the war.' He went on to be involved in business and politics, seeing to the operations of his family's mining business. He unsuccessfully ran for Governor of New Jersey in 1889. He served as commander of the 1st Philadelphia City Troop (the only non-Philadelphian to do so) and served as United States Minister to Spain from 1890 to 1892. When he passed away in Newark, New Jersey, in 1913, he had been serving as the Superintendent of the New Jersey Home for Disabled Soldiers in Kearny, New Jersey." (Biography by Russ Dodge.)

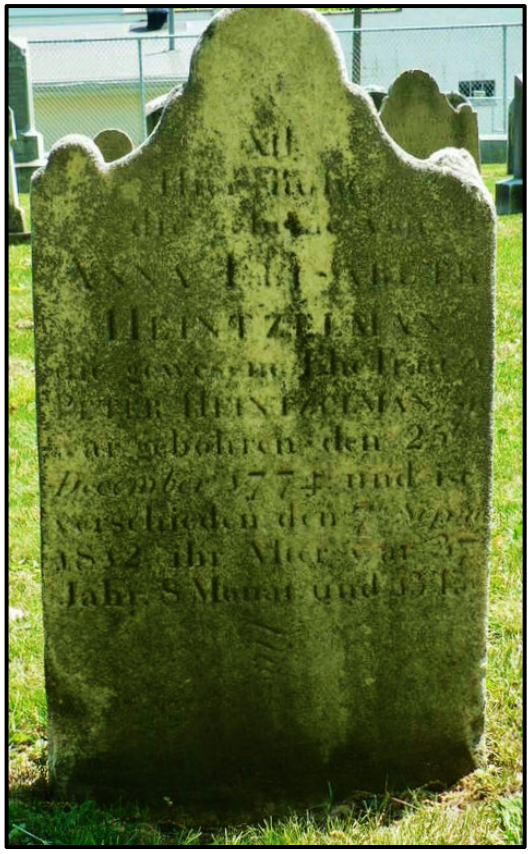
mansion and gardens were completed by 1805, and various outbuildings and a church were added over the years. Mount Hope Estate became the center of the family's iron making empire and is currently listed on the National Register of Historic Places."

"Henry married Ann Carson on June 18, 1805. Ann bore him a son Henry Carson, but she died shortly thereafter on October

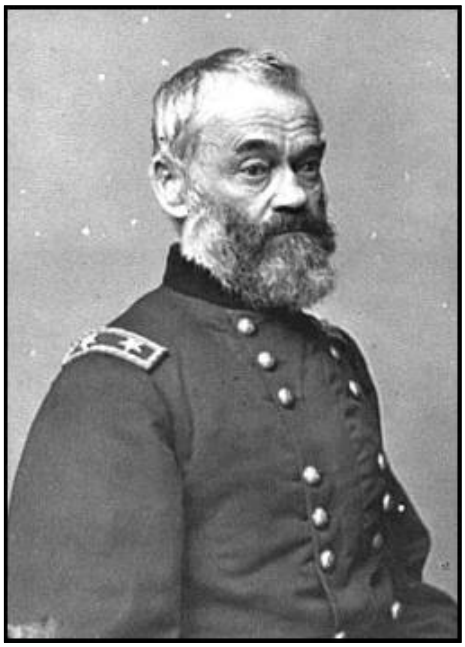
19, 1806. Henry remarried to Harriet Amelia Buckley, on December 1, 1808. She bore him five sons and two daughters before his death in 1823, managed Mount Hope Estate until 1836, and died in 1858. Three of their sons, Edward Burd, Clement Brooke and Alfred Bates, grew to adulthood and further expanded the Grubb Family Iron Dynasty."

Right: Parker Grubb (1843-1864), son of Edward Burd Grubb, Sr., 1st Lieutenant, Adjutant of the 37th New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, which was commanded by his brother, Edward Burd Grubb. "He served until he sickened from typhoid fever, and died at Spring Hill, Virginia, on August 11, 1864." Below: Gravestones of Hannah Elizabeth Grubb Heintzelman (1774-1812), daughter of Peter Grubb, Jr. (son of Peter Grubb Sr., 8th Great-Granduncle), and her husband, Peter Heintzelman (1768-1824), in Zion Lutheran Cemetery in Manheim, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Their son, Samuel Peter Heintzelman (1805-1880), was a major general during the Civil War (see next page).

"Henry Bates Grubb died at Mount Hope on March 9, 1823, at the age of 49, and is buried there with Harriet at St. James Episcopal Church." (*Wikipedia*, "Henry Bates Grubb.")



Sons of Henry Bates Grubb, Who Continued the Family Iron Dynasty:



- "**Edward Burd Grubb, Sr.** (1810–1867) was a family ironmaster, an ardent abolitionist, and a leading citizen in Burlington, New Jersey."
- "**Clement Brooke Grubb** (1815–1889) was a family ironmaster and banker, the first manager of Mount Hope Estate, and the owner of several iron production operations." He is said to have been the wealthiest person in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, at the time of his death.
- "**Alfred Bates Grubb** (1821–1885) was involved in the family iron business, bought 50% of Mount Hope Estate from Clement for $25,000, managing it until his death. Later his estate sold it back for $300,000."

Above: Samuel Peter Heintzelman (1805-1880), son of Hannah Elizabeth Grubb Heintzelman (granddaughter of Peter Grubb Sr., 8th Great-Granduncle); "Civil War Union Major General. Graduated from the United States Military Academy, Class of 1826. Commanded a division at First Battle of Bull Run in July 1861 and was wounded there (shattered elbow from gunshot). Later commanded the Third Corps of the Army of the Potomac at the Battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Oak Grove, Glendale, Malvern Hill, and Second Bull Run. Commanded the Department of Washington, with orders to defend the capital. Commanded troops in the 'Cortina War,' which was a border conflict between United States and Mexicans under Cortina in 1859. That fight is the subject of a book by historian Jerry Thompson, published in 1997, entitled '50 Miles and a Fight,' the substance of which was taken from Heintzelman's journals located in the Library of Congress. General Heintzelman also built Fort Yuma and was instrumental in creating the legislation that made Arizona a state. He also owned two silver mines in Arizona." He is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery in Buffalo, New York.

"**Edward Burd Grubb, Sr.** (1810–1867; Great-Grandson of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) was a prominent fourth-generation member of the Grubb Family Iron Dynasty in Lancaster, Pennsylvania who in 1833, with his brother Clement Brooke Grubb, assumed control of the family business after the death of their father, Henry Bates Grubb. Operating out of Mount Hope, they proceeded to rebuild the old furnaces and expand the operation to become one of the largest Pennsylvania iron producers during the mid-19th century. After 1840 Edward became a leading citizen of Burlington, New Jersey, and an ardent abolitionist; his estate there is said to have been a station on the Underground Railroad and he was an active supporter of the Civil War effort." (*Wikipedia*, "Edward Burd Grubb.")

Additional Beeson History

Charity Beeson Mendenhall (7th Great-Grandaunt; 1715-1809) and her husband, Mordecai Mendenhall (1713-1803), were members of Springfield Friends Meeting in

in High Point, Guilford County, North Carolina, and are buried in the adjacent cemetery. My brother, Ron, and I visted Springfield Meeting for the first time in June 2012.

Top: Monument of Charity Beeson Mendenhall, 7th Great-Grandaunt, 1715-1809, and her husband, Mordecai Mendenhall, 1713-1803, in Springfield Friends Meetinghouse Cemetery (left) in High Point, North Carolina; June 2012. Above: Springfield Friends Meetinghouse, which dates from 1853. The Mendenhalls were faithful Quakers, and their sons were friends with the family of Daniel Boone.

(This was just a month before he passed away on July 6, 2012.) It was a beautiful, pleasant morning and we were able to find Charity's monument quickly as it is prominently situated near the old meetinghouse. The current meetinghouse dates from 1853. Another place for meeting was erected in 1927, which is used for Quaker services today. Springfield Friends Meeting is located on East Springfield Road off Brentwood Street, north of Interstate 85 in High Point, North Carolina.

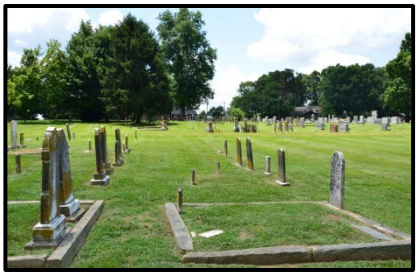
Charity Beeson Mendenhall and Mordecai Mendenhall had nine sons and one daughter. Their two oldest sons, Richard Mendenhall (1737-1773) and John Mendenhall (1739-

Top: Close-up of inscriptions on gravestone of Charity Beeson and her husband, Mordecai Mendenhall. Middle left: Old Springfield Friends Meetinghouse, built in 1853; a new building was built next door in 1927. Left: Plaque honoring Micajah Haworth (son of Rachel Beeson Haworth, 7th Great-Grandaunt, and her husband, Stephanus Haworth) and his sons: Henry, Eli, and George Haworth, who are also buried in Springfield Friends Meetinghouse Cemetery. Many Quakers settled in Guilford and Randolph County, North Carolina, in the mid-1700s.

1773), were killed by Indians along with James Boone, son of Daniel Boone, while on the way to meet up with Daniel Boone's party. They were buried at the site of the attack in the woods, about ten miles east of Cumberland Gap in Lee County (Stickleyville), Virginia. A state historical sign marks the approximate location of their deaths.

"James Boone was tortured to death by an Indian war party at "Wallen's Ridge" (Wallen's

Creek is in Powell Valley). Also killed were five others (two killed instantly; one tortured to death with James; two others were missing—one was found miles away and killed

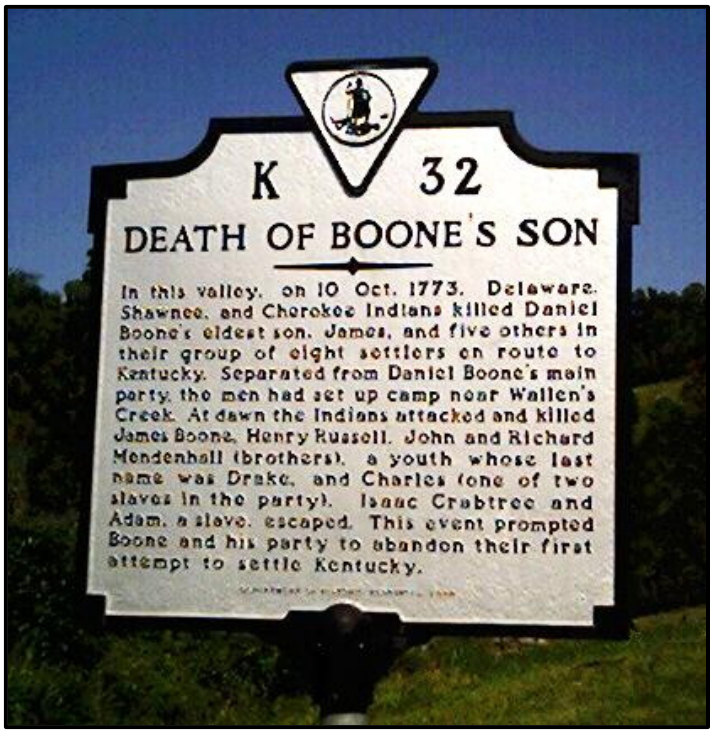


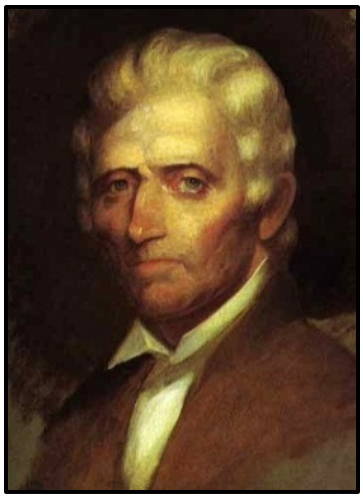
Top left: Interior of Springfield Friends Meetinghouse, built in 1926/7. Top right: Gravestone (back side) of Micajah Haworth (son of Rachel Beeson Haworth, 7th Great-Grandaunt; 1743-1822) in Springfield Friends Meetinghouse Cemetery. Above: Deep River Friends Meetinghouse and Cemetery in High Point, Guilford County, North Carolina. The church dates from 1875 and the cemetery from 1778. Rachel Beeson Haworth (7th Great-Grandaunt; 1722/4-1775/7) and her husband, Stephanus Haworth (1713-1765), are buried here.

by an Indian war party; and the remains of another member of the group were found about twenty years later)."

Rachel Beeson Haworth (7th Great-Grandaunt; 1722/4-1775/7) and her husband, Stephanus Haworth (1713-1765),

were members of Deep River Friends Church in High Point, Guilford County, North Carolina, where they are both buried in the church's cemetery. They have no gravestones.





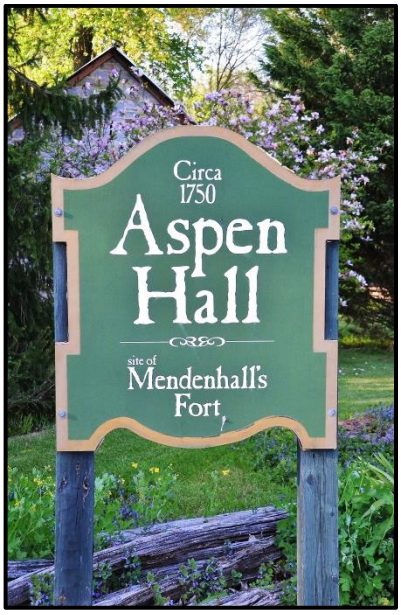
Above: Virginia state historical marker near the place where James Boone (son of Daniel Boone), John and Richard Mendenhall (sons of Charity Beeson Mendenhall, 7th Great-Grandaunt) and three others were killed by Indians in 1773. Top right: Gravestone of Micajah Haworth (1743-1822; son of Rachel Beeson Haworth, 7th Great-Grandaunt) in Springfield Friends Meetinghouse Cemetery; June 2012. Right: Daniel Boone (1734-1820), famous western frontiersman; his parents were Quakers.

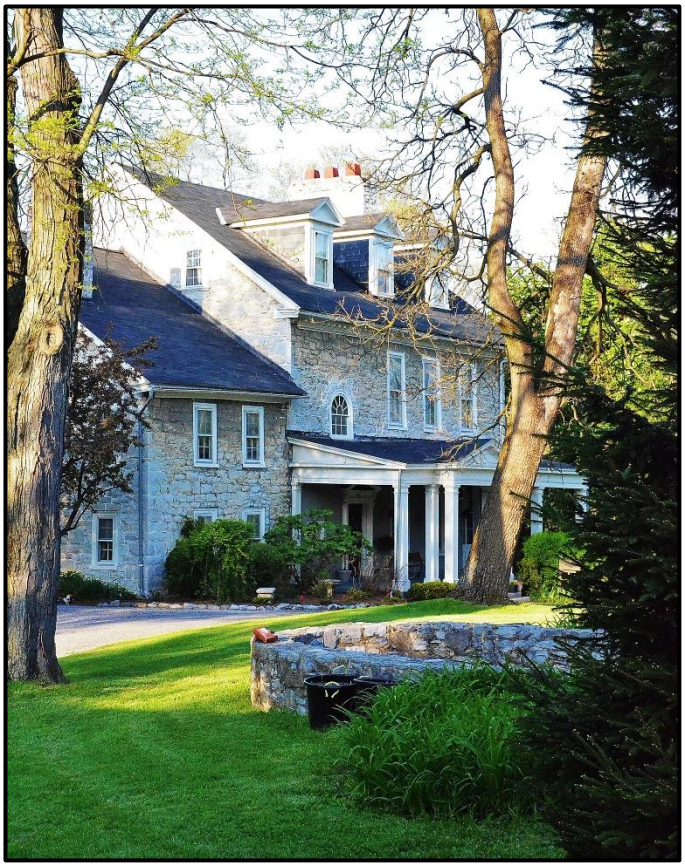
Deep River Meeting is located on Wendover Avenue West, which intersects Interstate 73. Rachel married Anthony Chamness on September 1, 1766, in New Garden Monthly Meeting after Stephanus Haworth died in 1765.

Micajah Haworth (1743-1822), son of Rachel Beeson Haworth (7th Great-Grandaunt) and Stephanus Haworth, and his wife, Mary McCurry Haworth (born November 5, 1747, in Bladen County, North Carolina; died September 6, 1834, in Guilford County, North Carolina), settled on the south fork of Rich Fork [Creek], a tributary of Abbotts Creek, in Davidson County, North Carolina, three and one-half miles from High Point, where he was deputy sheriff. "The old house in which he lived and died is still (1899) standing…[He] erected a mill on Abbotts Creek, which is still in use and belongs to some of his descendants." Micajah's home was located near Abbotts Creek Cemetery, where John Franklin Hayworth (1765-1814), son of Micajah Haworth, is buried. (Micajah also had a daughter, Mary Haworth [1787-1860], and certainly many other children.) Micajah is buried in Springfield Friends Meetinghouse Cemetery in High Point, North Carolina; see his small carved gravestone, above.

Home of Edward Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, in Martinsburg, Berkeley County, West Virginia

"MARTINSBURG — Many of the early settlers of Berkeley County were members of the Society of Friends, known as Quakers."



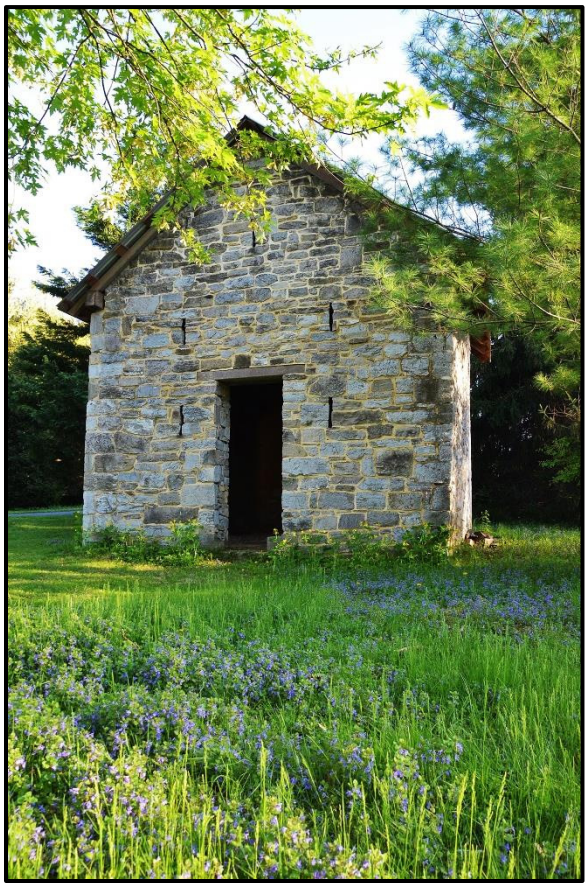


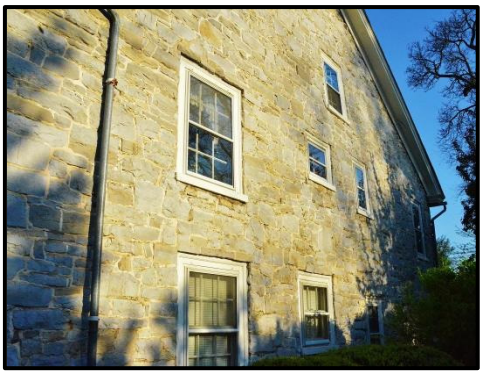
Above: *Aspen Hall*, home of Edward Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Martha Mendenhall, in Martinsburg, West Virginia. The first portion of the house that Edward built was a 20 by 20-foot fortified stone house, 2 ½ stores tall, made of coursed rubble limestone. He completed this building in 1745, and it is the oldest house in Martinsburg. His son, Edward Beeson II (died in 1817), a wealthy Quaker farmer and miller, built the Georgian block of the house. Left: Entrance hall and one of the main rooms in *Aspen Hall*, May 2014.

"By 1734, they had created the Hopewell Friends Meeting House of Worship, which was established on Alexander Ross' land near the present White Hall in Frederick County, Virginia."

"Alexander Ross, of Nottingham Township in Chester County, Pennsylvania, along with Morgan Bryan, petitioned the Council of the Colony of Virginia on October 28, 1730. The petition stated that there were 100 families who wished to settle in Virginia

and requested that they be granted 100,000 acres on the west and north side of the 'Opeckon' to North Mountain and along the Cohongorooton (Potomac River)."



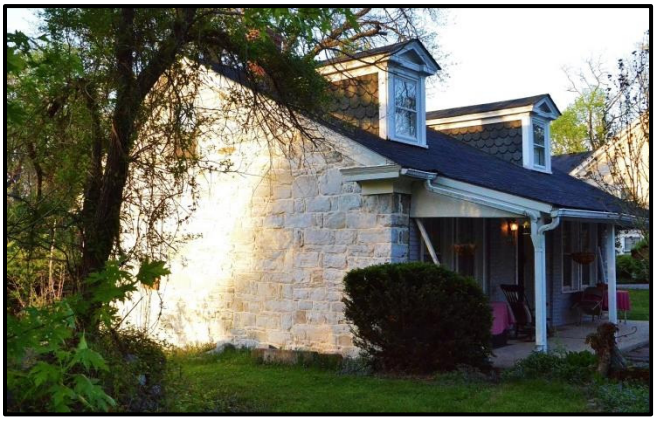


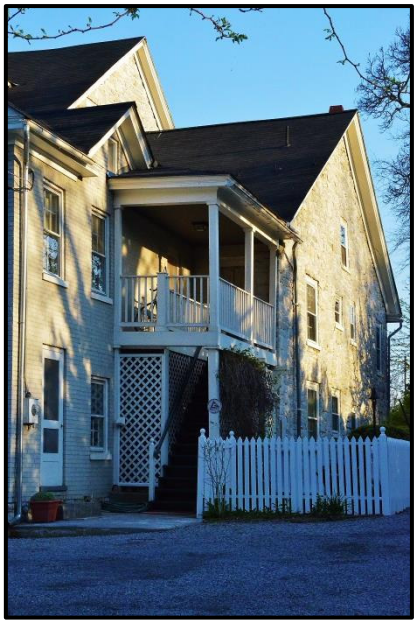
Left: Mendenhall Fort, built about 1755 by John Mendenhall, brother-in-law of Edward Beeson I (7th Great-Granduncle), next to Edward's home in Martinsburg, West Virginia. It is the second oldest building in Martinsburg. John was a millwright and knew how to build out of stone. He "built this blockhouse a story and half tall, with upper and lower rows of loopholes. Round beams supported a fighting platform from which the defenders fired while down on one knee out the top slits. Defenders along the bottom would fire standing up. In all, a dozen musket men could shoot at once from the 16-foot square room. With extra muskets, family members standing in the middle could pour powder and work ramrods so that the defenders could keep up a rapid fire." Above: Original section of home built by Edward Beeson in 1745, and Tuscarora Creek, which flows 200 feet from the Beeson house; May 2014.

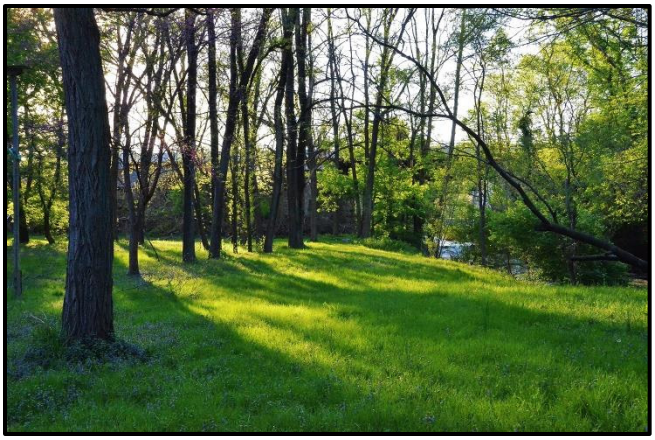
"Orders were granted by the governor and council for Ross and Bryan to bring the settlers in to take up the land. Bryan was not of the Quaker faith but took land and established himself on what is now Bedington in Berkeley County. Ross lived in what is now Frederick County, Virginia. Many who came with Ross and Bryan were of the Quaker faith."

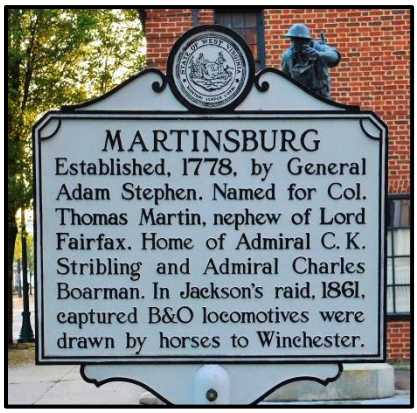
"One of the large, land-owning Quaker families to come into the present Berkeley County

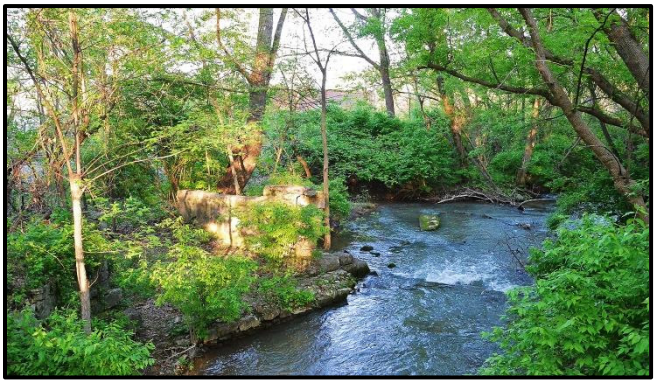
was Richard Beeson (8th Great-Grandfather), born in 1684, who had married Charity Grubb (8th Great-Grandmother) in 1706. George Robinson and John Poteate had received









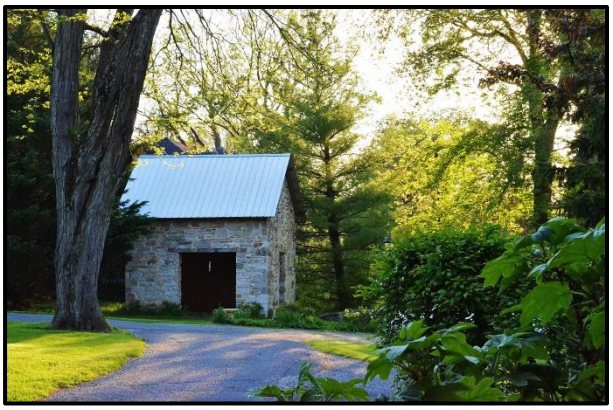


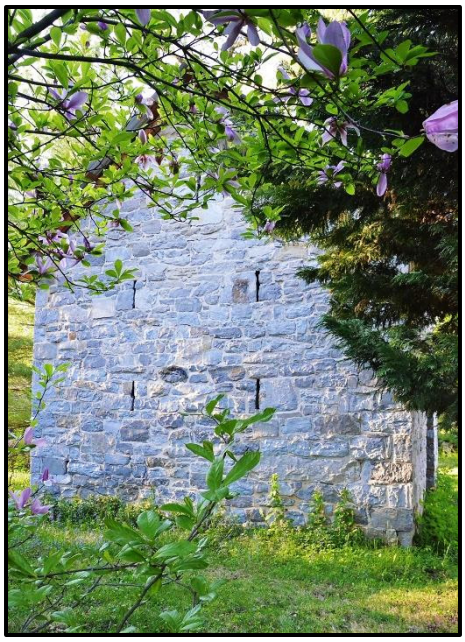
Top left: Home of John Mendenhall, brother-in-law of Edward Beeson I (7th Great-Granduncle), next to Edward's home in Martinsburg, West Virginia. It is the third oldest building in Martinsburg. Top right: Side view of *Aspen Hall*. Left: Tuscarora Creek that flows through the land once owned by Edward Beeson; May 2014.

a king's patent from the Lt. Gov. Gooch for 1,650 acres of land laying on both sides of the Tuscarora Creek on November 12, 1737. They sold this tract of land to Beeson for seventy pounds on September 28, 1737. This tract of land was of excellent quality and ran on both sides of the present Tuscarora Creek from Martinsburg to just west of Nollville."

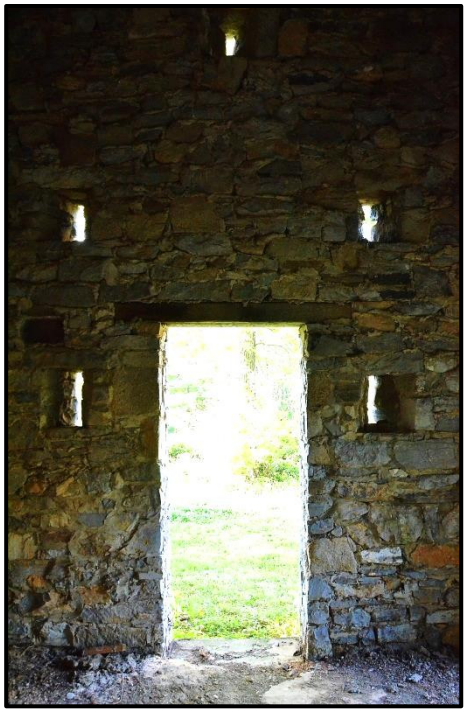
"It was on what became son Richard Beeson's land that another meeting house called 'Providence' was established by 1738. There were 249 acres there that were sold by

Richard Beeson and his wife, Charity, to Richard Beeson Jr. (7th Great-Granduncle) in December 1745, when the meeting house and cemetery had been established. This early





Above and right; Mendenhall Fort in Martinsburg, West Virginia. Lower right: Interior view, looking out of doorway of blockhouse; May 2014. The blockhouse and 2 houses were originally surrounded by a stockade. (Recently, the owner of the property put a metal roof on the building.)



cemetery, one of the oldest known in the state, now belongs to the Berkeley County Historic Landmarks Commission."

"Richard Beeson Sr. sold 30 acres to his son, Edward Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle), who had married Martha Mendenhall (6th Great-Grandaunt of Richard Martin, the compiler of this record, on another line), on March 18, 1737. Edward Beeson had a son, Edward Beeson Jr., born on March 4, 1739."

"Edward Beeson Sr., died in 1745/1746, leaving son Edward Beeson Jr. (who married Jane Pugh on Sept. 21, 1767) 300 acres that joined the land of John Mendenhall (6th Great-Granduncle of Richard Martin on another line), another well-known Quaker."

"Edward Beeson purchased both Mendenhall's 76 acres. He also purchased another 536 acres known as the Red House land where the first Berkeley County court held its first session on May 19, 1772."

"Edward Beeson Jr. became a town trustee and built the major addition to *Aspen Hall*, the second most valuable house as noted in the 1798 house tax records of Berkeley County, Virginia. It was valued at $2,362.50. By 1813 Beeson owned 954 acres. He died in May 1817."

"Richard Beeson Sr. deeded land to his other children along his Tuscarora Creek land and moved to Randolph County, North Carolina, where he died in 1788." (*Quakers Take Part in Berkeley County History*, by Don C. Wood, published on December 16, 2007.)

The first portion of Aspen Hall, also known as the Edward Beeson House, "was a 20 by 20 foot 'fortified stone home,' 2½ stories tall, in coursed rubble limestone built in 1745 by Edward Beeson I (7th Great-Granduncle; son of Richard [1684-1777] and Charity Grubb Beeson [1687-1761], 8th Great-Grandparents; married Martha Mendenhall in 1738 in West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania). It is the oldest house in Martinsburg."

"The Georgian block of the house was built by Edward Beeson II, a wealthy Quaker farmer and miller. Beeson died in 1817 and the house was sold to Mathew Ranson of Jefferson County in 1821, who then sold it to Union Colonel John W. Stewart in 1850. The house remained in the Stewart family until 1926."

"Aspen Hall is notable for its outstanding entrance hall, measuring 13 feet (4.0 m) wide and 36 feet (11 m) deep. The original interior was laid out in a side hall arrangement, two rooms deep. The principal interior rooms are paneled. About 1900 the house was altered to make what had been the rear entrance the front, and Victorian details were added."

"The property includes the blockhouse of Mendenhall's Fort, built about 1755 by John Mendenhall (6th Great-Granduncle), brother of Edward Beeson I's widow (6th Great-Grandaunt). There was a wooden stockade that extended from the blockhouse to surround Mendenhall's and Beeson's homes. Mendenhall's home was also built in 1755, making it the second oldest house in Martinsburg. The fort was built to defend the area against Native American attack during the French and Indian War. The fortification was noted by George Washington in a communication to Colonel William Fairfax in 1757. Col. Washington garrisoned troops at Mendenhall's several times. House of Burgesses candidate Washington attended a wedding at 'Mendenhall's Mill' in 1761."

"The property was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1980 and is included in the Boyd Avenue Historic District." (Wikipedia.)

Additional historical details are related in another local history: "The story of the first owners of Aspen Hall begins with Richard Beeson Sr., a prosperous Quaker preacher who, along with his wife, Charity Grubb, traveled from Chester County, Pennsylvania, on the Great Philadelphia Wagon Road to arrive in this area of the Shenandoah Valley in 1736."

"Before their departure from Chester County, the Beesons had transferred to the Hopewell Religious Society of Friends and joined other Quaker families to help establish a Quaker settlement in the valley. Richard acquired close to 3,000 acres of land that he later divided among his five children. His son, Edward Beeson, received the portion that included the land that is now the Aspen Hall property."

"In 1745 Edward Beeson built a 20-by-20-foot fortified limestone house on the land, and the docents pointed out that when they enter what is now Aspen Hall's modern kitchen, they will be standing in the house's second floor. 'It was to this original section of Aspen Hall that George Washington came to attend a wedding,' said one of the docents, adding that the wedding took place on May 14, 1761."

Above: The Hibberd House, built in 1815/1816, at 44 Woolen Mill Road in Martinsburg, West Virginia. "Aaron Hibberd was a member of the Quaker faith and was from nearby Frederick County, Virginia. He had married Martha Mendenhall, daughter of James Mendenhall (died in 1816; son of John Mendenhall, brother-in-law of Edward Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle), on Feb. 7, 1798, at the Middle Creek meeting house." The Hibberd House was valued at $6,500 in 1847, "making it one of the most valuable properties in Berkeley County, West Virginia."

"Edward Beeson passed away within two years after building his house. His widow, Martha, was left with four young children to raise, including a son, Edward Jr. Thereafter, Martha's brother, John Mendenhall, came to live on adjoining land, and in 1755, he built a dwelling for himself and a 'fortification' for defense against possible attacks by native peoples who were uneasy about the white settlers encroaching upon their hunting grounds. His fort provided protection for the Beeson house (known later as Aspen Hall) and for Mendenhall's own dwelling next door. The blockhouse that was a part of the fort is one of only a few of its kind that still exists, and it was included on the heritage tour. It was pointed out that when George Washington was Commander of the Virginia Provincial Forces, he garrisoned troops at 'Mendenhall's Fort' on several occasions."

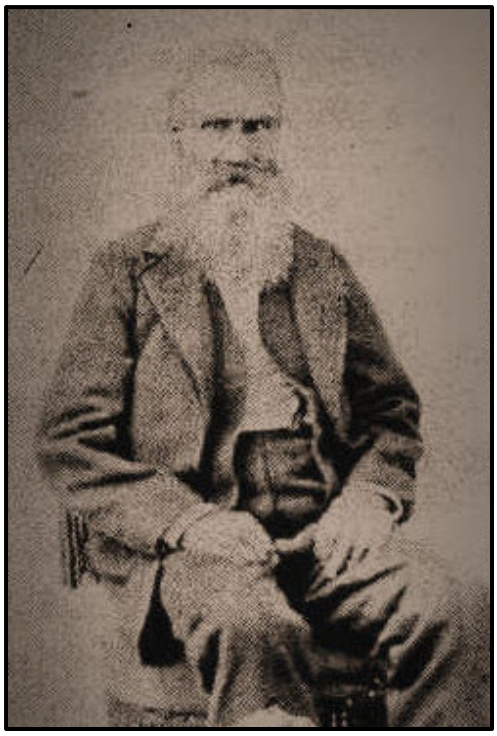
"In 1798, the House Tax Survey listed Aspen Hall as the second most valuable home in Berkeley County. This was after Edward Beeson Jr., born in 1739, came of age, took possession of the house and, between 1771 and 1776, built a three-story Georgian addition that is now the main part of the mansion." (*Aspen Hall Heritage*, 2013.)

(To visit Aspen Hall and Mendenhall Fort, go north on I-81 to Martinsburg, West Virginia. Turn right [east] on Highway 15 [West King Street] towards town. Turn left [north] on North Raleigh Street. Turn right on West Race Street. Turn left on Boyd Avenue and go to the end of the street, where the house is located at 405 Boyd Avenue, Martinsburg, West Virginia, 25401.)

The Family of William Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle

William Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; born January 17, 1720/1721, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia; died December 18, 1760, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina) was the son of Richard Beeson (1684-1777) and Charity Grubb (1687-1781) (8th Great-Grandparents). He married Mary Rebecca Mills (1824-1910) and they had 12 children: William, Welmet, Rachel, Charity, Hannah,

Phebe, Richard, Mary, Thomas, John, Amasa, and Joseph Beeson. William and Mary were buried in Centre Friends Meeting Cemetery in Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina, no markers.



Top left: Oak Farm Cemetery, where Nathan Beeson (1787-1858; grandson of William Beason, 7th Great-Granduncle) is buried. Right: Joseph Beeson (1814-1891; Great-Grandson of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) and his second wife, Samantha Morris (1832-1877); Photos courtesy of Dori Chrisp and D. Marsh. Above: Gravestone of Dinah Beason Gannaway (1824-1905; granddaughter of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) in Tinker Cemetery in Humansville, Missouri.

Thomas Beeson (1753-1820; son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born on November 9, 1753, in Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina, and died in 1820. His wife was Mary Beeson (1758-1818). One of their children was Nathan Beeson (1787-1858).

Nathan Beeson (1787-1858; son of Thomas Beeson, the son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born on December 27, 1787, in Guilford County, North Carolina,

Above: Dinah Beason Gannaway (1824-1905; granddaughter of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle). Right: Military monument (in Tinker Cemetery in Humansville, Missouri) and portrait of Nathaniel Beason (1827-1863; grandson of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle); photographs courtesy of D. Marsh. While serving as a Union soldier, Nathan was murdered on April 22, 1863.

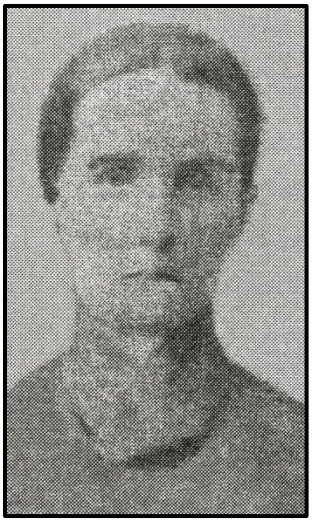
and died in 1858 in Osceola, St. Clair County, Missouri. He married Sarah Turner (1794-1851; daughter of Joseph and Dinah Small Turner) in Xenia, Greene County, Ohio, on December 10, 1812.

Nathan and Sarah had 11 children: Joseph (1814-1891), Robert (1816-1859), Sophire, Nellie, Ephraim (1823-1887), Dinah (1824-1905), Nathaniel (1827-1863), Sarah Ellen (1830-1890), Macy (1835-1890), Margaret (1835-1853), and James Beeson (1837-1885).

Nathan was buried in Cox Farm Cemetery in Osceola, St. Clair County, Missouri (no gravestone). Sarah was buried in Stockton Cemetery in Stockton, Cedar County, Missouri.

Joseph Beeson (also spelled Beason) (1814-1891; son of Nathan Beeson, son of Thomas Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1814 in Xenia, Greene

County, Ohio, and died on October 14, 1891, in Peru, Nemaha County, Nebraska. He married Mary Sarah Endecott (1816-1846) and they had 9 or 10 children: Margaret



Above: Portrait and gravestone of Sarah Ellen Beason Dixon (1830-1890; granddaughter of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle). Her monument, and that of her husband, Albert Dixon (1825-1895; below), are in Tinker Cemetery in Humansville, Missouri. Right: Gravestone of Malinda Dixon Beason (1831-1868), wife of Nathaniel Beason (grandson of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) in Tinker Cemetery.

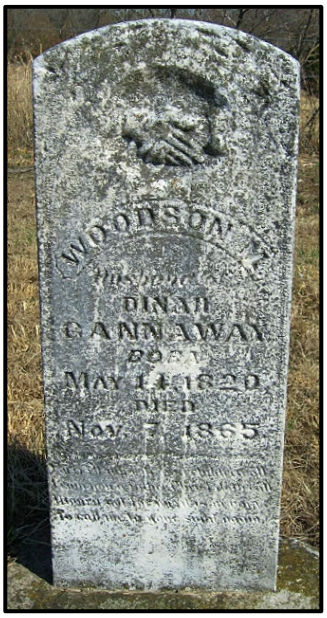
(1833-1879), Sarah (1834-1873), Cynthia (1836-1895), Sophire (1839-1843), Magdalene (1840-1850), Nathan (1841-1863), Jesse (1844-1939), Elizabeth (1846-1910), Joseph (1850-1885), Francis (1852-1903) and Josephine Beason (1853-1931; may be Joseph's daughter by his second marriage).

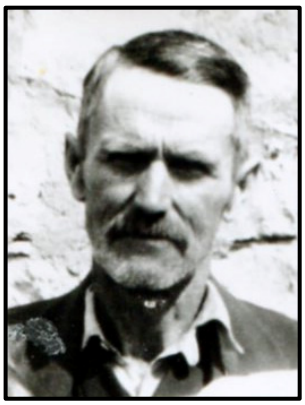
After Mary died, Joseph married Samantha Singletary Morris (1832-1872; daughter of Nimrod Morris) and they had 7 or 8 children: possibly Josephine above, John (1855-1876), Ephraim (1857-1929), Mary (1860-1871), Melissa (1862-1943), Emily (1864-1867), Stephen (1865-1917), and Lepha Beason (1870-1944).

Joseph Beeson was buried in Mount Vernon Cemetery in Peru, Nehama County, Nebraska. Samatha was buried in Thurman Cemetery in Thurman, Fremont County, Iowa.

Dinah Beeson or Beason (1824-1905; daughter of Nathan Beeson, son of Thomas Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born July 14, 1824, in Xenia, Greene County, Ohio, and died on Mach 30, 1905, in Dunnegan, Polk County, Missouri. She married Woodson M. Gannaway (1820-1865; son of Gregory and Martha Pasty McConnell Gannaway) as his second wife on November 2, 1847, in Cedar County, Missouri. They had nine children: Sarah (1848-1874), Robert (1850-1931), James (1851-1921), Joseph (1853-1942), Emaline (1855-1943), Mason (1855-1907), Judith (1859-1930), Ephraim (1861-1889), and Nathan Gannaway (1864-1894).

Woodson M. Gannaway was a Civil War soldier. He died a few months after the war ended on November 7, 1865, and Dinah applied for a widow's pension. Dinah and Woodson are buried in Tinker Cemetery in Humansville, Polk County, Missouri.





Above: Gravestone of Woodson Cannaway (1820-1865), husband of Dinah Beason Cannaway (Great-Granddaughter of William Beeson, 7th Great-Grandaunt); photograph of Thomas Dixon, son of Sarah Ellen Beason Dixon (Great-Granddaughter of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle). Right: Military monument of Macy Beeson (Great-Grandson of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle).

Nathaniel Beeson or Beason (1827-1863; son of Nathan Beeson, son of Thomas Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) married Malina Dixon (1831-1868; daughter of Jacob and Nancy Darby Dixon) and they had seven children: Nancy (1848-1928), William (1850-1918), James (1852-1926), Zimiri (1854-1883), Jacob (1856-1862), Andrew (1858-1864), and Nathan Beason.

"Nathaniel "Nathan" joined the Union Army in the fall of 1861 during the Civil War. According to the Adjutant General's Office, Nathan had been home on leave and on April 19, 1863, was returning to camp with a group when they were captured by guerrillas in Dallas County, Missouri. He was murdered in Cedar County, Missouri, on April 22, 1863, by gunshot. Nathan was 36 years old."

"He was buried in a mass grave in Cedar County, Missouri. Malinda did not want him buried there so two of her brothers retrieved his body. He was buried in Tinker Cemetery in Humansville, Polk County, Missouri; the same cemetery as their two sons and her parents."

"Malinda had the difficult task of raising her four children alone. She died five years later on July 5, 1868, at the age of thirty-seven. Malinda is buried beside her husband and two sons."

Sarah Ellen "Nellie" Beeson or Beason (1830-1890; daughter of Nathan Beeson, son of Thomas Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) married Albert Dixon (1825-1895) and had at least three children: Margaret (1848-1912), Nathan (1853-1880), and Thomas Dixon (1873-1935; see photograph). Sarah and Albert are buried in Tinker Cemetery in Humansville, Polk County, Missouri.

Macy Beason or Beason (1835-1890; son of Nathan Beeson, son of Thomas Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) "was a veteran of the Civil War. He enlisted as a private on October 1, 1861, at the age of 24 years. He mustered into Company A, 74th Ohio Infantry on January 3, 1862. Macy mustered out on March 19, 1863, in Nashville, Tennessee."

"Macy applied for a pension on April 19, 1881, in Iowa (Application #419132 and Certificate #661702). His wife, Frances Burrows, applied for widow's pension in Iowa on January 15, 1890" (Application #494537 and Certificate #306156).

Macy and Frances were buried in Hamburg Cemetery in Hamburg, Fremont County, Iowa.

Above: Gravestone of Charity Beeson Bond (1789-1870; granddaughter of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) in Webster Cemetery in Webster, Wayne County, Indiana.

Amasa Beeson (1757-1822; son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born on November 10, 1757, in Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina, and died on August 28, 1822, in Beesons, Wayne County, Indiana. He married Mary Harrold (1754-1839; daughter of Jonathan and Catherine Hiatt Harrold) on September 6, 1779, and had seven children: Isaac, Jonathan (1797-1859), Richard, Mary, William, Charity (1789-1870), and Ann Beeson.

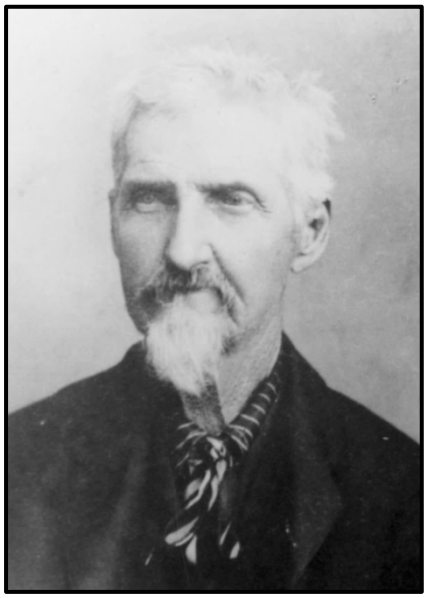
Amasa and Mary were buried in Center Friends Cemetery in Wayne County, Indiana (no gravestones).

Charity Beeson (1789-1870; daughter of Amasa Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) "was born the 3rd of 8th month, 1789, and died in 1870. She married Samuel Bond (1786-1858; son of Samuel Bond, 6th Great-Granduncle) at Westfield Friends Meeting, Surry County, North Carolina, on 22 day 6 month, 1808. They left Westfield about 1810 for Ohio, where they stayed until about 1815 when they relocated to Wayne County, Indiana. They were members at New Garden Friends Meeting near Fountain City but later became members at Dover when that meeting was set off. Charity was the mother of nine children: Amasa (1815-1857), Samuel, Ellis, Ann (1816-1845), Ruth, Jonathan, Rhoda R, Lydia (1827-1863), and Jesse Bond." (Amasa Bond was buried in Frankfort Cemetery in Montgomery County, Iowa, and his sister, Lydia Bond Coggeshall, was buried in Webster Cemetery, in Wayne County, Indiana; both have gravestones.)

Charity and Samuel were buried in Webster Cemetery in Webster, Wayne County, Indiana (both have gravestones).

Jonathan Beeson (1797-1859; son of Amasa Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born in Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina,

and died on October 6, 1859, in Polk City, Polk County, Iowa. He married Isabell Beeson on January 22, 1823, in Randolph, Wayne County, Indiana, and they had at least two children: Hoover (1832-1915), and Ellis Beeson (1839-1864).



Above: Hoover Beeson (1832-1915) and gravestone of Ellis Beeson (1839-1864) in Hopkins Grove Cemetery in Polk County, Iowa. Hoover and Ellis were sons of Jonathan Beeson, the son of Amasa Beeson, the son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle.

Jonathan and Isabell are buried in Hopkins Grove Cemetery in Polk County, Iowa (no gravestones).

Hoover Beeson (1832-1915; son of Jonathan Beeson, son of Amasa Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) "moved with his parents from Indiana to Illinois when he was 2 years old. When he was about 9 they moved to Iowa, where he grew to manhood and lived until 1870. In that year he came to Barton County, Missouri, and located on a farm south of Lamar. In 1881 he moved to this county, locating northeast of Cassville where he continued to live until he passed away."

"On September 21, 1856, Mr. Beeson married Nancy Jane Jeffers. To them 8 children were born. Frank, John, and Mrs. Alice Hicks, have passed. The 5 living are: Sam, Henry, Albert, Mrs. Will Pasley, and Mrs. Martie Ennis, all of whom live northeast of Cassville. Mr. Beeson and Mrs. Mattie J. Hudson were married about 7 years ago. His second wife also preceded him."

"Mr. Beeson was reared by Quaker parents and possessed many of the characteristic of that excellent people. His life was a splendid example of the man who lives an exalted Christian life. He was a kind husband, father, and a good citizen."

"Rev. J. W. Ennis conducted the services with his body laid to rest beside wife Nancy and daughter Alice in the [Mineral Springs] cemetery at Mineral Springs." (*Cassville Republican*, September 16, 1915.)

Ellis Beeson (1839-1864; son of Jonathan Beeson, son of Amasa Beeson, son of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born on October 17, 1839, in Beesons, Wayne County, Indiana, and died on October 1, 1864, in Polk City, Polk County, Iowa. He had three children by an unknown spouse: Moses (1860-1938), Benjamin (1862-1925), and Delilah Beeson (1864-1929). Ellis is buried in Hopkins Grove Cemetery in Polk County, Iowa (gravestone).

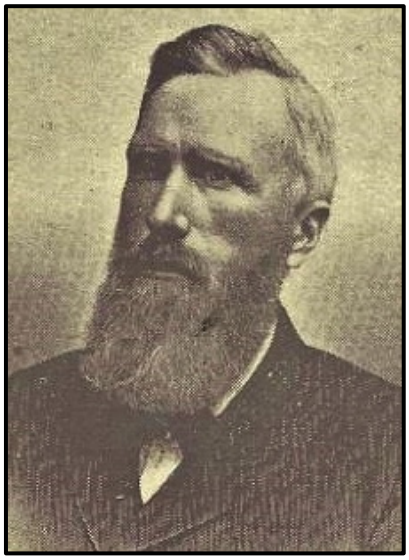
Additional Beeson History II

I have found most of this new Beeson information on the Internet at *Ancestry.com* and *Find a Grave*. Some information is repeated here from earlier sections of this history for ease of reference.

Family of Benjamin Beeson, Seventh Great-Grandfather

Isaac Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Isaac Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle; 1739-1811; son of Benjamin Beeson, 7th Great-Grandfather) was born December 26, 1739, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia, and died September 21, 1811, in Randolph County, North Carolina. He married Isabel Parson (born December 30, 1740, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died December 14, 1792, in Guilford County, North Carolina) on November 26, 1757, and had ten children: 1) Hannah Beeson (1759-1836), 2) Elizabeth Beeson (born August 8, 1761, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died 1814 in Center, Guilford, North Carolina), 3) Benjamin Franklin Beeson (born January 21, 1764, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died June 14, 1794, in Springfield, Wayne, Indiana; married Margaret Hoggatt [born February 13, 1769, in Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina; died 1830 in Springfield, Wayne, Indiana; daughter of William Hoggatt {born July 1727, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died April 28,1772, in Guilford County, North Carolina} and Hannah Beals {born 1745 in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died February 4, 1804, in Guilford County, North Carolina}] on June 7, 1787, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and had 14 children:

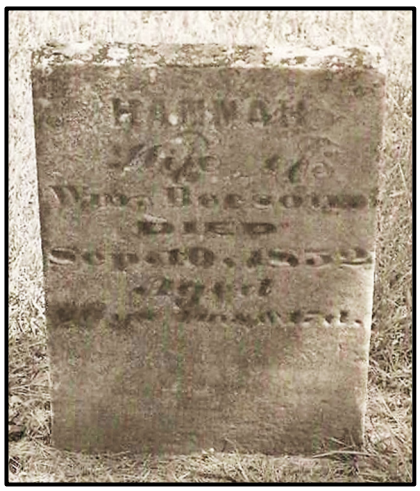


Above right: Monument of Isaac W. Beeson (1789-1871; son of Benjamin Franklin Beeson, son of Isaac Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle). Above left: Benjamin Branson Beeson (1843-1902; son of Isaac W. Beeson). Below: Inscription on gravestone of Ithamar Beeson (1808-1849; son of Benjamin Franklin Beeson).

Hannah Beeson [1788-1822], Isaac W. Beeson [born December 19, 1789, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died November 26, 1871, in Wayne, Wayne County, Indiana;

Left: Oliver Hazzard Beeson (1834-1926; son of Ithamar Beeson, son of Benjamin Franklin Beeson; son of Isaac Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), on his 80th birthday, holding his great-grandson, Roy Dean Mullen (born March 19, 1913), in 1914. (Photograph courtesy of Richard Law.) Above: Monument of Lewis R. Beeson (1837-1908; son of Ithamar Beeson) and his wife, Julia Beeson (1851-1930), in Nettie Creek Friends Cemetery in Dalton, Wayne, Indiana. Below: Gravestones of Hannah Canaday (died 1852), wife of William Beeson (son of Isaac Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), and Silas H. Beeson (1803-1843; son of Ben Beeson; son of Isaac Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Nettle Creek Friends Cemetery.

married Mary Branson {1797-1851} and had son: Benjamin Branson Beeson {born March 17, 1843, Dalton, Wayne, Indiana; died 1902 in Wayne County, Indiana; buried in Nettie Creek Friends Cemetery in Dalton, Wayne, Indiana; married Olinda Lamb—1841-1923—and had



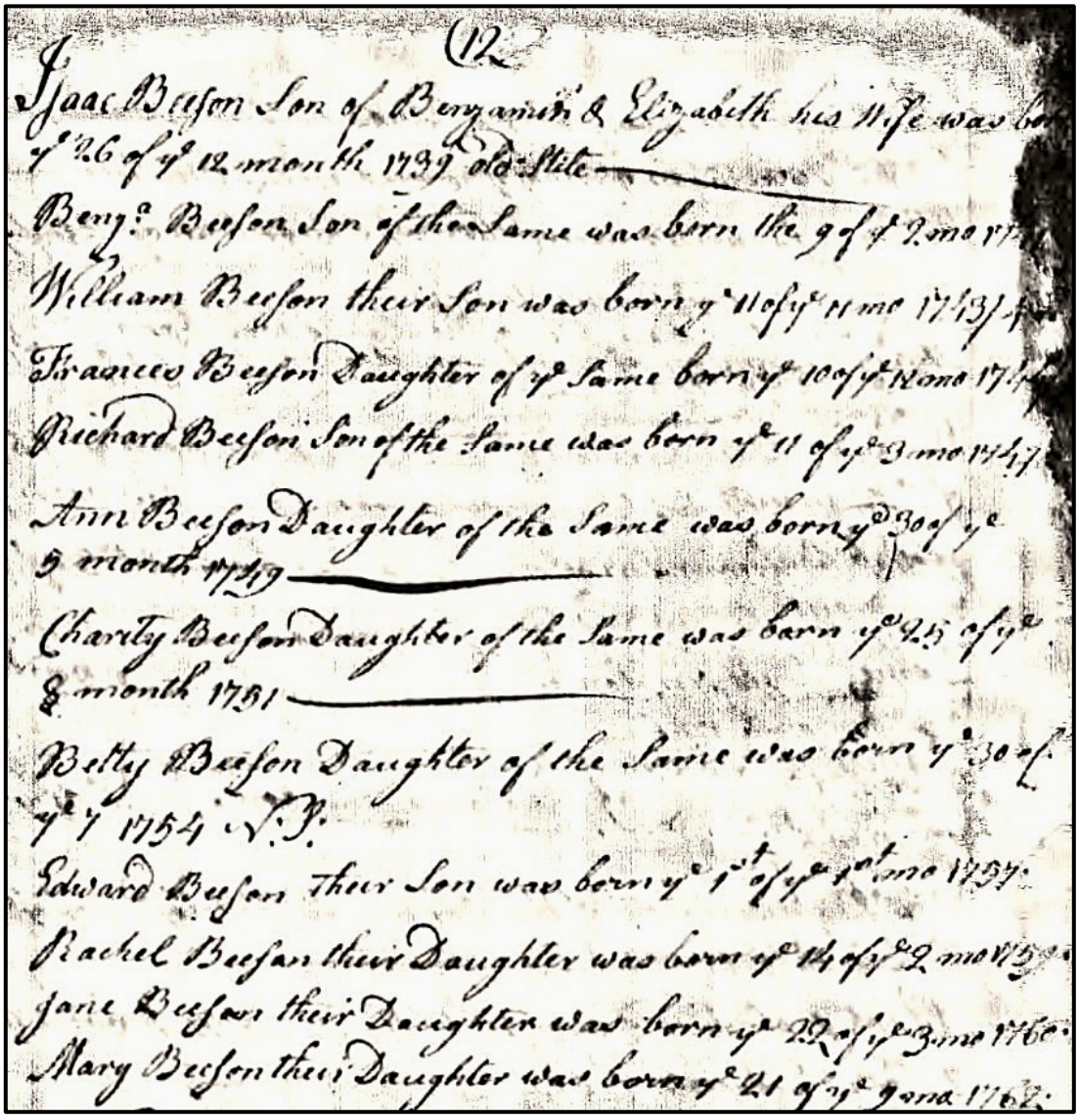
five known children: Isaac Francis Beeson, 1866-1952, Frank Beeson, Edward Beeson, Fredrick Beeson, and Katie Beeson; Benjamin Branson Beeson was editor and publisher of the *Richmond Enterprise* a weekly newspaper; see his portrait on the previous page}], Elizabeth Beeson [1790-1860], William Beeson [1791-1826], Armelia Beeson [1793-1795], Isabella Beeson [1795-1795], Benjamin Franklin Beeson Jr. [1796-1841], Margaret Beeson [1799-1870], Rachel Beeson [born 1801], Dr. Silas H. Beeson [born September 6, 1803/1804, in Wayne County, Indiana; died January 31, 1843; married Charity S. Fentress {1815-1834} in October 1831, in Wayne

County, Indiana; buried in Nettie Creek Friends Cemetery in Dalton, Wayne, Indiana], Asenath Beeson [1805-1842], Ithamar Beeson [born January 5, 1808, in Guilford County,

Above: New Garden Friends Meetinghouse in Guilford County, North Carolina. This building also served as the meeting place for the North Carolina yearly meeting. This picture was drawn about 1867 by New Jersey Quaker artist John B, Collins. Many Beesons attended church here and some were married here. "Richard and Charity Grubb Beeson (8th Great-Grandparents) helped form Hopewell Meeting in Virginia, and were among the earliest members of this, the New Garden Meeting, in Guilford County, North Carolina. They both remained in Guilford County until their deaths."

North Carolina; died April 4, 1849, in Franklin, Wayne, Indiana; married Mary Polly Beals {1811-1856} on October 22, 1829, in Springfield, Wayne, Indiana, and had seven children: Margaret Ann Beeson {1830-1852}, Sarah Beeson {born 1832}, Oliver Hazzard Beeson {born January 6, 1834, in Henry County, Indiana; died September 27, 1926, in Ottawa County, Kansas; buried in Washington Cemetery in Washington, Washington County, Kansas; married Sarah Adams—born March 10, 1838, in Wayne County, Indiana; died May 22, 1904, in Chanute, Neosho County, Kansas; daughter of Jonathan Adams and Mary Elizabeth Wood—on November 27, 1862, in Henry County, Indiana, and had four known children: John Rufus Beeson, born July 22, 1858, in Henry County, Indiana, died 1946 in Washington County, Kansas; Benjamin F. Beeson, born October 27, 1865, died 1948; Oliver Cassius Beeson, born January 12, 1874, died February 12, 1927; and Lemuel Victor Beeson, born April 26, 1880, in Kansas; died February 25, 1882, in Washington County, Kansas; buried in Washington Cemetery in Washington, Kansas}, Lewis Riley Beeson {born October 3, 1837, in Iowa; died February 10, 1908; married Ellen Coe on February 17, 1861; married second, Julia Beeson—1851-1930—who was a 4th cousin, on June 12, 1877, in Washington County, Kansas},Cynthia Ellen Beeson {born August 28, 1841, in Wayne County, Indiana; died April 11, 1918, in Huntington County,

Indiana; buried in Old Fellows Cemetery in Montpelier, Blackford, Indiana; see her history and photograph below; married John Tate—1834-1863—on December 30, 1855, and had



12

Isaac Beeson Son of Benjamin & Elizabeth his Wife was bo
y^e 26 of y^e 12 month 1739 old Stile

Benj^a Beeson Son of the Same was born the 9 of y^e 2 mo 17

William Beeson their Son was born y^e 11 of y^e 11 mo 1743/4

Frances Beeson Daughter of y^e Same born y^e 10 of y^e 12 mo 17

Richard Beeson Son of the Same was born y^e 11 of y^e 3 mo 1747

Ann Beeson Daughter of the Same was born y^e 30 of y^e
5 month 1749

Charity Beeson Daughter of the Same was born y^e 25 of y^e
8 month 1751

Betty Beeson Daughter of the Same was born y^e 30 of
y^e 1 1754 N.S.

Edward Beeson their Son was born y^e 1^st of y^e 1^st mo 1757

Rachel Beeson their Daughter was born y^e 4th of y^e 2 mo 17

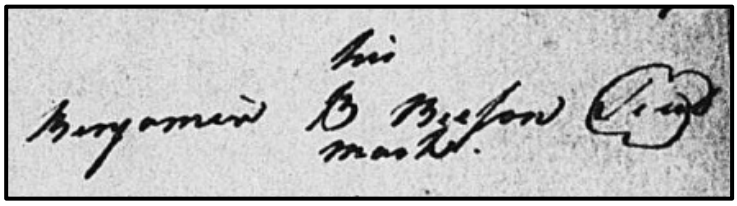
Jane Beeson their Daughter was born y^e 29 of y^e 3 mo 1760

Mary Beeson their Daughter was born y^e 21 of y^e 9 mo 1762

Above: Friends record from Hopewell, Frederick County, North Carolina, showing the births of Isaac (1739), Benjamin (1741), William (1743/4), Frances (1744), Richard (1747), Ann (1749), Charity (1751), Betty (1754), Edward (1757), Rachel (1759), Jane (1760) and Mary Beeson (1762); all children of Benjamin and Elizabeth Hunter Beeson (7th Great-Grandparents).

two children: Sarah Jane Tate, 1856-1939, and Oliver Franklin Tate, 1858-1938}, John Rufus Beeson {1843-1843}, and William Henry Beeson {born 1844], Ruth H. Beeson [born 1809], and Charles O. Beeson [1811-1892]), 4) Isaac Beeson (born January 30, 1764, in New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina; died 1831 in Wayne, Wayne County, Indiana; married Hannah Hoggart [born September 1743 in New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina; died December 1837 in Wayne County, Indiana] on November 8, 1792, in Center, Guilford County, North Carolina, and had seven children: Hezekiah Beeson {1793-1860}, Benjamin B. Beeson {born 1797}, Zachariah Beeson

{1797-1851}, Jesse Beeson {1802-1803}, Thomas Elwood Beeson {1807-1879}, Merab Beeson {born 1814}, and Isaac Newton Beeson {born 1818}; Isaac Beeson married second: Hannah York-Matthews on December 20, 1837), 5) Dinah Beeson (born October 14, 1766, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died February 14, 1793, in Springfield, Wayne, North Carolina), 6) Miriam Beeson (born August 9, 1769, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died February 14, 1770, in New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina), 7) Isabel Beeson (born January 15, 1771, in New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina; died July 26, 1840, in Wayne, Wayne, Indiana), 8) Samuel Beeson (born December 28, 1775, in New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina; died 1850 in Wayne, Wayne, Indiana; married Isabel Lamb on August 18, 1813, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and had three known children: Isaiah Beeson [born 1802], Wade Beeson [1812-1865], and Samuel Beeson [born 1819]), 9) Seth Beeson (born September 24, 1778, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died May 28, 1816, in Cane Creek, Mitchell, North Carolina; married Alice Kersey [1785-1850] on October 18, 1804, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and had five known children: Eleazar Beeson [1806-1809], Isaac Kersey Beeson [1808-1847], David L. Beeson [1811-1855], Hiram W. Beeson [1813-1836], and Elizabeth Beeson [1815-1846]), and 10) William Beeson (born November 22, 1781, in New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina; did August 24, 1862, in Marshall, Marshall, Iowa; married Hannah Gifford [born December 20, 1782, in Cane Creek, Orange County, North Carolina; died September 9, 1833, in Bloomfield, Parke, Indiana] and had five known children: Jonathan L. Beeson [1804-1849], Eunice Beeson [1807-1849], Elizabeth Beeson [1810-1867], Seth Beeson [1815-1885], and Melvina Beeson [born 1816]; married second, Martha Frentress, on December 8, 1817, in Randolph County, North Carolina, and had five known children: Malinda D. Beeson [born 1818], Polly B. Beeson [1822-1887], Barlett Yancey Beeson [1823-1903], William Hogan Beeson [born

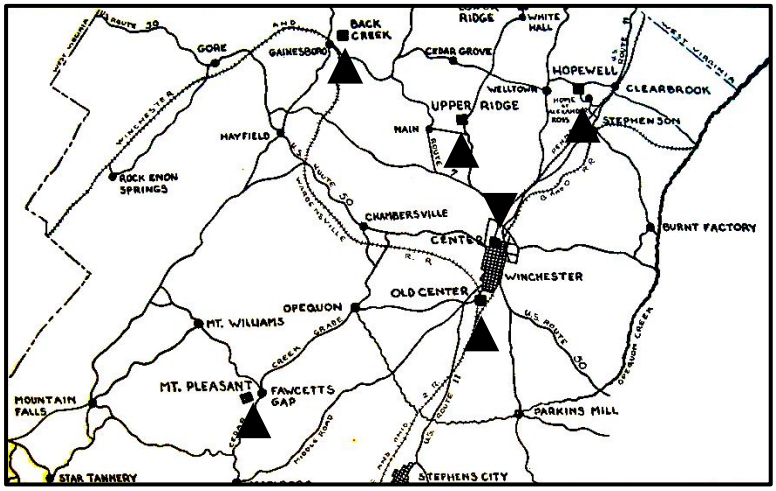


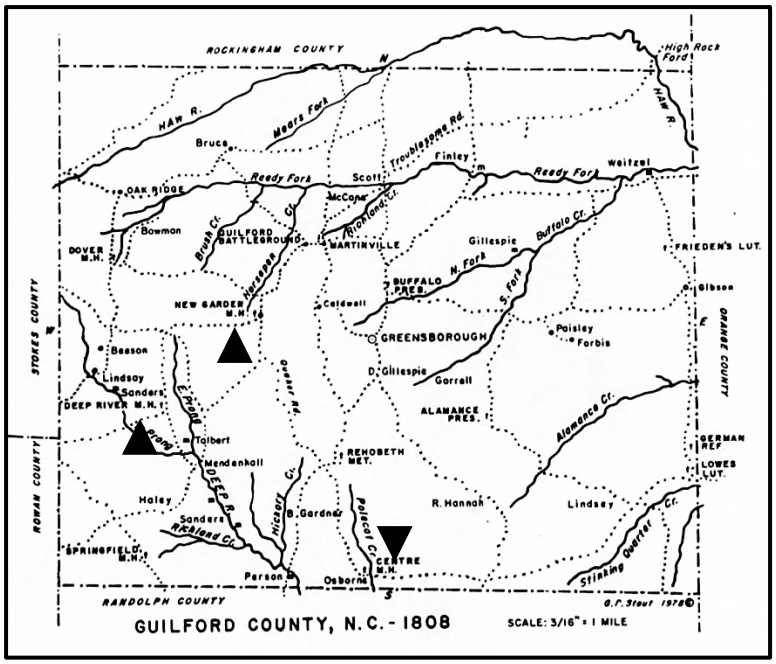
Top: Mark of Benjamin Beeson (7th Great-Grandfather) on his will dated on the "2nd day of the 4th month, 1794," in Randolph County, North Carolina. Above: Old drawing and photograph of Hopewell Quaker Meetinghouse in Hopewell, Virginia. Benjamin Beeson (7th Great-Grandfather; 1714-1794) married Elizabeth Hunter (7th Great-Grandmother) in Hopewell Meetinghouse in 1738.

1827], and Martha H. Beeson [1829-1912]; married third, Hannah Canaday [died 1852 in Dalton County, Indiana] on August 29, 1850, in Wayne County, Indiana).

Last Will and Testament of Isaac Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"Isaac Beeson of Randolph County and State of North Carolina being in good state of mind and Memory blest be the Lord for the same; but calling to mind that it is appointed for all men once to die do make this my last will and testament, viz. First my just debts and funeral charges to be paid by my Executors Hereafter to be named it is my will that my beloved wife Mary shall have the home during her widowhood, that I now live in with the garden adjoining thereunto with five acres of land at the discretion of the executors with half the meadow if needed with as much fruit out of the orchards as will be necessary also fire wood and water, I also give one young sorrel mare or cow and calf which she chooses with one feather bed and furniture during her widowhood and her wearing apparel with the remains of the property which she brought with her to be at her disposal at the end of her time; The rest of cow kind and two colts and some of the rest of the property as they shall think best to be sold at public sale by my Executor. I give to my son William the tract of land I now





Left: Map of the old Quaker meeting houses in the area of Winchester, Virginia, showing, left to right: Mt. Pleasant, Back Creek, Upper Ridge, Old Center, and Hopewell. Lower left: Map of Guilford County, North Carolina, showing the location, left to right, of Deep River, New Garden, and Centre Monthly Meeting, all important Quaker meeting places in the history of the Beeson family.

live on except my wife's part & that too at the end of her widowhood the Waggon with the tools and gears of husbandry to be kept on the place for the use of said farm and are to be William my wearing apparel is to be divided equal in value between my sons Benjamin, Isaac, Samuel, Seth & William. What of my household furniture remains at the end of my wife's widowhood I give to my Daughters Hannah, Elizabeth, Isabell & Dinah, children to have an equal share with my other daughters only some Restrictions hereafter to be mentioned: My land lying in Randolph and Moore Counties at the end of my wife's widowhood I give to my five sons above named to be equally divided in value under some restrictions that they shall equally help support my wife while she remains my widow if the above mentioned not be sufficient the land on the little river to be sold first if needed this 24th of the 6th month 1811 and to my son Benjamin I bequeath if there is any remaining after her death to the sum of 15 dollars My Executors is my wife and my sone Benjamin and Seth Beeson. Isaac Beeson (seal)"

Above: Cynthia Ellen Beeson Tate Brinneman (1841-1918; daughter of Ithamar Beeson, son of Benjamin Franklin Beeson, son of Isaac Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and the military monument of her first husband, John Tate (1834-1863), who died at Helena, Arkansas, while serving as a Union soldier from Indiana during the Civil War.

"Signed in the presence of us and acknowledged to be his last will and testament. Wm. Beeson; Wm. X Powel (his mark)"

Cynthia Ellen Beeson, Great-Granddaughter of Isaac Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Cynthia Ellen Beeson Tate Brinneman (1841-1918; daughter of Ithamar Beeson, son of Benjamin Franklin Beeson, son of Isaac Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born August 28, 1841, in Wayne County, Indiana, and died April 11, 1918, in Warren, Huntington, Indiana. She married John Tate (1834-1863) on December 30, 1855, and had two children: Sarah Jane Tate (1856-1939) and Oliver F. Tate (1858-1938).

Obituary: "Cynthia Ellen Brinneman was born in Wayne County, Indiana, August 28, 1841, and departed this life at her home in Warren, Indiana, April 11, 1918, aged 76 years, 7 months, and 13 days."

"She was united in marriage to John Tate, December 30, 1855, and to this union two

children were born, Oliver F. who lives in Chester Township and Sarah J. who afterward became the wife of Charles S. Bevington and who shared the home with the mother at the time of the latter's death."

"The husband and father enlisted in the service of this country early in the great Civil War, deeming it his patriotic duty to offer his service to his country in her hour of need and his devotion to his lofty ideals cost him his life as he died while on his way home from the front after having been wounded in action and the young wife and two little ones were not granted the happy privilege of meeting and greeting the long absent loved one, and in a far distant cemetery in Helena, Arkansas, the soldier husband and father sleeps his last long sleep and the young widow not yet twenty-two years of age, with two little ones was left to fight the battle of life alone"

"About nine years later, September 20, 1872, she was married second to William H. Brinnemen who died June 13, 1875, and since this time she has made her home with her daughter, Sarah J. Bevington who, also left a widow on August 16, 1878, and with four little ones to care for, solely needed the help, advice, and wise counsel of her more experienced mother and the two widows, making a home for themselves and the four little orphans bravely facing the world in the struggle for existence is surely a beautiful picture of love and devotion and although at times their faith must have been sorely tried, yet the 'barrel of meal never wasted, neither did the cruse of oil fail' and the 'God that cared for Elijah' and 'hears the young ravens when they cry' watched over, and cared for and fed the two widows and the four orphan children until better times came, and the children had reached the age of maturity and had homes of their own, in which 'Grandma' as she was generally known, was always an honored visitor."

"She was converted and united with the Wesleyan Methodist church, something near forty years ago and since that time has been not only loyal and true to the church of her choice but in word and deed has earnestly striven to follow in the footsteps of her Master and all who know her, know that it was her greatest joy to bring sunshine and gladness into the lives of others."

"Her latest illness was long duration, extending over a period of some months but through it all she was a model of patience, bearing all her suffering with the greatest forbearance and without a murmur and often apologizing for her helplessness and inability to care for herself."

"She was one of a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters of who only one survives, Oliver H. Beeson, of Eldorado, Kansas. Besides this brother and the son and daughter referred to above, she leaves to mourn her departure, eight grandchildren, to whom she was almost another mother, thirteen great-grandchildren and two great great-grandchildren, a large number of nephews and nieces and a wide circle of more distant relatives and friends."

"She is buried on the lot of her daughter, Sarah Jane Tate Bevington in the IOOF Cemetery in Montpelier, Blackford, Indiana."

("When John died during the Civil War, Cynthia received $8.00 per month starting March 5, 1863. An additional $2.00 per month was issued for each child until the age of 16. She received an increase from $8.00 to $10.00 on January 27, 1871, and was increased from $10.00 to $12.00 on July 27, 1892. When her second husband William H. Brinneman died he left little or no property. Cynthia had her weaving apparatus and very little furniture not exceeding $20.00. She survived by weaving rag carpet on a hand loom. She was very poor and had a very hard time making a living. She had not had a pension for 20 years. The decision was finally made that she was entitled to $20.00 per month starting September 8, 1916. She died April 11, 1918.")

Benjamin Beeson, Jr., Sixth Great-Granduncle, son of Benjamin Beeson

Benjamin Beeson Jr. (born 1741) was born on February 9, 1741, in Virginia, and married Bethiah Lamb (born January 10, 1740/1741, in Hertford, Perquimans County, North Carolina; died August 15, 1829; buried in Springtown Quaker Cemetery in Highland County, Ohio—see gravestone; daughter of Henry Lamb, who has a painted portrait) on July 9, 1761, in Guilford County, North Carolina. They resided in Randolph County, North Carolina, in 1779 and 1790, Salisbury, Guilford County, North Carolina, in 1800, and Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina in 1810.

Right: Gravestone of Bethiah Lamb (1740-1829), wife of Benjamin Beeson Jr. (6th Great-Granduncle) in Springtown Quaker Cemetery in Highland County, Ohio.

William Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle, son of Benjamin Beeson

William Beeson was born November 11, 1743, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and married Ruth Sisney on February 1, 1766, in Guilford County, North Carolina. He married second, Elizabeth Norton (died 1809) on January 16, 1771, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and married third, Courtney Catherine Allison (born 1756) after 1810 in Randolph County, North Carolina.

Frances Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Benjamin Beeson

Frances Beeson (1744-1820; 6th Great-Grandaunt, daughter of Benjamin Beeson, 7th Great-Grandfather) was born on December 10 or 20, 1744, in New Garden Monthly Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina, and died by 1813 in Randolph County, North Carolina. She married Joseph Lamb (born 1737 in Nansemond County, Virginia; died November 25, 1820, in Randolph County, North Carolina; son of Henry Lamb, died 1761, and Elizabeth Henley) on June 27, 1761, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina, and had ten children: Henry Lamb (1762-1817), Gabriel Lamb (born 1763 in Center, Guilford, North Carolina; died 1849 in Randolph County, North Carolina), Welmet Lamb (born 1764; died 1820 in Wayne County, Indiana), Benjamin Lamb (born June

21, 1766, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died in April 1845 in Randolph County, North Carolina; married Elizabeth [born 1766 in North Carolina] and had ten children: Allen Lamb, Lean Lamb [1784-1869], Joab Lamb [1785-1860], Charity Lamb [born 1786], Wellmet Lamb [1789-1854], Sarah Lamb [born 1791], Lurina Lamb [1792-1855], Frances "Francy" Lamb [born 1793], Elizabeth Lamb [born 1794], and Henry Lamb [1817-1870]), Nathan Lamb (born September 19, 1768, in Rowan County, North Carolina; died January 1845 in Asheboro, Randolph County, North Carolina), Charity Lamb (1770-1850), Caleb Lamb (born 1773), Albert Lamb (1776-1844), Edith Lamb (born March 28, 1779, in Center, Guilford, North Carolina), and Richard Lamb (1781-1845).

Last Will and Testament of Joseph Lamb, Husband of Frances Beeson

"I Joseph Lamb of Randolph County & State of North Carolina being in a weak state of health, at present, but of a sound mind & memory, thanks be given to the Lord for the Same, and Calling to mind that it is appointed for all men once to die, Do ordain and make this my Last Will and Testament in the manner and form following: first that all my Just Debts & funeral charges be paid out of my Estate by my Executor hereafter to be named, it is my will that my Son Richard Lamb shall have the plantation whereon we now Live with all the appurtenances thereto Belonging on this side the Creek, and my son Gabriel to have all on the west side the creek. It's a plantation on which he now lives. The creek is to be the line between them. It is my will that my Son Richard shall have the waggon & geers, it is my will that my Sons Henry, Benjamin, & two Daughters Welmet & Edith have five Shillings each, and the Remainder of my property to be equally Divided between my other Children, Benjamin, Nathan, Charity, Caleb, Albert, Richard, & Gabriel."

"And lastly I ordain Nathan Lamb & Richard Lamb my Executors to this my Last Will & testament this twenty eighth day of the twelfth month 1813, pronounced in the presence of David Reynolds, William Chamness, William Beeson. Signed Joseph Lamb."

"Joseph's will was proven November 1820 term, Randolph County Court of Pleas & Quarter sessions."

"The executor of this will was proven in open court by William Chamness one of the Subscribing witnesses thereto & ordered to be recorded." (William Chamness was the husband of Joseph's granddaughter Edith Lamb, daughter of Nathan. The original will is in the N.C. State Archives at Raleigh.—He did not name his wife Frances in his will, so it may be presumed that she predeceased him.)

Richard Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle, son of Benjamin Beeson

Richard Beeson (1747-1817) was born March 11, 1747, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia, and did September 6, 1817, in Randolph County, North Carolina. He married Abigail Dimmitt (born November 5, 1749, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia; died September 6, 1817, in Randolph County, North Carolina) in 1768 in Randolph County,

North Carolina, and had 12 children: Abigail Beeson (born December 8, 1769, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died about 1841 in Grainger County, Tennessee;

Above: Gravestones of Ann Beeson (1774-1838; daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), which is the second oldest in Harrison Cemetery in West Union, Clark County, Illinois, and her husband, William "Henry" Harrison (1778-1850). Below left: Gravestone of Abraham Harrison (1811-1835; son of Ann Beeson), which is oldest in Harrison Cemetery. Below right: Biography of Benjamin H. Harrison (1816-1887; son of Ann Beeson) in *History of Greene and Sullivan Counties, Indiana*, published in 1884.

married Robert Fields [1762-1841]), Letica "Lettie" Beeson (born July 8, 1771, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died about 1840 in McMinn County, Tennessee; married

BENJAMIN HARRISON WAS BORN 11 OCT 1816 OR 10 NOV. 1816 IN RANDOLPH COUNTY, N.C., AND CAME TO ILLINOIS. HIS PARENTS EMIGRATED TO ILLINOIS IN 1818 AND LOCATED IN CLARK COUNTY. BENJAMIN REMAINED WITH HIS PARENTS UNTIL HE WAS OF AGE, RECEIVING A FAIR EDUCATION AND MADE FARMING HIS OCCUPATION AND OWNED 440 ACRES OF FINE LAND, WHERE HE RESIDED, PLUS 140 ACRES IN CLARK COUNTY, ILLINOIS. ALL OF THE LAND HE ACQUIRED BY DILIGENCE AND GOOD MANAGEMENT. HE WAS FIRST MARRIED TO ELVIRA BIGGS, A DAUGHTER OF SAMUEL BIGGS 7 MAY 1840 AND HIS SECOND WIFE WAS SARAH COWEN. ELVIRA BIGGS HARRISON DIED 21 SEPT. 1851. BENJAMIN HARRISON MARRIED A WIDOW, MRS. SARAH M. COWAN, WHOSE MAIDEN NAME WAS WISENER 19 APRIL 1854. SARAH HAD TWO CHILDREN BY HER FIRST HUSBAND, MARTHA ELIZABETH AND MARY BELLE. BENJAMIN HARRISON DIED 23 (?) JULY 1887 AND IS BURIED IN THE FAMILY CEMETERY NEAR WEST UNION, ILLINOIS. MRS. SARAH (WISENER) HARRISON, WHO WAS BORN 14 DEC. 1824 DIED 12 MARCH 1897 AND IS BURIED IN THE DRAKE CHURCH CEMETERY NEAR FAIRBANKS, IND. MR. HARRISON WAS A MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS AND A REPUBLICAN. HIS FIRST WIFE WAS A METHODIST AND HIS SECOND WIFE A BAPTIST. (HISTORY OF GREENE & SULLIVAN COUNTIES, STATE OF INDIANA. CHICAGO: GOODSPEED BROS., & CO., PUBL. 1884. REPRINTED BY NEWELL BIRELINE PUBL. CO. 1983. PAGE 818.

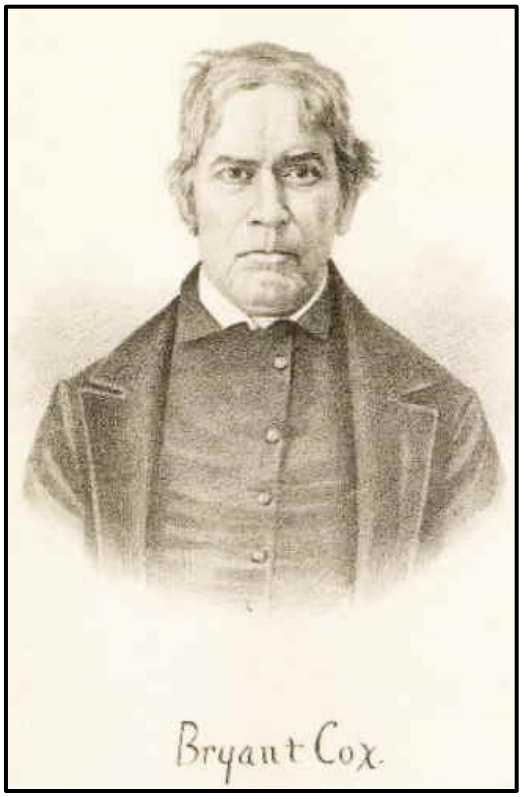
Joseph Fields [born May 19, 1764, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died June 29, 1844, in McMinn County, Tennessee] and had seven children: Robert Fields [born 1792], Joel Fields [1794-1850], Thomas Fields [1800-1833], Jedediah Fields [1802-1880], Beeson Fields [1805-1873], Soruhama Fields1850] and John Fields [1810-

1864]), Ann Beeson (born January 1, 1774, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died August 8, 1838, in Clark County, Illinois; resided in Randolph County, North Carolina, in 1810, and Clark County, Illinois, in 1820 and 1830; buried in Harrison Cemetery in West Union, Clark County, Illinois—has gravestone; married William Henry Harrison [born May 12, 1778, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died February 9, 1850, in Clark County, Illinois; son of Abraham Harrison {1752-1803} and Courtney Catherine Allison {born 1756}], on August 30, 1802, in North Carolina and had nine children: Mary Harrison [born July 23, 1803, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died after 1837; married Samuel W. Lindley {born 1786 in Orange County, North Carolina; died June 25, — in Crawford County, Illinois}], Courtney Harrison [born December 23, 1804, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died February 10, 1829, in Illinois; married Benjamin Ogden {born about 1800 in Crawford County, Pennsylvania; died June 3, 1844, in Crawford County, Illinois; son of Daniel Ogden, 1778-1848, and Mary Lambertson, 1780-1817} on August 13, 1823, in Clark County, Illinois], Candis Harrison [born July 5, 1806, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died May 2, 1879, in Hutsonville, Clark, Illinois; married Bryant Cox {born October 22, 1804, in Wayne County, North Carolina; died April 18, 1887, in Hutsonville, Crawford, Illinois; see portrait} on July 15, 1842, in Crawford County, Illinois], Henry Harrison Jr. [born January 30, 1808, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died March 15, 1878, in Clark County, Illinois; see his monument; resided in York, Clark, Illinois, from 1850 until his death in 1878], Robert Harrison [born June 13, 1809, in North Carolina; died March 31, 1844, in Clark County, Illinois; married Emily C. Hayden {born May 1, 1811, in Versailles, Woodford, Kentucky; died about 1838 in Illinois} in 1831 in Morgan County, Illinois; married second, Sophronia Howerton {born July 13, 1815 in Morgan County, Kentucky; died July 30, 1889, in York, Clark, Illinois}], Abraham Harrison [born July 25, 1811; died December 1, 1835, in Clark County, Illinois; oldest burial in Harrison Cemetery in West Union, Clark County, Illinois—see his gravestone], Morris Harrison [born October 24, 1813; died about 1814], Benjamin H. Harrison [born November 10, 1816, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died July 23, 1887, in Clark

Top right: Monument of Henry Harrison (1808-1878; son of Ann Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Grand-uncle) in Clark County, Illinois. Above: Monuments of Benjamin H. Harrison (1816-1887) and Robert Harrison (1809-1844), sons of Ann Beeson, in Harrison Cemetery in West Union, Clark County, Illinois.

County, Illinois—see his monument; married Elvira Biggs {born March 14, 1820, in Indiana; died September 21, 1851, in Clark County, Illinois; buried in Harrison Ceme-

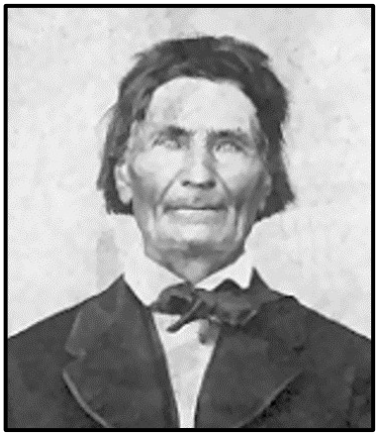
COX, Bryant (deceased), who at one time was a successful farmer of Hutsonville Township, was born in Wayne County, N. C., October 21, 1804, a son of Thomas and Winney (Harrol) Cox, who died, the former in 1809 and the latter between 1850 and 1860. Bryant Cox was the fourth in a family of seven children, losing his father when five years old. As his widowed mother had to bring up her children on scanty means, his only educational advantages consisted of seventeen days at school, but he was energetic and ambitious, and soon was helping his mother. When he was over twenty he married and began farming for himself, paying more than half he made for rent. In 1830 he came to Illinois, reaching Crawford County, June 1, having made the journey on foot, his wife and children coming on in a cart drawn by two horses, only one of which was his own. Here he rented land in Hutsonville Township, about a quarter of a mile from what became his farm. The family endured all kinds of hardships, sleeping on the floor in their log cabin, but they finally prospered and he entered land in 1833 to the amount of 70 acres. To this he added until at one time he owned 611 acres, which he later divided among his children, retiring from active life. On February 5, 1824, he married Martha Bradbury in North Carolina, who died February 5, 1842, leaving five children. July 15, 1842, he married in Crawford County, Candace Harrison, who died March 1, 1879. On August 14, 1881, he married Sarah Miller of Crawford County. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cox were members of the Christian Church.



Above: Bryant Cox (1804-1887), husband of Candis Harrison (1808-1879; daughter of Ann Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), and his biography printed in *Illinois Historical, Crawford County*, page 702, published 1909. Right: Monument of Tamar Beeson (1775-1839; daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Michigantown, Clinton, Indiana.

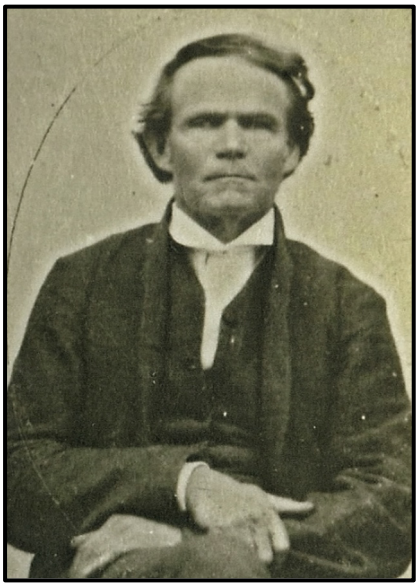
tery in Clark County, Illinois} on May 7, 1840, in Clark County, Illinois, and had four known children: Samuel Henry Harrison {1843-1846}, Rachel Ann Harrison {1846-1926}, Sarah Elizabeth Harrison {1848-1924}, and Emma Jane Harrison {1850-1919}; married second, Sarah M. Wisener {born December 14, 1824, in Clay County, Illinois; died March 12, 1897, in Fairbanks, Sullivan, Indiana} on April 19, 1854, in Vigo County, Illinois, and had four known children: Milton A. Harrison {1855-1874}, John Fremont Harrison {1858-1917}, Cassius Elmer Harrison {1860-1932}, and Edward Everett Harrison {1865-1869}],

and Rebecca Ann Harrison [born July 30, 1820 in Indiana]), Tamar Beeson (born October 19, 1775, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died September 11, 1839, in Clinton



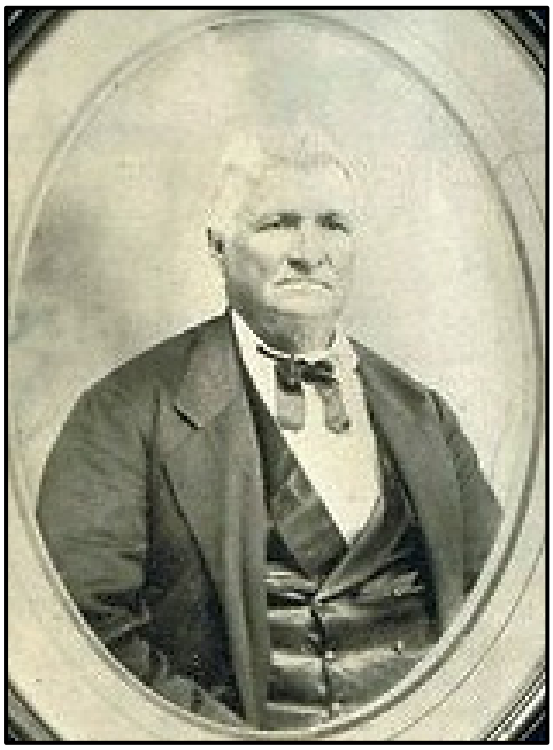
Above: Julia Ann Frazier (1813-1890; daughter of Tamer Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Tailor Bard (1814-1902). Right: Their monument. Below right: John Newman (born 1807; son of Rosanna Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle).

County, Indiana; see gravestone; married John Frazier [born July 14, 1775, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died September 11, 1839, in Clinton County, Indiana] about 1797 and had eight children: Absolom Frazier [born March 23, 1798; died January 15, 1858, in Wabash County, Illinois; married Triphena Ballard on October 1, 1815, in Butler County, Ohio],



Jane Frazier [born November 1, 1799; died February 18, 1848, in Carroll County, Indiana], Alvis Frazier [born October 2, 1801, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died August 12, 1889, in Poweshiek County, Iowa; married Martha Crummell {1798-1876} on November 9, 1824, in Randolph County, North Carolina; resided in Washington, Des Moines, Iowa, in 1870 and 1880], John Frazier [born November 25, 1803], Samuel Frazier [born February 2, 1806, in Wayne County, Indiana], Richard Bard Frazier [born February 26, 1808, in Ohio; died May 29, 1887, in Clinton County, Indiana; see portrait; married Mary Ann York {September 11, 1816, in Butler County, Ohio; died December 23, 1906, in Clinton County, Indiana; buried in Michigantown, Clinton, Indiana; see portrait], Betty Ann Frazier [born January 22, 1811], and Julia Ann Frazier [1813-1890; married Tailor Bard {born October 16, 1814, in Butler County, Ohio; died March 15, 1902, in Bringhurst, Carroll, Indiana; see photograph} on September 15, 1833, in Butler County, Ohio]), Elizabeth Beeson (born January 1, 1774, in Guilford County, North Carolina; twin sister of Anne Beeson), Absolom Beeson (born March 23, 1777, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died 1798

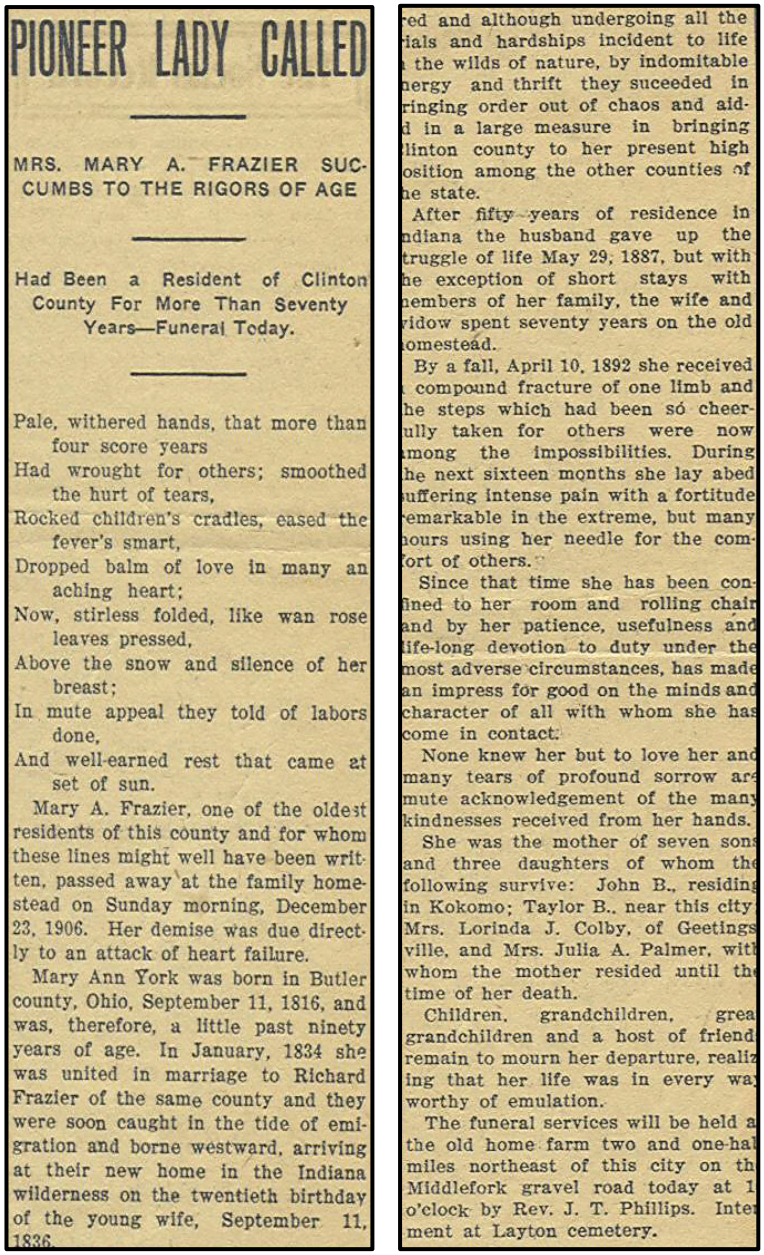
in Randolph County, North Carolina; married Mary Mosier [born 1780 in Randolph



Above: Richard Bard Frazier (1808-1887; son of Tamer Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Mary Ann York (1816-1906). Left: Mary Ann (York) Frazier (center) and daughters Lorinda Jane (Frazier) Colby on the left and Julia Ann (Frazier) Holiday Palmer on the right; photograph taken in 1887.

County, North Carolina; died October 8, 1843, in Indian Creek Township, Lawrence County, Indiana; see gravestone; daughter of Tobias Mosier {1748-1837} and Nancy Myers] in 1797 in Randolph County, North Carolina, and had son: Richard James Beeson [1797-1872; see photograph]), Rosanna Beeson (born February 17, 1779, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died May 11, 1857, in Jamestown, Guilford, North Carolina; married James W. Newman [born February 25, 1782, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died November 25, 1839, in Jamestown, Guilford, North Carolina; son of John Newman {1747-1831} and Rachel

Newman {born 1760}] in September 1802 in Randolph County, North Carolina, and had seven children: John Newman [born November 27, 1807; died August 28 in unknown year; see photograph], William Newman [1810-1870], Abigail Newman



PIONEER LADY CALLED

MRS. MARY A. FRAZIER SUCCUMBS TO THE RIGORS OF AGE

Had Been a Resident of Clinton County For More Than Seventy Years—Funeral Today.

Pale, withered hands, that more than four score years
Had wrought for others; smoothed the hurt of tears,
Rocked children's cradles, eased the fever's smart,
Dropped balm of love in many an aching heart;
Now, stirless folded, like wan rose leaves pressed,
Above the snow and silence of her breast;
In mute appeal they told of labors done,
And well-earned rest that came at set of sun.

Mary A. Frazier, one of the oldest residents of this county and for whom these lines might well have been written, passed away at the family homestead on Sunday morning, December 23, 1906. Her demise was due directly to an attack of heart failure.

Mary Ann York was born in Butler county, Ohio, September 11, 1816, and was, therefore, a little past ninety years of age. In January, 1834 she was united in marriage to Richard Frazier of the same county and they were soon caught in the tide of emigration and borne westward, arriving at their new home in the Indiana wilderness on the twentieth birthday of the young wife, September 11, 1836.

red and although undergoing all the trials and hardships incident to life in the wilds of nature, by indomitable energy and thrift they suceeded in bringing order out of chaos and aided in a large measure in bringing Clinton county to her present high position among the other counties of the state.

After fifty years of residence in Indiana the husband gave up the struggle of life May 29, 1887, but with the exception of short stays with members of her family, the wife and widow spent seventy years on the old homestead.

By a fall, April 10, 1892 she received a compound fracture of one limb and the steps which had been so cheerfully taken for others were now among the impossibilities. During the next sixteen months she lay abed suffering intense pain with a fortitude remarkable in the extreme, but many hours using her needle for the comfort of others.

Since that time she has been confined to her room and rolling chair and by her patience, usefulness and life-long devotion to duty under the most adverse circumstances, has made an impress for good on the minds and character of all with whom she has come in contact.

None knew her but to love her and many tears of profound sorrow are mute acknowledgement of the many kindnesses received from her hands.

She was the mother of seven sons and three daughters of whom the following survive: John B., residing in Kokomo; Taylor B., near this city; Mrs. Lorinda J. Colby, of Geetingsville, and Mrs. Julia A. Palmer, with whom the mother resided until the time of her death.

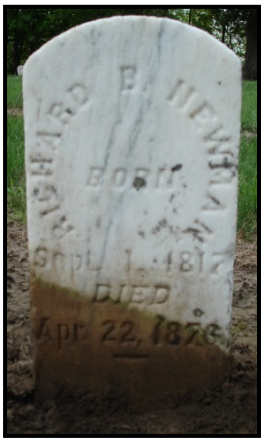
Children, grandchildren, great grandchildren and a host of friends remain to mourn her departure, realizing that her life was in every way worthy of emulation.

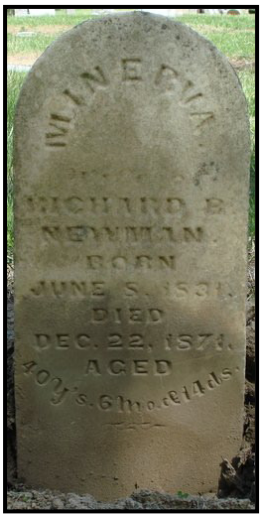
The funeral services will be held at the old home farm two and one-half miles northeast of this city on the Middlefork gravel road today at 1 o'clock by Rev. J. T. Phillips. Interment at Layton cemetery.

Left: Obituary of Mary Ann York Frazier (1816-1906), wife of Richard Bard Frazier (son of Tamer Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), in the *Morning Times* in Michigantown, Clinton, Indiana.

[born February 20, 1813, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died August 4, 1876, in Hendricks County, Indiana; resided in Union, Hendricks, Indiana, in 1860 and 1870; married David Osborn {1812-1888} on February 25, 1834, in Randolph County, North Carolina, and had seven children: Rachel Osborn {1836-1859}, Rosanna Osborn {1837-1851}, Ruhama Osborn {1837-1874}, John Osborn {1840-1919; see photograph}, Abigail Osborn {1844-1917; see photograph}, Mary A. Osborn {1847-1930}, and William Osborn {1849-1915}], Emma Newman [born about 1815], Richard B. Newman [born September 1, 1817, in North Carolina; died August 22, 1876, in Parke County, Indiana; see monument; married Minerva Potter {born June 5, 1831, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died December 22, 1871, in Parke County, Indiana; see gravestone} on October 1, 1857, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and had six children: John P. Newman {born 1858}, James Charles Clinton Newman {1859-1925}, Isabella Newman {born 1859}, William B. Newman {1861-1918}, Francis Marion Newman {born 1862}, and Laura Ellen Newman {1865-1952}], Elizabeth K. Newman [born March 14, 1820, in North Carolina; died April 27, 1877, in Randolph County, North Carolina; see gravestone; married Milton Hoyt Hinshaw {born February 9, 1821, in Marlboro Monthly

Meeting in Randolph County, North Carolina; died July 20, 1902, in North Carolina; son

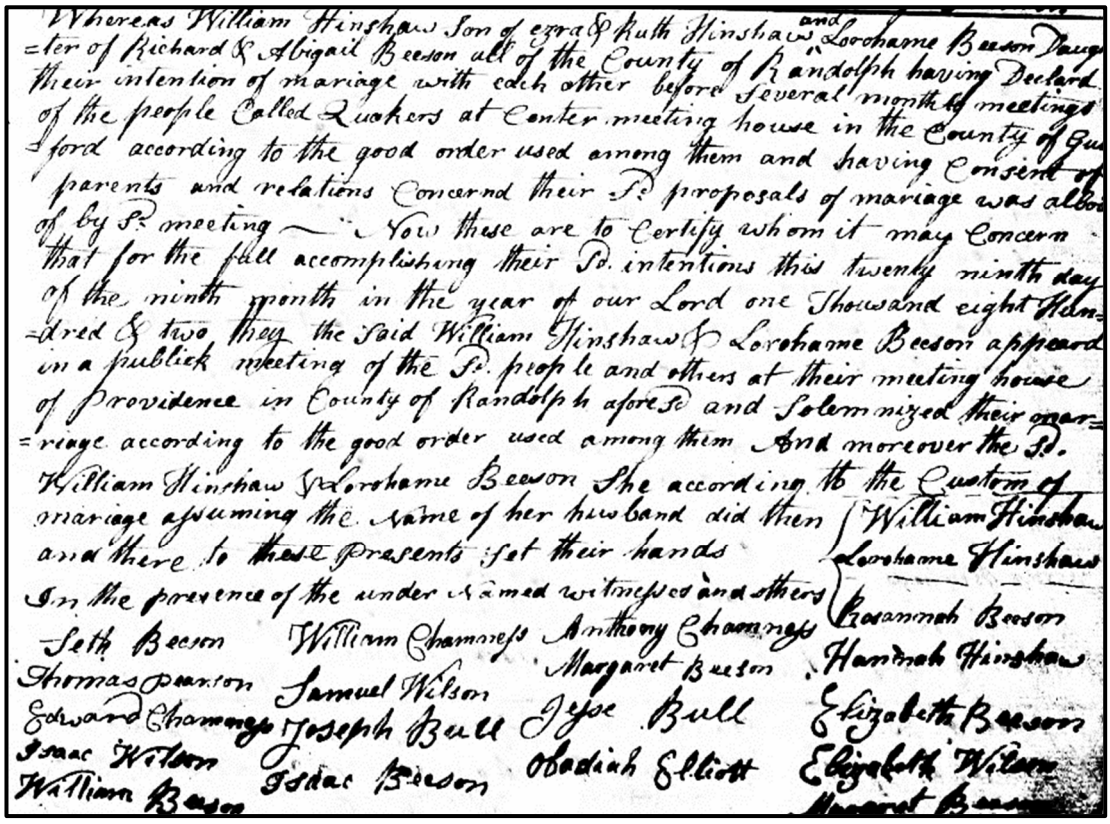




Above: Emma Albin Hinshaw (1854-1932; wife of William Wiley Hinshaw, son of Milton Hinshaw, son of Ruhanna Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and seven of her children, left to right: Ethan Hinshaw (born 1896), Ralph Hinshaw (born 1887), Ruth Hinshaw (born 1890), John Hinshaw (1885-1968), Milton Hinshaw (born 1882), Edith May Hinshaw (born 1893), and Winfield Hinshaw (born 1876). Below: Hand carved inscription on gravestone of Elizabeth K. Newman (1820-1872; daughter of Rosanna Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Randleman, Randolph, North Carolina. Lower left: Gravestone of Sherman Hinshaw (1865-1903) and his wife, Ida Faulkner (1864-1941), in Midway Wesleyan Church Cemetery in Randleman, North Carolina. Top and middle left: Monuments of Richard B. Newman (1817-1876; son of Rosanna Beeson) and his wife, Minerva Potter (1831-1871), in Tangler, Parke County, Indiana.

of William Hinshaw, 1779-1869, and Ruhanna Beeson, 1786-1839}, on August 27, 1842, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and had five children: Sabrah Hinshaw {1843-1907}, Zebodee Hinshaw {1844-1919}, Rheuhama Virena Hinshaw {1846-1921}, William Wiley Hinshaw {born August 7, 1849, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died February 21, 1915, in Sheridan, Sheridan, Wyoming; buried in New Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery in Randleman, Randolph, North Carolina; married Emma Albin—born April 3, 1854, in Indiana; died May 11, 1932, in Sheridan, Sheridan, Wyoming; daughter of Moreland Albin, 1817-1887, and Sarah Salsbury, 1821-1904—on June 9, 1875, in Elkhart, Elkhart, Indiana, and had eight children: Winfred Orestes Hinshaw, born April 14, 1876,

in Jasper County, Indiana; Carrie Hinshaw, born July 9, 1878; Milton Morse Hinshaw, born April 16, 1882, in Indiana, died 1967 in Tacoma, Washington; John Alpha Hinshaw, born August 12, 1885, in Jasper County, Indiana, died in 1968, buried in Spokane Memorial

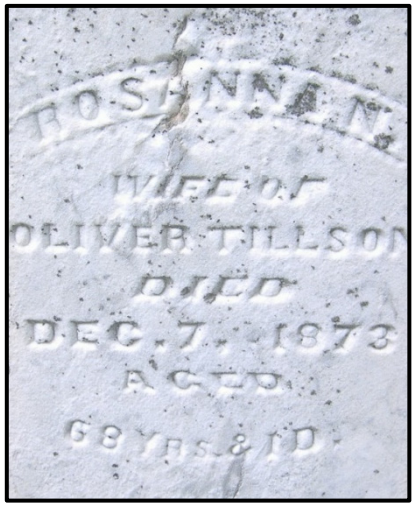


Whereas William Hinshaw Son of Ezra & Ruth Hinshaw and Lorehame Beeson Daug=ter of Richard & Abigail Beeson all of the County of Randolph having Declard their intention of mariage with each other before several monthly meetings of the people Called Quakers at Center meeting house in the County of Gu=ford according to the good order used among them and having Consent of parents and relations Concernd their Sd proposals of mariage was allso of by Sd meeting — Now these are to Certify whom it may Concern that for the full accomplishing their Sd intentions this twenty ninth day of the ninth month in the year of our Lord one Thousand eight Hun=dred & two, they the said William Hinshaw & Lorehame Beeson appeard in a publick meeting of the Sd people and others at their meeting house of Providence in County of Randolph aforesd and Solemnized their mar=riage according to the good order used among them And moreover the Sd. William Hinshaw & Lorehame Beeson She according to the Custom of mariage assuming the name of her husband did then and there to these Presents set their hands

In the presence of the under Named witnesses and others

Seth Beeson — William Chamness — Anthony Chamness — Margaret Beeson — Thomas Pearson — Samuel Wilson — Edward Chamness — Joseph Bull — Jesse Bull — Obadiah Elliott — Isaac Wilson — Isaac Beeson — William Beeson

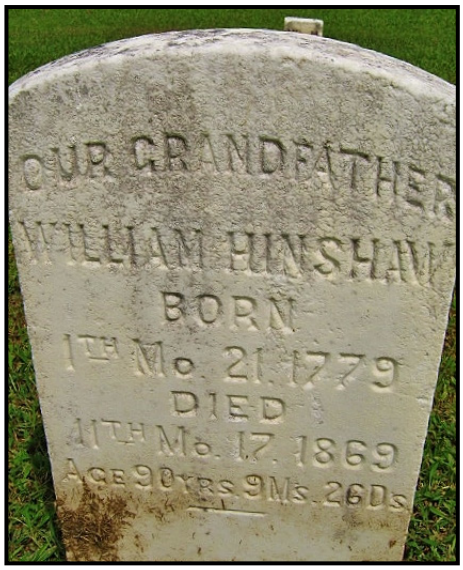
William Hinshaw
Lorehame Hinshaw
Rosannah Beeson
Hannah Hinshaw
Elizabeth Beeson
Elizabeth Wilson



Above: Marriage certificate of William Hinshaw (1779-1869) and Laruhana Beeson (1786-1839; daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), dated 1802 in Randolph County, North Carolina. Left: Monuments of Lydia Cude (died 1857; wife of James Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), and Rosanna N. Beeson (1805-1873; daughter of James Beeson).

Gardens in Spokane, Washington, married Osa Mae Kelly, 1891-1966, and had daughter: Nydia Ione Hinshaw, 1919-2008; see photograph; Ralph Edwin Hinshaw, born September 18, 1887, in Indiana; Ruth Elizabeth Hinshaw, born March 19, 1890, in Indiana; Edith May Hinshaw, born March 31, 1893, in Danville, Indiana; and Ethan Allen Hinshaw, born August 25, 1896, in Indiana}, Sherman Makepeace Hinshaw {born May 26, 1865,

in North Carolina; died July 25, 1903, in North Carolina; buried Midway Wesleyan Church Cemetery in Randleman, Randolph, North Carolina—gravestone's epitaph reads:



Right: Gravestone of William Hinshaw (1779-1869; husband of Laruhana Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Providence Friends Cemetery (above) in Randolph County, North Carolina. Below: Gravestones of James Hinshaw (1803-1889; son of Laruhana Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Martha "Patsy" Julian (1809-1881), in New Salem Methodist Church Cemetery in Randleman, Randolph, North Carolina.

Death is the Crown of Life; married Ida Victoria Faulkner or Faulkiner—born May 20, 1864 in Guilford County, North Carolina, died July 22, 1941, in Asheboro, Randolph, North Carolina; daughter of Julia Faulkner and Mary Shaw—and had five children: Mary A. Hinshaw, Lorizo B. Hinshaw, Luther M. Hinshaw, Lawrence Lowe Hinshaw—born January 18, 1898, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died December 26, 1986, in High Point, Guilford, North Carolina; buried in Randolph Memorial Park in Asheboro, North Carolina; married Maggie Lee McLeod,—and Fannie B. Hinshaw}], and Clinton V. Newman [born 1823]), Abner Beeson (born March 3, 1780, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died after 1850; married Ruth Helen Hinshaw [born May 10, 1783, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died September 26, 1803, in Georgia]; married second, Susanna Dimmit, on July 19, 1806, in Knox County, Tennessee; married third, Mary Hinshaw, on October 14, 1809, in Grainger County, Tennessee), Richard Beeson Jr. (born October 8, 1781, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died about 1850; married Nancy Allen [born about 1785; died about 1820]), James Beeson (born June 3, 1783, in New Garden, Guilford

County, North Carolina; died before 1815; was a soldier in the War of 1812, serving from October 11, 1813, until April 7, 1814, in Capt. William Ramsey' company {probably from Preble County}, which was part of the Fourth detachment of Ohio militia under Major Alexander C. Lanier—*Ohio Soldiers in the War of 1812, and Ohio Adjutant General's Department*., Volume 1, page 362]; married Lydia Cude [born September 10, 1789, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died April 13, 1857, in New Madison, Darke, Ohio; buried in Hollansburg, Darke, Ohio; see gravestone; daughter of Timothy Coode Cude {1748-1813} and Elizabeth Lydia Horner {1750-1813}], and had five children: Rosanna A. Beeson [born December 6, 1805, in North Carolina; died December 7, 1873, in Wayne County, Indiana; buried in Richmond, Wayne, Indiana; married Rev. Oliver Tillson {born August 6, 1805, in Somerville, Butler, Ohio; died June 21, 1865, in Wayne County, Indiana; has monument; Oliver was a minister} on December 19, 1823, in Darke County, Ohio], Abraham Beeson [born 1806], Mary H. Beeson [born 1811], Cornelius Beeson [born about 1812 in Ohio; married Sarah Beeson {born about 1815 in Virginia}; resided in Mad River, Clarke County, Ohio, in 1860, 1870, and 1880], James C. Beeson [born August 5, 1814, in Ohio; died March 6, 1862, in Kansas; married Lucinda C. Hyde {born November 6, 1816, in Ohio; died May 14, 1900, in Van Meter Township, Dallas County, Iowa} on January 22, 1833, in Darke County, Ohio; resided in Cakola, Breckenridge, Kansas, in 1860]), Ruhanna or Laruhana Beeson (born March 22, 1786, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died March 19, 1839, in Randolph County, North Carolina; buried Providence Friends Cemetery in Randolph County, North Carolina; married William Hinshaw [born January 21, 1779, in Orange County, North Carolina; died November 17, 1869, in Deep River, Randolph, North Carolina; buried in Providence Friends Cemetery in Randolph County, North Carolina; son of Ezra Hinshaw {born January 23, 1753 in Charlemont, Tyrone, Ireland; died November 23, 1836, in Randolph County, North Carolina} and Ruth Marshall {born October 6, 1759, in Snow Camp, Alamance County, North Carolina; died April 19, 1857, in Randolph County, North Carolina}] on September 29, 1802, in Randolph County, North Carolina, at Centre Friends Meetinghouse, and had ten children: James E. Hinshaw [born June 10, 1803, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died September 1, 1889, in Randolph County, North Carolina; buried in New Salem Methodist Church Cemetery in Randleman, Randolph, North Carolina; see gravestone; married Martha "Patsy" Julian {born April 19, 1809, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died July 11, 1881, in Randolph County, North Carolina; has gravestone; daughter of Bohan Julian, 1777-1861, and Jean White, 1787-1862} on September 30, 1829, in Randolph County, North Carolina, and had 11 children, 10 listed: Mabane Hinshaw, born August 28, 1830; Delana Delany Hinshaw, born February 27, 1832; Derinda Hinshaw, born July 21, 1834; Evalina Hinshaw, born April 22, 1836; Julian Hinshaw, born March 30, 1838; Isaac Gaston Hinshaw, born November 8, 1840; Safronia Jane Hinshaw, born June 19, 1843; William Bohan Hinshaw, born January 1, 1846 in Sandy Creek, Randolph, North Carolina, Martha Laruhana Hinshaw, born June 19, 1846, and James Rennie Hinshaw, born April 12, 1853; James and Patsy Hinshaw resided at New Salem, Randolph County, North Carolina, in 1870 and 1880], Zebedee Hinshaw [born August 31, 1805, in North Carolina; died April 1, 1867, in Wayne County, Iowa; married Rebecca Trogdon {born April 21, 1802, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died February 2, 1834, in Randolph County, North Carolina; has gravestone; daughter

of William Trogdon, 1774-1864, and Elizabeth Gilliam, 1778-1849} on September 21, 1830, in Randolph County, North Carolina], Sabrah Hinshaw [born August 28, 1809, in Asheboro, Randolph County, North Carolina; died July 1, 1906, in Asheboro, Randolph County, North Carolina; buried in Hopewell Friends Cemetery in Asheboro, North Carolina—has monument; married Moses H. Hammond {born October 16, 1803; died November 10, 1891; son of John Hammond, born 1763, and Sarah Hinshaw, born about 1761 in

Above: Monuments of Sabrah Hinshaw (1809-1906; daughter of Laruhana Beeson, daughter of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, Moses H. Hammond (1803-1891), in Hopewell Friends Cemetery in Asheboro, North Carolina. Left: Gravestone of Minus Hinshaw (1824-1906; grandson of Laruhana Beeson), in New Salem Methodist Church Cemetery in Randleman, Randolph, North Carolina.

County Tyrone, Ireland} on October 26, 1831, in Bethel Meetinghouse in Holly Springs, Randolph County, North Carolina, and had seven children: Henry Hammond {born November 22, 1832}, Jesse Hammond {born March 4, 1834}, Moses Hammond {born September 5, 1836}, John Milton Hammond {born July 25, 1838}, Mary Hammond {born May 3, 1841}, Isaac Hammond {born August 14, 1843}, and Sarah Hammond {born December 10, 1842}], Darius Hinshaw [born May 20, 1812, in Orange County, North Carolina; died April 24, 1900, in Randolph County, North Carolina; has monument; married Nancy Ann Davis {born May 10, 1812, in North Carolina; died January 13, 1890, in Randolph County, North Carolina; daughter of Job Davis, 1762-1825, and Nancy Ann Farlow, 1766-1837} on December 12, 1837, in Randolph County, North Carolina], Juretta Hinshaw [born September 14, 1815, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died October 14, 1856; married Robert Cox {born December 25, 1813, in Holly Springs, Wake, North Carolina; died March 12, 1894, in Adams, Hamilton, Indiana; son of Mahlon Cox, 1792-1825, and Catherine Mackey, 1792-1817} on February 17, 1836, in Randolph County, North Carolina], Levisa Hinshaw [born July 9, 1818, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died January 24, 1902; married Wiley Cox on January 6, 1836, in Randolph County, North Carolina], Milton Hoyt Hinshaw [born February 9, 1821, in Marlboro, Randolph County, North Carolina; died July 20,

1902, in North Carolina; married Elizabeth K. Newman {1820-1877} on August 27, 1842, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and had five children, which are listed earlier in this history under Elizabeth K. Newman; Milton married second, Caroline Falkner {born 1833} on October 30, 1877, in Randolph County, North Carolina; resided in Franklinsville, Randolph County, North Carolina, in 1880 and 1900], Minnie Hinshaw [born about 1823 in North Carolina], Minus Jackson Hinshaw [born February 1, 1824, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died May 13, 1906, in Randolph County, North Carolina; buried in New Salem Methodist Church Cemetery in Randleman, Randolph, North Carolina—has monument; married Nancy Mary Bowers {born March 26, 1826, in North Carolina; died January 13, 1890, in North Carolina} about 1849 in North Carolina and had seven children: Noah Hinshaw {born September 2, 1850, in Randolph County, North Carolina}, Zeno Hinshaw {born February 2, 1853, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died 1919}, Allen Hinshaw {born March 30, 1855, in Randolph County, North Carolina}, George Hinshaw {born 1857 in Randolph County, North Carolina; died 1858}, Isabella Hinshaw {born April 14, 1859, in Randolph County, North Carolina}, Minnie Hinshaw {born about 1863 in Randolph County, North Carolina; died 1881}, and Adam B. Hinshaw {born December 2, 1866, in Randolph County, North Carolina}], and Mary Hinshaw [born about 1833]), and Rachel Beeson (1789-1850).

The New Garden Monthly Meeting recorded on December 31, 1768, that Richard Beeson (1747-1817) "married out of unity." He was never reinstated. (Note: Of Benjamin and Elizabeth Beeson's children, five were disowned by the Quakers: Richard, Ann, Rachel, and Mary for marrying outside the faith, and Edward Beeson, for serving as a captain during the Revolutionary War.)

Will of Richard Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle

"Whereas I, Richard Beeson (6th Great-Granduncle; 1747-1817), of Randolph County and State of North Carolina, being in a reduced state of health yet in my perfect mind and memory, but calling to mind that it is appointed for all men to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testamend in the manner and form in the following: First my soul to God who gave it and my body to be buried at the descretion of my executors afterwards to be named. 2nd, my just debts, funeral expenses to be paid; 3rd my lands execept the plantation I now live on I give to my sons and a bound boy name James Spradlet, in the manner following - to my son Abner, I give two hundred acres of land on the waters of the Polecat, and the Webb place and the Needham place Ezra, Abner son, lying on the same water; to my son Richard, I give three hundred acres of land Lying on Cedar Creek, Chatham County; to James Spradlet, I give two hundred acres of land lying on the Water of Deep River in Moore County. I also give to my son Richard two hundred and thirty-seven acres of land lying in Moore county on Deep River; and to my seven daughters, namely, Abigail, Lettiel, Ann, Thamer, Rosanna, Rheuhama, and Rachel, to every and each of them I give five shillins apiece. To and to my son James' children, I give five shillings apiece. To my beloved wife, Abigail, the place I now live on with my cash and cash notes, and all my preperty that hasn't been mentioned during her liftime or widowhood. If she inclines to alter her situation by marriage, then I give to her one featherbed and furniture with her

wearing clothes. At the end of my Wife's lifetime or widowhood, I give to my grandson, Ezra Beeson, the plantation I now life on, the movable property if there be any left be sold and equally divided amongst all my children. If there should be cash left at the

Above: Richard James Beeson (1797-1872; son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his first wife, Hannah Copelin (1797-1866). Below: Christina Weathers (1829-1894), second wife of Richard James Beeson. Right: Monument of Nancy J. Beeson Leathers (1823-1897; daughter of Richard James Beeson) in Johnsonville, Illinois.

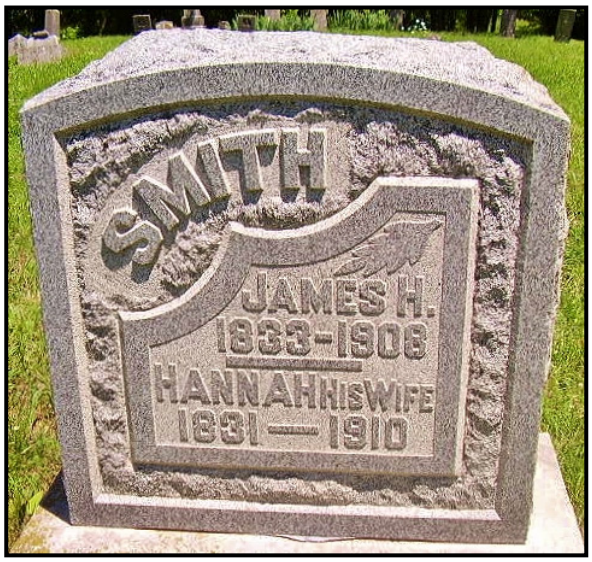
end of her lifetime or widowhood to be equally divided amongst all my children. 25th of the 1st mo. 1815. Richard (X) Beeson (his mark)"

"Signed and sealed in the presence of Allen Harrison, William Beeson, Abner (X) Beeson (his mark). My executors are Abilgail Beeson and Seth Beeson."

Richard James Beeson, Grandson of Richard Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle

Richard James Beeson (1797-1872; son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born November 4, 1797, in Randolph County, North Carolina, and died March 17, 1872, in Paoli, Orange County, Indiana; buried in Copelin Cemetery in Orange County, Indiana. He married Hannah Copelin (born February 5, 1797, in Garrard County, Kentucky; died January 4, 1866, in Orange County, Indiana; buried in Copelin Cemetery; daughter of Thomas Copelin [born October 4, 1772, in

Virginia; died December 15, 1855, in Stampers Creek, Orange, Indiana] and Nancy Montgomery [born June 3, 1777, in Wythe County, Virginia; died January 9,



Above left: Gravestone of William Linley Beeson (1821-1892; son of Richard James Beeson, son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Elizabeth Mary Womack (1822-1887), in Hale Cemetery in Johnsonville, Indiana. Above right: Hanna Beeson Smith (1831-1910; daughter of Richard James Beeson) and her husband, James H. Smith (1833-1908), in Copelin Cemetery in Orange County, Indiana. Far right: Monument of Virgil B. Beeson (1869-1888; son of Richard James Beeson). Right: Monument of Imis Leora Beeson (1870-1871; daughter of Richard James Beeson) in Copelin Cemetery.

1845, in Stampers Creek, Orange, Indiana) on March 17, 1820, in Greene County, Indiana, and had eight children: William Linley Beeson (born April 2, 1821, in Greene County, Indiana; died October 28, 1892, in Johnsonville, Wayne, Illinois; buried in Hale Cemetery in Johnsonville, Wayne, Illinois—gravestone; married Elizabeth Mary Womack [1822-1887], on December 31, 1843, in Arrington, Wayne, Illinois, and had seven children: Margaret Beeson [1844-1919], Richard Alexander Beeson [1846-1919], James Hamilton Beeson [1849-1923], Susan Jane Beeson [1851-1926], William Jefferson Beeson [1854-1919], Hannah Mary Beeson [1859-1917], and Nancy Christina Beeson [1862-1913]; William Linley Beeson married second: Sarah Miller Byers on January 3, 1889, in Wayne County, Illinois), Nancy Jane Beeson (born January 30, 1823, in Orange County, Indiana; died February 10, 1897; buried in Hale Cemetery in Johnsonville, Wayne, Illinois—has monument; married Wesley Green

Leathers Sr. [born March 4, 1822, in Orange County, Indiana; died November 1, 1903, in Wayne County, Illinois; son of Jonathan Leathers {1788-1834} and Elizabeth Wolfe {1795-1884], on April 17, 1842, in Orange County, Indiana, and had ten children: Sarah Margaret Leathers, John Wesley Leathers Jr. [born December 17, 1844, in Wayne County, Illinois; died March 12, 1914, in Wayne County, Illinois; married Nancy Jane Hale {1848-1874} and had four children: William Leathers {1867-1869}, Mary Ann Leathers {1869-1937}, Oliver Otis Leathers {1872-1959}, and Wesley Green Leathers {1874-1960}; after Nancy died, John married second, Mariah Louisa Weaver {1835-1913], Elizabeth A. Leathers [born 1847 in Illinois; married George W. Tyndall {born 1845}, and had five children: Nancy J. Tyndall {born 1869}, John W. Tyndall {born 1870}, Alsim H. Tyndall {born 1875}, Mary A. Tyndall {born 1875}, and Arthur Tyndall {born 1878], Susan Leathers [1848-1900], Richard A. Leathers [born November 20, 1851, in Flora, Clay, Illinois; died April 5, 1931, in Morrisonville, Christian, Illinois; married Jennie Jane Craig, 1869-1927, on October 25, 1885, in Christian, Illinois], Jonathan Green Leathers [born August 11, 1852, in Illinois; died June 2, 1932, in Berry, Wayne, Illinois; married Amanda M. Withrow {1859-1906} on December 18, 1876, in Wayne County, Illinois, and had 11 children: James Richard Leathers {1877-1962}, Walter Scott Leathers {1878-1954}, Virginia Leathers {born 1880}, Tillie Leathers {born 1882}, Marilda Alice Leathers {1885-1966}, Elizabeth Amanda Tillie Leathers {1890-1968}, Jonathan Amos Leathers {1891-1963}, John Wesley Leathers {1896-1951}, Pearl Green Leathers {1901-1974}, boy Leathers {1903-1903}, and Cecille Leathers {1904-1905], Caroline Jane Leathers [born November 14, 1857, in Wayne, Wayne, Illinois; died April 8, 1925, in Berry, Wayne, Illinois; married George Hilliard {1853-1928}, on February 4, 1875, in Wayne County, Illinois, and had 11 children: Sarah Jane Hilliard {1875-1952}, James Wesley Hilliard {1878-1897}, Cora Enits Hilliard {1879-1919}, Stella Hilliard {1883-1884}, Mary Florence Hilliard {1886-1887}, Etta May Hilliard {1888-1937}, Clara Edna Hilliard {1890-1968}, Fanny Francis Hilliard {1891-1978}, Ethel Mable Hilliard {1894-1978}, William Jennings Hilliard {1897-1979}, and Gaynel Maria Hilliard {1900-1901], Robert C. Leathers [1859-1883], Thomas Sherman Leathers [born September 5, 1864, in Johnsonville, Indian Prairie, Illinois; died November 1, 1939, in Morrisonville, Christian, Illinois; married Johanna Lynch {1868-1901} on April 16, 1891, in Christian County, Illinois, and had three children: Edna Leather {born 1892}, Evaline Leathers {born 1896}, and Francis M. Leathers {born 1898}; married second, unknown, and had two children: Josephine Leathers {born 1902}, and John A. Leathers {born 1904], and James Curtis Leathers [born December 25, 1867, in Wayne County, Illinois; died May 4, 1930, in Indian Prairie, Wayne, Illinois; married Diantha Emma Miflin Burgess {1864-1895} on February 11, 1892, in Wayne County, Illinois, and had a daughter: Myrtle Jane Leathers {1892-1965}; married second, Ida Edith Leathers {born 1874} on January 20, 1898, in Wayne County, Illinois, and had three children: Laura P. Leathers {born 1901}, Ida Thomas Leathers {1904-1973}, and Lura Mae Leathers {1907-1968), Mary Ann Beeson (born January 25, 1825, in Stampers Creek, Orange County, Indiana; died February 3, 1908, in Palmer, Christian County, Illinois; buried in Harpers Ferry Cemetery in Palmer, Christian, Illinois; married John Wesley Durnell [1817-1909] and had two known children: James Rowland Durnell [1863-1947] and Charles Herschel Durnell [1866-1891]), Elizabeth Beeson (born February 16, 1827, in Stampers Creek, Orange, Indiana;

died October 27, 1906, in Taylorville, Christian County, Illinois; buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Decatur, Macon County, Illinois; married James Hamilton Vandeveer [1824-1905] and had two known children: Alciem Herald Vandeveer [1849-1923] and Mary Jane Vandeveer [1857-1898]), Hannah Beeson (born July 1831

Left: Sarah Caroline Beeson (1838-1891; daughter of Richard James Beeson; son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle). Lower left: Joel Palmer Vandeveer (1834-1917; husband of Sarah Caroline Beeson. Below middle: James Kent Vandeveer (1863-1914; son of Sarah Caroline Beeson). Lower right: Laura Bell Vandeveer (1864-1945; daughter of Sarah Caroline Beeson).

in Stampers Creek, Orange, Indiana; died 1910 in Paoli, Orange, Indiana; buried in Copelin Cemetery in Orange County, Indiana—has monument; married Stephen

Brown [1826-1858] and had one known son: William C. Brown [1855-1873]; married second, James Hiram Smith [1832-1908], and had one known son: William Smith [1862-1864]), Matilda Beeson (born February 22, 1832, in Stampers Creek, Orange County, Indiana; died April 18, 1900, in French Lick, Orange County, Indiana; buried in Mount Lebanon

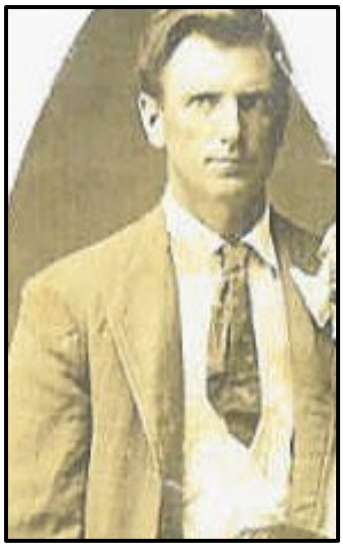
Cemetery in French Lick, Orange, Indiana), Margaret Elzetta Beeson (1834-1883), and

Above left: Alcium Palmer Vandeveer (1870-1957; son of Sarah Caroline Beeson, daughter of Richard James Beeson; son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle). Above middle and left: James Kent Vandeveer (1862-1914; son of Sarah Caroline Beeson). Above right: Dove Roach Vandeveer (1869-1922; daughter of Sarah Caroline Beeson). Below: Mary Elizabeth Vandeveer (1865-1945; daughter of Sarah Caroline Beeson). Mary was a fashion designer.

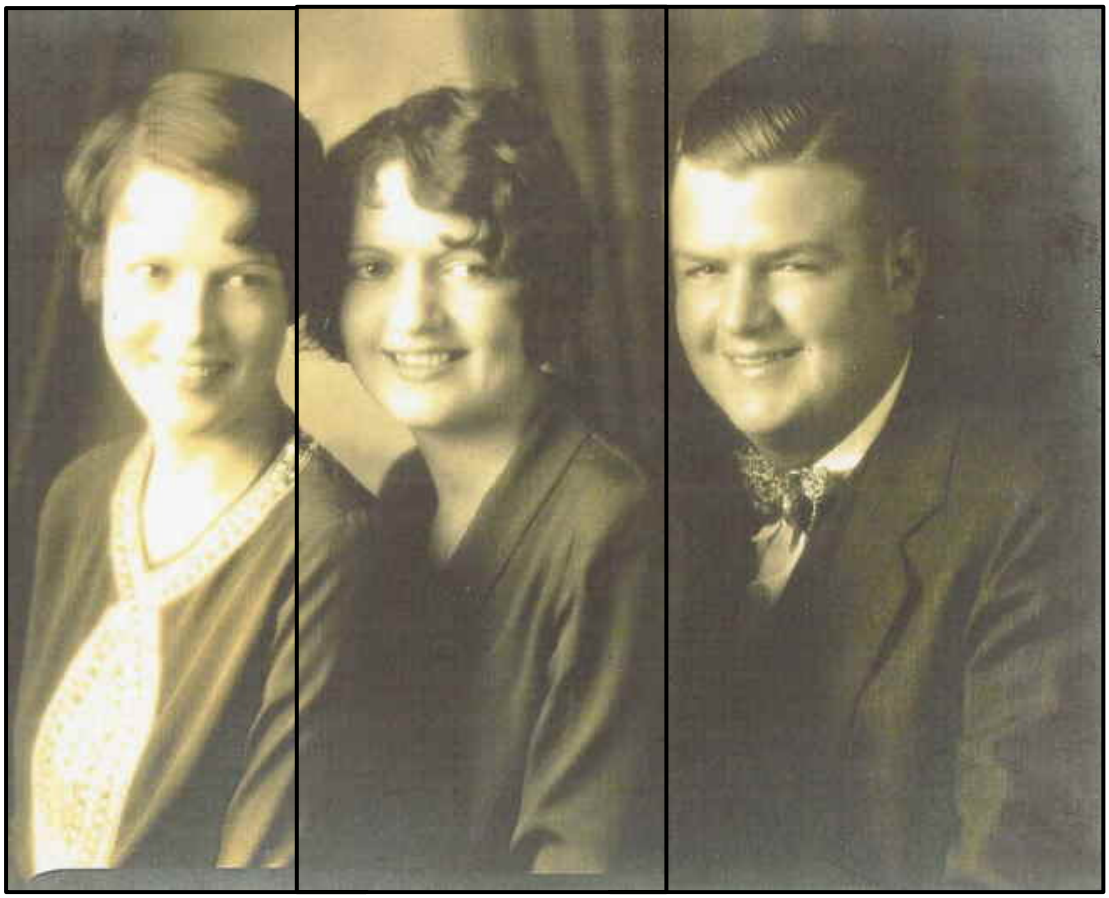
Sarah Caroline Beeson (born June 21, 1838, in Stampers Creek, Orange, Indiana; died December 24, 1891, in Arkansas City, Cowley, Kansas; see history below).

After the death of Hannah Copelin, Richard married second, Christina Weathers (born February 3, 1829, in Crawford County, Indiana; died October 9, 1894, in Stampers Creek, Orange, Indiana; buried in Copelin Cemetery; daughter of Richard Weathers [1784-1869] and Christina Cooper Aispaugh [1785-1884) on February 18, 1868, in Orange County, Indiana, and

had three children: Virgil B. Beeson (born July 5, 1869, in Orange County, Indiana; died November 8, 1888, in Paoli, Orange, Indiana; buried in Copelin Cemetery in Orange County, Indiana—has monument), Imis Leora Beeson (born November 27, 1870, in Paoli, Orange, Indiana; died September 7, 1871, in Paoli, Orange, Indiana; buried



Left: Eugene Edward Vandeveer (1876-1945; son of Sarah Caroline Beeson, daughter of Richard James Beeson; son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Josephine Blanche "Josie" Lincoln (1883-1966; above). Below: Children of Eugene Edward Vandeveer, left to right: Claudine Palmer Vandeveer (1907-1996), Thelma Eugene Vandeveer (1910-1971), and James Eugene Vandeveer (1905-1959).



in Copelin Cemetery—has monument), and Hattie Christine Beeson (born June 30, 1873, in Paoli, Orange, Indiana; died October 4, 1957, in Jonesboro, Craighead, Arkansas; buried in Nettelton Cemetery in Jonesboro, Arkansas; married Peter H. Stalup [1866-1953]).

Richard Alexander Beeson (1846-1919; son of William Linley Beeson, son of Richard

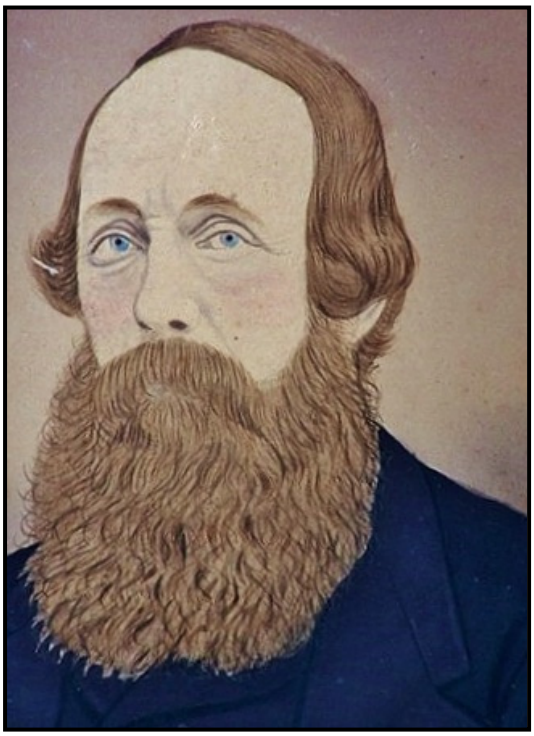
James Beeson, son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born December 9, 1846, in Arrington, Wayne, Illinois, and died June 2, 1919, in Meeker, Lincoln County, Oklahoma. He married Mary Jane "Molly" Hill (born April 2, 1850, in Nashville, Davidson, Tennessee; died November 11, 1940, in Elmira, Lane, Oregon; daughter of Thomas Williamson Hill, 1816-1897, and Virginia Washington Pryor, 1823-1892) in 1869 in Wayne County, Illinois, and had three children: Adelia Beeson (born 1872 in Illinois), Virginia Beeson (born June 24, 1873, in Illinois; died December 18, 1965, in Eugene, Lane, Oregon), and James Fredrick "Freddie" Beeson (born January 15, 1880, in Wayne County, Illinois; died March 5, 1951, in Pottawatomie County, Oklahoma; married Sarah Abigail "Abbie" Beach [1881-1970] in Lincoln County, Oklahoma, and had seven children: 3 unknown; Thelma H. Beeson [1906-1970], Hattie Almeda Beeson [1908-1994], James F. Beeson [1913-1996], and Edgar Allen "Short" Beech Beeson [born September 12, 1915, in Lincoln County, Oklahoma; died April 7, 2009, in Shawnee, Pottawatomie, Oklahoma; married to unknown on July 19, 1946, in Sebastian County, Arkansas]).

Top left: Edgar Allen "Short" Beach Beeson (1915-2009; son of James Fredrick Beeson, son of Richard Alexander Beeson, son of William Linley Beeson, son of Richard James Beeson, son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in uniform. Top right: Monument of Hannah E. Vandeveer Jackson (1859-1901; daughter of Sarah Caroline Beeson). Left: Lloyd Edwin Winget (1907-1982; husband of Claudine Palmer Vandeveer, daughter of Eugene Edward Vandeveer, son of Sarah Caroline Beeson). Above: Gravestone of Rebecca Jane Vandeveer (1861-1928; daughter of Sarah Caroline Beeson) in Guthrie, Oklahoma. Left: Gravestone of Dove Beeson Berry (1870-1922; daughter of Sarah Caroline Beeson).

Absalom Beeson (1777-1798; son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle, son of Benjamin Beeson, 7th Great-Grandfather) was born March 23, 1777, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and died in 1798 in Randolph County, North Carolina. He married Mary Mosier (born 1780 in Randolph County, North Carolina; died October 8, 1843, in Lawrence County, Indiana; daughter of Tobias Mosier) and had one son: Richard James Beeson (1797-1872; see above).

Sarah Caroline Beeson (1838-1891; daughter of Richard James Beeson; son of Absalom Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born June 21, 1838, in Stampers Creek, in Orange County, Indiana, and died December 24, 1891, in Arkansas City, Cowley, Kansas. She married Joel Palmer Vandeveer (born 1834; died 1917) on February 28, 1858, in Orange County, Indiana, and had nine children: Hannah Vandeveer (born March 14, 1859, in Taylorville, Christian, Illinois; died November 25, 1901, in Center, Chautauqua, Kansas), Rebecca Jane Vandeveer (born September 13, 1861, in Taylorville, Christian, Illinois; died October 4, 1928, in Guthrie, Logan, Oklahoma; see gravestone), James Kent Vandeveer (born March 13, 1863, in Taylorville, Christian, Illinois; died September 14, 1914, in Arkansas City, Cowley, Kansas; buried in Riverview Cemetery in Arkansas City; married Mary Elizabeth Patterson [1857-1921] in 1890), Laura Bell Vandeveer (born 1864 in Taylorville, Christian, Illinois; died October 6, 1945, in Arkansas City, Cowley, Kansas; married Orlan Alexander [born 1861], and had six children: Trula Elizabeth Alexander [1886-1966], Evanline Alexander [born 1889], Garnett Alexander [born 1891], Leah B. Alexander [born 1894], Blanch Alexander [born 1896], and James A. Alexander [born 1897]; Laura married second, George Spears Howard [1854-1916] in June 1897 in Logan, Oklahoma, and had one son: Harry Vandeveer Howard [1898-1951), Mary Elizabeth Vandeveer (born November 27, 1865, in Taylorville, Christian, Illinois; died September 27, 1945, in Kansas City, Jackson, Missouri; she was a fashion designer), Dove Roach Vandeveer (born February 2, 1869, in Taylorville, Christian, Illinois; died August 31, 1922, in Liberty, Davis, Kansas; buried in Humboldt Cemetery in Geary County, Kansas; married Robert Samuel Berry [1870-1926] and had seven children: Eldridge Robert Berry [1899-1954], George Harris Berry [1900-1979], Chester Vandeveer Berry [1902-1981], Dovie Mae Berry [1903-1952], Robert Samuel Berry [1905-1982], Vincent William Berry [1907-1973], and Charles William Berry [1909-1979]), Alcium Palmer Vandeveer (born December 21, 1870, in Erie, Neosho, Kansas; died November 19, 1957, in Orange, Orange, California; married Olive Myrtle Littlejohn [1881-1949] in 1898 in Colorado and had four children: Martha Francis Vandeveer [1901-1955], Boyd K. Vandeveer [1902-1988], Alciem Ray Vandeveer [1903-1955], and Ralph Vandeveer [1911-1955), Ella Frances Vandeveer (born September 3, 1873, in Moline, Elk, Kansas; died April 8, 1961, in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; married Delwin Hyskell Hollingsworth [1870-1956] on April 4, 1894, and had one known daughter: Thelma Delwin Hollingsworth [1899-1959), and Eugene Edward Vandeveer (born February 26, 1876, in Taylorville, Christian, Illinois; died February 23, 1945, in Los Angeles, California; married Josephine Blanche Josie Lincoln [born January 13, 1883, in Sumner, Sumner, Kansas; died February 3, 1966, in Fullerton, Orange, California; daughter of John Bolin Lincoln {1844-1903} and Anna Quinn {1848-1911] on December 17, 1901, in Chandler, Lincoln, Oklahoma, and had three children: James Eugene Vandeveer [born May 20, 1905, in Toloya, Oklahoma; died March 19, 1959, in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; buried Bristow Cemetery in Bristow, Oklahoma; married Grace Snyder {born 1909} on January 16, 1932, in Sapulpa Creek, Oklahoma], Claudine Palmer Vandeveer [born November 8, 1907, in Elgin, Union, Oregon; died March 3, 1996, in Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico; married Lloyd Edwin Winget {born April 3, 1907, in Wapakoneta, Auglaize, Ohio; died January 24, 1982, in Farmington, San Juan, New Mexico; buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Bristow, Oklahoma} on July 27, 1928, in Sapulpa Creek, Oklahoma, and had three

children: 2 unknown, and Jerry Dale Winget, 1934-2010], and Thelma Eugene Vandeveer [born June 30, 1910, in Sapulpa Creek, Oklahoma; died November 18, 1971, in

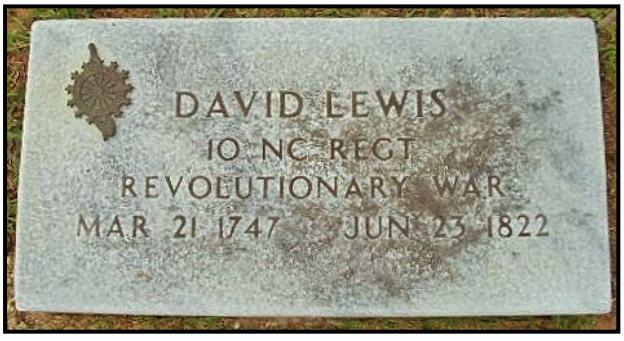


Above: Ann Beeson (1749-1812; 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, David Lewis (1747-1822); portraits like these are rare. David Lewis was a Revolutionary War soldier, serving in the 10th North Carolina Regiment; his gravestone, below, is in the Old Stone Church Cemetery in Clemson, Pickens County, South Carolina. David and Ann had thirteen children.

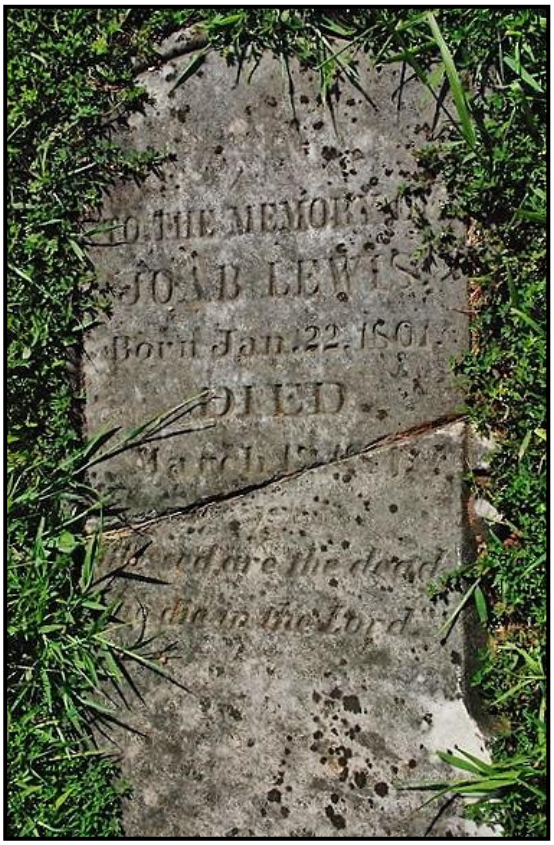
Weatherford, Custer, Oklahoma; buried in Hydro Masonic Cemetery in Weatherford, Custer, Oklahoma; married William Chester Hafer {1910-1987} on July 21, 1942, in Las Vegas, Nevada).

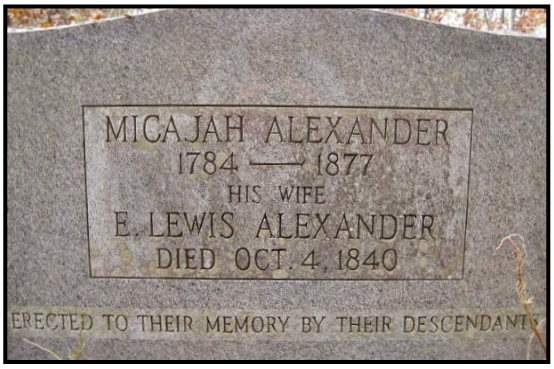
Ann Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt

Ann Beeson (1749-1812; 6th Great-Grandaunt, daughter of Benjamin Beeson, 7th Great-Grandfather; see Ann's portrait) was born May 30, 1749, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia, and died December 7, 1812, in Anderson, South Carolina. She married David Lewis (born March 21, 1747, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died January 23, 1822 in Anderson, Caswell, North Carolina; buried in Old Stone Church Cemetery in Clemson, Pickens County, South Carolina; see portrait; son of John Lewis [1720-1802] and Priscilla Brooks [born 1725]) on January 30, 1768, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina and had 13 children: Isaiah Lewis (born September 3, 1769, in Guilford County, North



Carolina; died January 25, 1837, in Terre Haute, Vigo, Indiana; buried in David Smith

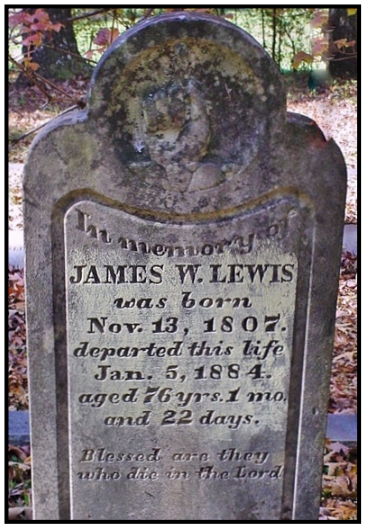




Top right: Gravestone of Joab Lewis (1801-1881; son of Jacob Lewis, son Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) in Old Pickens Cemetery in Old Pickens, Oconee County, South Carolina. Top left: Monument of Anne "Annie" Beeson Lewis Alexander (1803-1889; daughter of Jacob Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) in Bethlehem Baptist Church Cemetery in Sonoraville, Gordon County, South Carolina. Anne had ten children and was a widow for 44 years. Above left: Original gravestone of Elizabeth Ann Lewis Alexander (1783-1840; daughter of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) in Parrott Family Cemetery in Sunset, Pickens, South Carolina. Above: Monument to Elizabeth Ann Lewis and her husband, Micajah Alexander (1784-1877), in Parrott Family Cemetery.

Cemetery in State Line, Vigo, Indiana; married Nancy Julian [born 1769 in Guilford County, North Carolina; died June 28, 1845, in Lawrenceville, Lawrence County, Illinois; buried in Collins Cemetery in Lawrenceville; "supposedly died of Cholera and buried at night"; daughter of possibly Peter Julian]; sons: Paul Lewis, 1800-1872, and possibly, Isaiah Lewis Jr., born 1808),

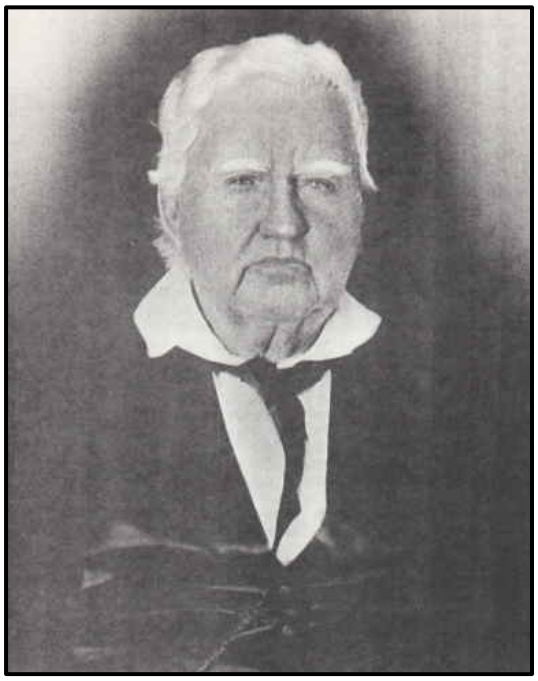
Priscilla Lewis (born about 1770), Jacob Lewis (born January 14, 1772, in Guilford County,



Above left: Monument of Ruth Wells Lewis Duff (1812-1896) in Riverside Cemetery in Wichita Falls, Texas. Above middle: Monument of James Williams Lewis (1807-1884) in Lewis-Linn Cemetery in White, Georgia. Above right: Gravestone of Ann Beeson Lewis (1810-1848) in Lewis-Linn Cemetery in White, Georgia. All three are children of Tarleton Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt. Below left: Gravestone of Margaret H. Lewis (1815-1862; daughter of Tarleton Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) in L. P. Owens Farm Cemetery in Gordon County, Georgia, and her home (below right), built about 1854 in Gordon County, Georgia. Bottom: All that is left of Field's Mill, built by James Madison Field (1816-1888), husband of Margaret H. Lewis. He built the mill in the mid-1800s on the Coosawattee River in Gordon County, Georgia.

North Carolina; died June 30, 1856, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in James Lewis Jr. Family Cemetery in Pickens, Pickens County, South Carolina; married Alcy Leonard [born October 11, 1771, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died October 14, 1857, in Pickens County, South Carolina]; resided in Pickens County, South Carolina, from 1830 until Jacob's death in 1856; had eight children: David Lewis [born January 10,

1793, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died 1865 in Georgia; married Nancy Williams], Joseph Lewis [born November 17, 1794], Abner Lewis [born February 8, 1797, in



Above: Tarleton Lewis (1787-1869; son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Rachel Williams (1789-1870). Below: Gravestone of David F. Lewis (1818-1852; son of Tarleton Lewis) in Bagwell-Lewis Cemetery in Bartow County, Georgia.

Randolph County, North Carolina; died August 24, 1889, in Gordon County, Georgia; buried in Bethlehem Baptist Church Cemetery in Sonoraville, Gordon, Georgia; married Mary Breazeale Gibson {born August 4, 1804; died September 5, 1877} and had six known children: Frances B. Lewis {born 1823}, Joab Lewis {1825-1910}, Joseph L. Lewis {born 1833}, David S. Lewis {born 1836}, Janette F. Lewis {born 1845}, and James F. Lewis {born 1847}], Mary Lewis [born May 20, 1799, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died April 24, 1877, in Pickens County, South Carolina; married Richard Brown Baker {born 1793}, and had five known children: William Robert Baker {1824-1906}, Elizabeth Baker {born 1829}, Jacob L. Baker {1830-1864}, Mary Baker {born 1835}, and Harriet Baker {1837-1906}], Joab Lewis [born January 22, 1801, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died March 17, 1881, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in Old Pickens Cemetery in Old Pickens, Oconee County, South Carolina; see gravestone; married Mary Elizabeth Couch {1800-1855} and had two known children: Abner Lewis {1825-1908} and David D. Lewis {1827-1897}; married second, Vylanta Gibson {1812-1901}], Anne Beeson Lewis [born

December 13, 1803, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died November 1, 1889, in Sonoraville, Gordon, Georgia; buried in Bethlehem Baptist Church Cemetery in Sonoraville, Gordon, Georgia; married William Alexander {born 1800 in South Carolina; died February 27, 1845, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in Daniel Alexander Family Cemetery in Sunset, Pickens, South Carolina; son of Daniel Alexander, 1753-1850, and Mary White, 1757-1851} and had ten children, three known: Jacob Lewis Alexander {1825-1899}, Daniel Alexander {1827-1852}, and William Harrison Alexander {1844-1908}; Anne's obituary: "Mrs. Annie B. Alexander, departed this life on Friday, November 1, 1889 at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. L. L. Bennett—She was 86 years old, and was born in Pickens county, South Carolina, and when grown, married Mr. William Alexander, who was a kind husband and loving father, but after a time, the angel of death came and took him away and left her a widow, with ten children, five sons and five daughters, whom all except, two sons and two daughters, have died and gone before her. She left South Carolina, and moved to this county, in 1874 and settled on a farm on Pine Log Creek, where she lived until she could not keep house any longer, and spend the balance of her days with her son, W. H. Alexander, and her daughter, Mrs. L. L. Bennett, where she died. Annie has been a strict member of the Baptist church for fifty years or more, and had belonged to the Bethlehem church for forty-two years, and has been prompt in attendance."], James E. Lewis [born January 26, 1807, in Pickens, Pickens County, South Carolina; died March 26, 1883, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in James Lewis Jr. Family Cemetery in Pickens, Pickens County, South Carolina; married Mary Stewart Lewis {1811-1883} and had 13 children: Leonard Lewis {born 1829}, Robert Stewart Lewis {1831-1916}, Sarah Ann Lewis {1833-1905}, Elizabeth Lewis {born 1835}, John Tarlton Lewis {1837-1915}, Rebecca Janes Lewis {born 1839}, Alcy Adeline Lewis {born 1841-1921}, Malinda Lewis {1843-1896}, Nancy Katherine Lewis {born 1845}, Phalby Lewis {1847-1925; female}, Henry Jacob Lewis {1848-1918}, Ary Melissa Lewis {1852-1930}, and Margaret Lewis {1854-1925}], and Jacob Lewis [born April 20, 1813; died April 6, 1883, in Pickens County, South Carolina; married Catherine Stewart and had 13 children: Elizabeth Lewis {born July 23, 1833, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died April 17, 1918, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in Mountain Grove, Pickens County, South Carolina; married James M. Porter}, John Stewart Lewis {born June 6, 1835, in Pickens County, South Carolina}, Joab Stewart Lewis {born August 17, 1836, in Pickens County, South Carolina}, Nancy Rosemary Lewis {born November 3, 1838, in Pickens County, South Carolina; married Eli H. Wood, born 1832}, Mary Ann Lewis {born May 31, 1840, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died July 11, 1915; buried in Summersville, Missouri; married John M. Porter, born 1836}, Martha Jane Lewis {born March 27, 1842, in Pickens County, South Carolina}, James K. Lewis {born January 6, 1845, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died January 12, 1918, in Leasburg, Missouri; buried in Crawford County, Missouri; married Elizabeth Vandalia Hamlin, 1851-1939, on December 3, 1871, in Missouri}, Menarca Katherine Lewis {born September 5, 1846, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died January 13, 1917, in Pickens County, South Carolina; married John Edward Gillespie, 1854-1940}, Rachel Adeline Lewis {born October 7, 1849, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died April 3, 1937, in Bourbon, Crawford, Missouri; buried in Bourbon Cemetery in Crawford County, Missouri; married William Gaines Stephens, 1849-1935, on December 24, 1871, in Pickens County, South Carolina}, Anthony Burris Lewis {born June 5, 1851, in Pickens

County, South Carolina; died March 14, 1938, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in Mountain Grove, Pickens County, South Carolina; married Malissa Emalissa Alexander, 1848-1892, on December 24, 1868, in Pickens County, South Carolina; married second, Evaline Annie Ellenburg, 1867-1947, on January 22, 1893, in Pickens County, South Carolina}, David Leonard Lewis {born February 5, 1853, in Pickens County, South Carolina}, Sallie Melissa Lewis {born September 29, 1855, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died February 14, 1934, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in Mountain View Cemetery in Pickens County, South Carolina; married Newton Drayton Parsons, 1854-1929}, and Malinda Evaline Lewis {born July 31, 1858, in Pickens County, South Carolina; died March 26, 1892, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in New Mountain Grove in Pickens County, South Carolina; married Maxwell Denton Cantrell, 1850-1925}]), Joab Lewis (born December 23, 1773, in Guilford County, North Carolina; buried in Lewis Cemetery in Franklin, Simpson County, Kentucky; married Katherine Leonard), Catherine Lewis (born about 1774 in Guilford County, North Carolina; married Joshua Storie Jr. on July 31, 1795, in Wilkes County, North Carolina), Abner Lewis (born September 27, 1775, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died after 1860 in Harlan County, Kentucky; married Eleanor Dixon [born about 1780 in Chesterfield County, Virginia; died about 1850 in Harlan County, Kentucky] on September 8, 1800, in Monroe County, Virginia; resided in Harlan County, Kentucky, from 1820 until 1860), Neriah Frederick Lewis (born September 22, 1775, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died November 27, 1843, in Macoupin County, Illinois; see photograph), Benjamin Lewis (born 1781), Elizabeth Ann Lewis (born September 21 1783, in Randolph County, North Carolina; died October 4, 1840, in Pickens County, South Carolina; buried in Parrott Family Cemetery in Sunset, Pickens, South Carolina; married Micajah Alexander [born May 8, 1784, in Virginia; died December 27, 1877, in Pickens County, South Carolina; son of Daniel Alexander {1753-1850} and Mary White {1757-1851}] and had ten children: Daniel D. Alexander [1803-1853], Anna Alexander [born 1807], Mary Alexander Cantrell [1809-1858], Melvina Alexander [1810-1865], John Baptist Alexander [1811-1887], Elisha Rickman Alexander [1814-1878], Elizabeth Alexander [1820-1891], Millie Alexander [1823-1910], Micajah Alexander [1824-1863], and Lucy Alexander [1828-1912]), Cozbi or Cosby Lewis (born 1785), Tarleton Lewis (born August 11, 1787, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died 1869 in Bartow County, Georgia; buried in Bagwell-Lewis Cemetery in Barton County, Georgia; married Rachel Williams [born March 1, 1789, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died in January 1870 in Bartow County, Georgia]; resided in Cass County, Georgia in 1840, 1850, and 1860; see portraits; had five known children: James Williams Lewis [born November 13, 1807, in Georgia; died January 5, 1884, in Bartow County, Georgia; buried in Lewis-Linn Cemetery in White, Bartow County, Georgia; in 1848 built his home in White, Bartow, Georgia—it stood behind the Lewis-Linn Cemetery until it was torn down; married Adeline Louisa Duff {1812-1892} and had two known children: Harleston Davis Lewis {1837-1913} and Mary Louise Lewis {1847-1907}], Ann Beeson Lewis [born January 10, 1810, in Pendleton, Anderson, South Carolina; died July 5, 1848, in Georgia; buried in Bagwell-Linn Cemetery in White, Bartow County, Georgia], Ruth Wells Lewis [born 1812 in South Carolina; died July 31, 1896, in Wichita Falls, Wichita County, Texas; buried in Riverside Cemetery in Wichita Falls, Texas; married William R. Duff {1803-1855} and had seven children: James W. Duff {1832-1855}, Margaret Ann Duff {1834-1897}, Albert F. Duff, William

Lewis Duff {1841-1909}, Marietta Duff {1849-1918}, Mary A. Duff, and Josephine Duff], Margaret H. Lewis [born January 27, 1815, in Calhoun, Gordon, Georgia; died June 20, 1862, in Calhoun, Gordon, Georgia; buried in the L. P. Owens Farm Cemetery in Gordon County, Georgia; married James Madison Field {1816-1888} and had six known children: Elias Franklin Field {1836-1863}, Malinda Annulet Lewis Field {1840-1917}, James Madison Field {1843-1926}, Elijah Murphy Field {1845-1912}, Juan F. Field {1851-1907}, and Rachel Margaret Veronica Field {1853-1887}; Margaret and her husband, James Field, built a home in 1854 at "what is known as the L. P. Owens farm" in Calhoun, Gordon County, Georgia; James also built a mill and a ferry], David F. Lewis [born October 9 or 17, 1818; died September 11, 1852; buried in Bagwell-Lewis Cemetery in Bartow County, Georgia]), Peter Lewis (born about 1788 in Guilford County, North Carolina), and Hannah Lewis (born 1789).

"Lewises were the 'Lions of the County.'"

"David Lewis and Ann Beeson (1749-1812, 6th Great-Grandaunt) met and married in Guilford County, North Carolina. Ann's parents, Benjamin and Elizabeth (Hunter) Beeson, were staunch Quakers. The record of the Society of Friends (Quakers) of New Garden, Guilford County, show that Ann Beeson 'married out of meeting' on January 30, 1768. This meant that she chose a husband who was not a Quaker, which resulted in her dismissal from fellowship. David and Ann (Beeson) Lewis had at least thirteen children, all of whom some family historians say were born in Guilford County, North Carolina. From April 12, 1781, until April 12, 1782, David Lewis served in North Carolina's 10th Regimental Line, helping the colonies win their independence from England. After the American Revolution, David and Ann Lewis bought considerable land in Pendleton County, South Carolina, where they raised eight sons and five daughters. Ann (Beeson) Lewis died in 1812 in Pendleton District (now Anderson County, South Carolina), David Lewis subsequently married Penelope (?), who is named in his will. David made his will on January 19, 1820, in Pendleton/Anderson County, South Carolina. He died there on June 23, 1822, at the age of 75."

"Before coming to South Carolina, it is certain that the Lewises lived in Guilford and Randolph Counties, North Carolina. The Benjamin Beeson family, from whom David got his first wife, Ann Beeson, came to Randolph County area with many other Quakers around 1760. Unlike the peace-loving Quakers, who would not bear arms for any reason, Randolph County annals record that the Lewis family had a reputation for dealing with conflict in very physical and sometimes violent ways. Early stories of Randolph County describe the Lewises as tall, broad, muscular and powerful—'the lions of the county.' It must have been a great sorrow to Benjamin Beeson when his daughter, Ann, chose to marry outside her faith and into a family rather famous for fighting."

"The Lewises lived in Virginia prior to coming to North Carolina. Records seem to indicate this family of Lewises came to American from Wales around 1640."

Family of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt

Neriah Frederick Lewis (1775-1843; son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was

born September 22, 1775, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and died November 27, 1843, in Macoupin County, Illinois; buried in Carlinville City Cemetery in Carlinville, Macoupin, Illinois. He married Mary Moss (born October 29, 1775, in Georgia; died

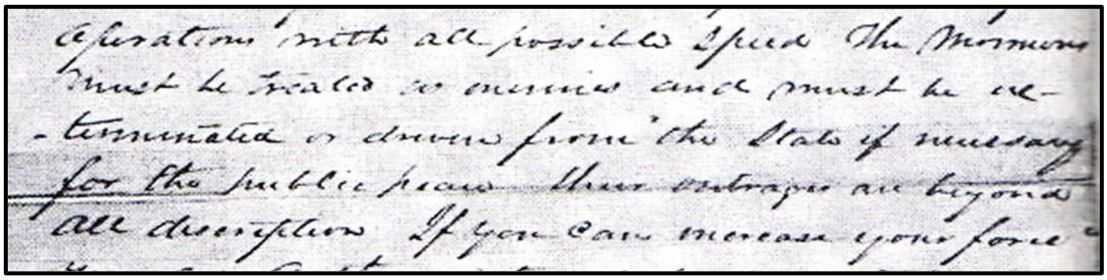
Above: "Haun's Mill," a depiction of the Haun's Mill Massacre, by Carl Christian Anton Christensen. Benjamin Franklin Lewis (1803-1838; son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was one of 17 people killed in this massacre on October 30, 1838. Below: Ann Lewis (1800-1878; daughter of Neriah Franklin Lewis), who had ten children.

1844 in Macoupin County, Illinois; daughter of Samuel Moss and Rachel Julian) on March 4, 1800, in Pendleton, Anderson County, South Carolina, and had twelve children:

Ann Lewis (born December 21, 1800, in Bamberg County, South Carolina; died 1878 in Island Grove, Sangamon County, Illinois; buried in Crowder Cemetery in Gardner, Sangamon, Illinois; married Ellis A. Wilcox [1789-1890] on February 24, 1824, in Simpson County, Kentucky, and had ten children: Lucinda Wilcox [1825-1877], Neriah Lewis Wilcox [born 1826], Mary Wilcox [born 1826], Malinda Wilcox [1829-1829], Thomas Moore Wilcox [1831-1915], Josiah Lambert Wilcox [1836-1918], John F. Wilcox [1836-1923], Charles H. Wilcox [1838-1903], Samuel Moss Wilcox [1840-1863], and William Wilcox [1842-1842]), Benjamin Franklin Lewis (1803-1838), Tarleton Lewis (1805-1890), John Moss Lewis (1807-1891), Beason Lewis (1809-1888), Samuel Lewis (1810-1882), Elizabeth Lewis (1812-1843), David Lewis (1814-1855), Neriah Lewis (1816-1890) and three whose birthdates are unknown: Hiram Lewis, Martha Lewis, and Mary M. Lewis.

"History of Neriah Franklin Lewis and Mary Moss"

"The Neriah Lewis and Mary Moss family consisted of twelve children born between 1800 and 1820. The fact that five of Neriah and Mary's sons joined the LDS Church is an indication they came from a good home. Neriah and Mary moved with their family from Pendleton District, South Carolina to Simpson County, Kentucky in 1810. The Lewis family were successful farmers, and they worked well together, clearing the land and doing the many tasks that had to be done by those who lived on the land. They were also coopers by trade and made wooden buckets, churns, tubs, and barrels. There were eight boys and four girls in the family. When Ann



exterminate with all possible speed The Mormons must be treated as enemies and must be ex- terminated or driven from the State if necessary for the public peace their outrages are beyond all description If you can increase your force

Top: Farm of Neriah Franklin Lewis near Franklin, Simpson, Kentucky. Above: Excerpt from original executive order issued from the Governor's office of Missouri dated October 27, 1838, which states: "…The Mormons / Must be treated as enemies and must be ex- / terminated or driven from the State of Missouri / for the public know their outrages are beyond all description…" [Signed] "Lilburne W. Boggs / Com in Chief." Known as the "Extermination Order" and officially as "Missouri Executive Order 44," it led to the Haun's Mill Massacre and the death of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Franklin Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt.

and Martha, the two oldest, were married that left only Elizabeth to help her mother. The youngest child, Mary, was too young to work. Reading from a short history of their son, David Lewis, it is seen how they solved the problem of more help for mother: 'When I was twelve years old I was taken from the farm to aid my mother as my two oldest sisters, Ann and Martha, had married and left home. I was put to cording and spinning cotton, as it was common for women to make their own wearing apparel in that country. I soon become skilled in that business so I could even best my grown sisters at cording and spinning. I was also trained at the wash tub, cooking, and all common housework, and spent three years of my time in helping my mother in this way. This was not common employment for boys or men folks in that country, so I often felt embarrassed when neighbors came in, but at about fifteen I again went to the field."

"The five brothers of this family who joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day

Saints were Benjamin, Tarlton, Beason, David, and Neriah. The only one of these five who did not come west with the Latter-day Saints was Benjamin; he was killed at the Haun's Mill Massacre, Caldwell County, Missouri in 1838. His wife, Joannah, died in 1846. Beason became the guardian of his brother Benjamin's children, bringing them to Utah in 1847."

"Much of the temple ordinance work done on the Lewis line was done as a result of the research of Mrs. Alice Houts, who lived in Kansas City, Missouri. She was a descendant of Hannah Lewis, who was a daughter of David Lewis and Ann Beason. Mrs. Houts was not a member of the LDS Church but spent over 50 years doing Lewis research and passed much of her findings to such Lewis family genealogists as Grace McBride Larson and Laura McBride Smith. Mrs. Houts spent many months in Virginia, North and South Carolina, working on the problems and searching for the records of the children, grandchildren, and ancestors of John Lewis who married Priscilla Brooks, who were the grandparents of Neriah Lewis Sr. Another Lewis family genealogist who has done much on our Lewis and allied lines is Jessie Layton Ewing."

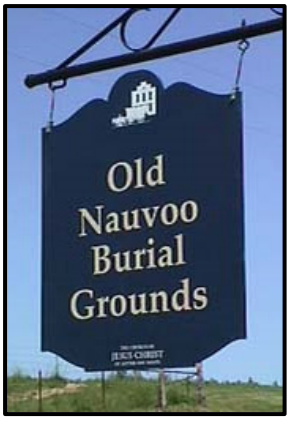
"Neriah Lewis, son of David Lewis and Ann Beason, was born June 25, 1778, in Guilford County, North Carolina. He married Mary Moss, daughter of Samuel Moss and Rachel Julian. She was born October 29, 1775. Neriah and Mary lived in Pendleton District, South Carolina. Pendleton District become Anderson County in 1826. Their first six children were born while they were still living in Pendleton District. In 1810 they left South Carolina and settled in Simpson County, Kentucky, were six more children were born, making a total of twelve children. The Lewis family were farmers and Neriah and Mary taught their children the value of work."

"An excerpt from the diary of David Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis and Mary Moss: 'My father had four hundred acres of beautiful land, about one large double house (two story) on a public road three miles east of the town of Franklin, Simpson County, Kentucky. A beautiful yard surrounded the house, about one acre square, neatly covered with blue grass. Two beautiful mulberry trees and one beautiful cedar tree growing in the South yard. Beautiful cherry trees grew on the out edge of the yard one rod distance from each other. These mulberry and cherry trees bore splendid fruit. A beautiful orchard on the west which joined the yard and in it were most all the varieties of fruit that were common for the country. My father was a large man weighing about 330 pounds and my mother was a large woman weighing about 240 pounds.' Neriah and Mary provided a very comfortable living for their large family. Though not affiliated with any religion they were good, honest, and hard-working people, which virtues they passed on to their children and descendants. Five of their sons joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The later years of Neriah and Mary were spent in Macoupin County, Illinois, where Neriah died on November 27, 1843, and his wife, Mary, followed in 1844."

Benjamin Franklin Lewis, Grandson of Ann Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt

Benjamin Franklin Lewis (1803-1838; son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann

Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born April 23, 1803, in Pendleton, Anderson County, South Carolina, and died October 30, 1838, at Haun's (Hawn's) Mill, Caldwell County, Missouri (located on the north bank of Shoal Creek in what is now Fairview Township); buried in Haun's Mill Cemetery. He married Joanna Ryon (born April 6, 1808, in Barren, Clark, Kentucky; died January 16, 1846, in Nauvoo, Hancock, Illinois; buried in Old Nauvoo Burial Grounds; daughter of Leonard Ryon and Frances Adams) on January 27, 1826, in Simpson County, Kentucky, and had six children: **Mary Frances Lewis** (born August 5, 1827, in Simpson County, Kentucky; died January 10, 1863; buried in Corr Cemetery in Macoupin County, Illinois; see gravestone; married Joel B. York [1820-1897] and had three known children: Zilka Adelaide York [born February 26, 1853, in Carlinville, Macoupin County,

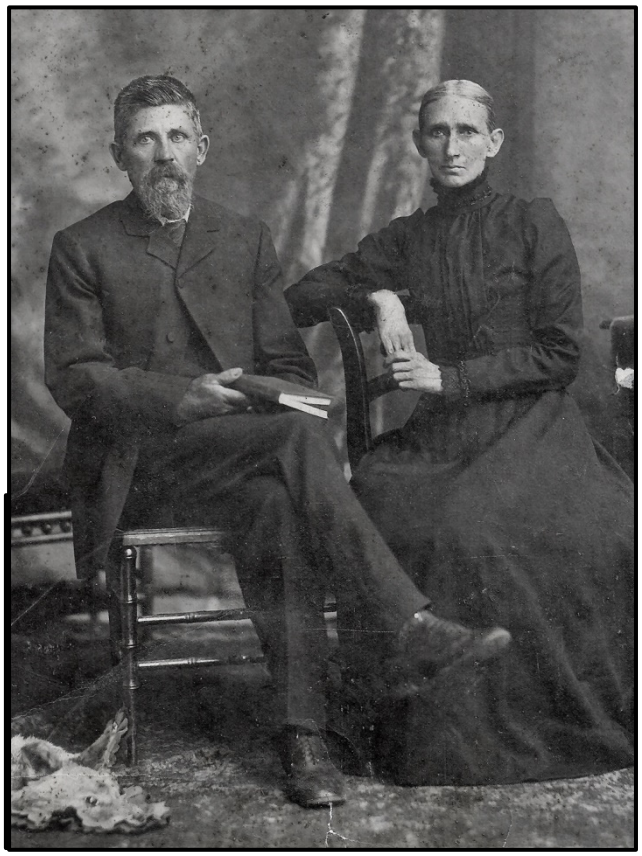


Above: Joanna Ryon Lewis (1808-1846; wife of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was buried in Old Nauvoo Burial Grounds in Nauvoo, Illinois, in January 16, 1846. She and Benjamin were baptized as members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in 1835. Below: Gravestone of Mary Frances Lewis York (1827-1863; daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, the martyr) in Corr Cemetery in Macoupin County, Illinois.

Illinois; died January 29, 1911, in Garland, Bourbon County, Kansas; buried Shiloh Cemetery in Liberal, Barton, Missouri—has monument; married Nehemiah Dumas {1849-1932}, and had six known children: Joel Wesley Dumas {1874-1939}, Cora Elizabeth Dumas {1875-1959}, Flora Ann Dumas {1877-1961}, Laura Frances Dumas {1882-1969}, John Martin Dumas {1884-1885}, and Clara Louisa Dumas {1886-1969}; see formal portrait], Zilpha Mary Elizabeth York [born January 10, 1855, in Macoupin County, Illinois; died July 7, 1930, in Barton County, Missouri; buried in Shiloh Cemetery in Liberal, Barton, Missouri—has monument; married John Joseph Wright {1849-1949} and had five known children: Joseph Elmer Wright 1884-1966}, Mamie C. Wright {1886-1962}, John Sylvester Wright {1888-1949}, Lulu E. Wright {1890-1900}, and Walter C. Wright {1891-1896}], and Zalzena Frances York [born July 10, 1859, in Macoupin County, Illinois; died May 16, 1900, in Webb City, Jasper County, Missouri; buried in Waco Cemetery in Waco, Jasper, Missouri—has monument; married W. H. H. Bramble {1860-1885} and had daughter: Susan Adelaide York {1878-1919}]), **John Moss Lewis** (1829-1894), **William Crawford Lewis** (1830-1908), **Martha Ann Lewis** (1833-1898), **Sarah Elizabeth Lewis** (1835-1866), and **Rebecca Jane Lewis** (birthdate unknown).

"Benjamin Franklin Lewis, one of Seventeen Mormons Killed in the Haun's Mill Massacre on October 30, 1838."

"Benjamin Lewis, one of the martyrs of the Church killed at Haun's Mill, Caldwell County, Missouri, was born April 23, 1803, at Pendleton, South Carolina, the son of Neriah and Mary Lewis. In 1809 he moved to Simpson County, Kentucky, where he later became a convert to 'Mormonism,' being baptized by James Emmett in March 1835. Soon afterwards he was ordained an Elder by James Emmett and John Dustin and appointed to preside over the branch of the Church organized in Simpson County at that time. In the spring of 1836, he moved to Macoupin County, Illinois, and in the summer of 1837, he moved to Caldwell County, Missouri, and resided at Haun's Mill, when the mob attacked the place October 30, 1838. He received a bullet wound in the breast, while in the blacksmith shop, but managed to reach his home, a distance of about one hundred rods, where he expired in about one hour, after having vomited up the ball. His remains were not thrown in the well, where a number of his fellow martyrs were buried, as he was not killed outright, but his brother, Tarlton Lewis, dug a grave near the well, where he buried him. Bro. Lewis left a wife and six children." (*LDS Biographical Encyclopedia, Volume 3*, page 670, by Andrew Jensen.)



Left: Zilka Adelaide York (1853-1911; daughter of Mary Frances Lewis, daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Nehemiah Dumas (1849-1932). Photograph courtesy of Charlotte Kite. Below: Zilpha Mary Elizabeth York (1855-1930; sister of Zilka Adelaide York), sitting in the middle on the second row; her husband, John J. Wright (1849-1949), is on front row, with friends and/or relatives.

"Benjamin Lewis was first buried on the David Lewis farm but later moved to a nearby graveyard. (The county court suggested that his body be moved to a cemetery.—*Sacred*

Places in Missouri, Volume IV, page 355.) Charles R. Ross gave the following testimony: 'He shot this man Lewis…two years afterwards his remains were taken out of the field and buried,

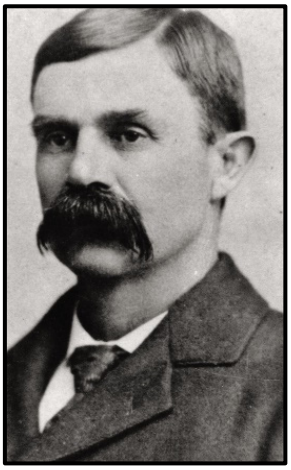
Above left: John Moss Lewis (1829-1894; son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt), whose father was killed in the Haun's Mill Massacre. He was in the original company with Brigham Young that entered the Salt Lake Valley on June 24, 1847. Right: Martha Jane Crismon (1831-1919), first wife of John Moss Lewis, who had 30 siblings (many were half brothers and sisters). Above right: Sarah Wilde (1843-1876), third wife of John Moss Lewis, and widow of John Staley (pictured next to her with mustache). They were married in 1873, but Sarah died three years later.

for he was not put in the well with the rest of them. I was not there when the body was taken up, but I was there after it was taken up and in a box in the house; and I examined it myself, and the size of the ball that the man told me he shot him with, and the hole was right through both blades of the shoulder. I saw that with my own eyes.'" (*Temple Lot Suit*, page 267.)

John Moss Lewis (1829-1894; son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, the martyr) "was born on February 16, 1829, in Franklin, Simpson, Kentucky, died on May 5, 1894 in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona, at age 65, and was buried in City of Mesa Cemetery, Mesa, Maricopa County, Arizona. John's father, Benjamin, was one of those that was killed in the Haun's Mill Massacre in Missouri."

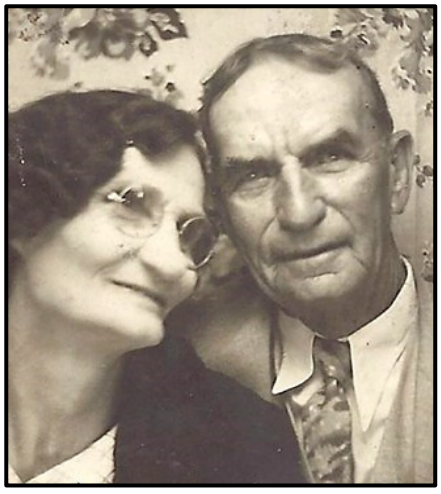
"John married Martha Jane Crismon [had at least 30 siblings, many were half brothers and sisters], daughter of Charles Crismon and Mary Hill, on August 10, 1848, in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake, Utah. Martha was born on September 8, 1831, in Jacksonville, Morgan, Illinois, and died on December 13, 1919, in Mesa, Maricopa, Arizona, at age 88, and was buried on December 16, 1919, in Mesa, Arizona.

They had 12 children: Mary Johannah Lewis (born October 15, 1851, in San Bernardino, California; died February 15, 1920, in Mesa, Arizona; buried in City of



Above: Charles Benjamin Lewis, with large mustache (1853-1922; son of John Moss Lewis, son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt), his sister, Clara Jane Lewis (1855-1908; middle), and his brother, John Franklin Lewis (1861-1933), wearing a white shirt. Lower left: Gravestone of Emely Ann Lewis (1863-1873; sister of Charles Benjamin Lewis) in Coalville Cemetery in Coalville, Utah. Below middle: Mary Johanna Lewis (1851-1920; sister of Charles Benjamin Lewis). Lower right: Walter Beers Lewis (1866-1953; brother of Charles Benjamin Lewis) and his second wife, Esther Wilson (1878-1979).

Mesa Cemetery; married Jesse Daugherty Hobson [1850-1922], and had nine known children), Charles Benjamin Lewis (born August 15, 1853; died November 23, 1922;

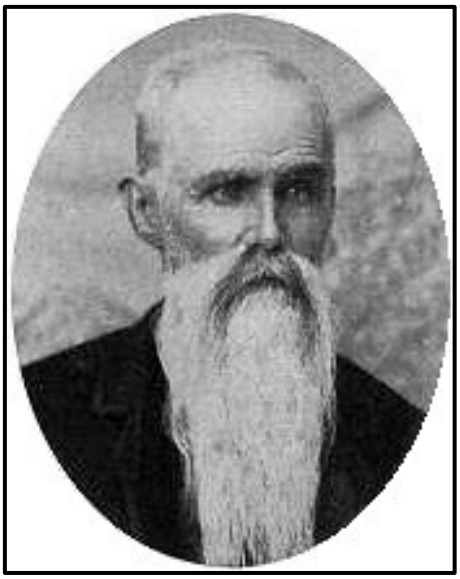


buried in City of Mesa Cemetery in Mesa, Arizona; married Elizabeth Ann Corprin [born 1857 in Canada; died 1951] and had three known children), Clara Jane Lewis (born November 24, 1855, in San Bernardino, California; died February 4, 1908, in Mesa, Arizona; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery—has monument; married Charles Peterson [1854-1938] and had nine known children), Ida Francis Lewis (born June

24, 1857, in San Bernardino, California; died May 7, 1901; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery—has monument; married Harsie Blair), John Franklin Lewis (born May 19, 1861, in Salt Lake City, Utah; died July 31, 1933, in Prescott, Yavapai, Arizona; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery—has monument; married Eliza Roberts Morris [1870-1892] on April 25, 1889, in St. George, Utah, and had two children; he married second, Sina Florinda Pearce [1878-1958], and had six known children), Emily Ann Lewis (born January 12, 1863, in Herriman, Salt Lake County, Utah; died March 20, 1873, in Coalville, Summit County, Utah; buried in Coalville Cemetery in Coalville, Utah—has gravestone), George William Lewis (born October 29, 1864, in Paris, Bear Lake, Idaho; died October 24, 1933, in Salt Lake City, Utah, where he was buried in Salt Lake City Cemetery; married Olena Dorthea "Thea" Kempe [born July 31, 1874, in Richfield, Sevier, Utah; died November 17, 1951, in Salt Lake City, Utah] on September 21, 1899, in St. Johns, Apache, Arizona, and had seven children), Walter Beers Lewis (born November 21, 1866, in Paris, Bear Lake Valley, Oneida, Idaho; died April 17, 1953, in Mesa, Arizona; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery; married Fannie Ball Hawley [born March 30, 1871, in Salt Lake City, Utah; died January 13, 1924, in Mesa, Arizona; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery] on October 24, 1894, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and had three known children; married second Esther Delcina Wilson [born September 16, 1878 in Hillsdale, Garfield, Utah; died February 7, 1979, in Phoenix, Arizona, at age 100] on May 17, 1902, in Colonia Juarez, Chihuahua, Mexico), Henry Malin Lewis (born February 8, 1869 in Richmond, Cache, Utah; died June 3, 1914, in Phoenix, Arizona; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery—has monument; married Rose Ingram [born 1873]), Leonard Ryan Lewis (born November 6, 1870, in Coalville, Summit, Utah; died January 28, 1957, in Pasadena, Los Angeles, California; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery; married Alice Beatrice Hurst [born November 11, 1878, in Greenville, Beaver, Utah; died May 8, 1925, in Globe, Gila, Arizona] on November 6, 1895, in Mesa, Arizona, and had five known children), Dudley Sanford Lewis (born June 15, 1872, in Coalville, Summit, Utah; died November 3, 1941, in Prescott, Yavapai, Arizona; buried in City of Mesa Cemetery; married Esther Delcena Babbitt [born April 25, 1869, in Springlake, Utah County, Utah; died September 21, 1914, in Mesa, Arizona] on August 1, 1894, in Mesa, Arizona, and had one known daughter: Jane Allene Lewis [1895-1968];

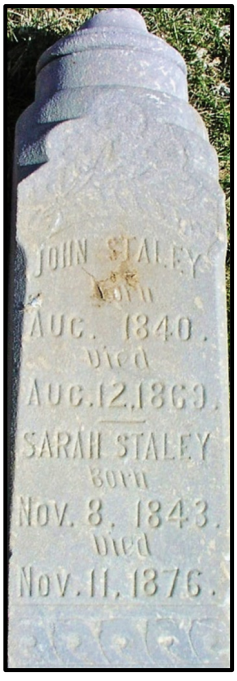
Above: Leonard Ryon Lewis (1870-1957; son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt), with a cane and wearing a top hat.

married second, Etteen or Etieen Babbitt), and Martha Samantha Lewis (born June 1, 1875, in Coalville, Summit, Utah; died November 2, 1952, in Ogden, Weber, Utah; buried in Huntsville Cemetery in Huntsville, Weber, Utah; married John Thompson Ritter [1875-1941] and had one known son: George Max Ritter [1911-1999]).”



Left: William Crawford Lewis (1830-1908; son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and, his two wives: Sarah Jane Veach (1834-1913; above middle, who served as a midwife) and Martha Ann Kingsbury (1850-1950; above right). Below: Monument of Sarah Wilde Stanley (1843-1876; third wife of John Moss Lewis, son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis) and her first husband, John Staley (1840-1869) in Coalville Cemetery in Coalville, Summit County, Utah.

“John arrived in Salt Lake with the Brigham Young Company on July 24, 1847. The family helped colonize Idaho’s Bear Lake region sometime before 1865, but subsequently moved to Richmond and Coalville, Utah, and finally, in 1879, to Arizona, where it helped settle the Salt River Valley.”



John next married Elizabeth Woods about 1854 (plural wife). On June 2, 1873, he married Sarah Wilde (born November 8, 1843, in Southampton, England; died November 11, 1876, in Coalville, Summit, Utah, at age 33; see her photograph) (plural wife) in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City and had one daughter, Eva May Lewis. Sarah Wilde was the widow of John Staley (born August 16, 1841, in Grand Island, Erie, New York; died August 10, 1869, in Coalville, Summit, Utah; buried in Coalville Cemetery in Coalville, Summit County, Utah—has monument; son of Conrad Staley and Hannah Elizabeth Johnson; joined Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in 1851 and came to Utah with his mother in 1852.)

History of John Moss Lewis, by his son, Walter Beers Lewis

“John Moss Lewis was born in Simpson County, Kentucky, Feb. 16, 1829, and died in Mesa, Maricopa County, Arizona. He is the son of Benjamin Lewis and Joannah Ryan, and both

died before the exodus of the saints from Nauvoo, leaving four other sisters and brothers orphans and alone in the world. The Lord has been mindful of us and sent Uncle Beason and Aunt Betsy to care for us. We endured all the hardships of the Mormon people during their sufferings as they left loved homes and all they had and faced the trek westward."

Above: Monument of William Crawford Lewis (1830-1908; son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) in Richmond City Cemetery in Richmond, Utah; 2016.

"Walter Beers says, 'When the Mormon Battalion was organized, my father, John Lewis was among the first to volunteer, but his Uncle Beason objected claiming that he could not continue the journey without my father's help, so Brigham Young had father released, and he continued on and landed in Salt Lake City with the company in 1847.'"

"My mother, Marthy Jane Crisman Lewis, as a child passed through the hardships with her family and other saints. When she was seven years old her father was very sick, and given up by the doctor, and she testifies that he was healed by the power and administration of the Elders to the converting of her mother to the truthfulness of the Gospel as taught by the Latter-day Saints. After the death of the Prophet Joseph Smith, she testified that she saw the mantle of Joseph fall on Brigham Young, to the convincing of the Saints there assembled that Brigham Young was the true successor of Joseph Smith. She testifies to the goodness of the Lord in sending the quail to the camp of the Saints when they were camped on the banks of the Mississippi River after being driven from their homes in Nauvoo. She also told of hearing the people speak in tongues and saw many miracles performed through faith and the power of the priesthood. She saw the mob returning from Carthage after they had killed the Prophet Joseph and his brother, Hyrum, and heard them boast that there would be no more Mormon Church as the Prophet had been killed. She emigrated with her father's family being the oldest child and arrived in Salt Lake Valley in 1847."

"My father and mother were married by Jedidiah Grant in Salt Lake City, August 10, 1848, and lived there until the 13th of April 1849. They moved to California with the Crismons and other families arriving in Sacramento the same year. There was only one house and a few tents at that time. They later moved to what was known as Mormon Bar, on the north fork of the American River, where they washed out gold to their satisfaction. Father said he could wash out as much as $100.00 a day with a miner's gold pan. One time as father was carrying a large amount of gold on horseback he was waylaid by two robbers and when they tried to stop him he fired at them

leaning over on the side of his horse and escaped without injury, but his hand was punctured by one of the several shots fired at him. The Crisman and the Lewis families later moved to San Francisco where they met the saints who came around Cape Horn on the old ship *Brooklyn*. Among them was George W. Sirrine who married my mother's sister, Ann Crisman, and later two families moved to southern California, and assisted building up San Bernardino. Here the first four children of the John M. Lewis family were born: Mary Joannah, Charles Benjamin, Clara Jane and Ida Frances."

"When the saints were called by Brigham Young, at the time Johnston's Army was marching into Utah, the Lewis, Crisman and Sirrine families moved back to Salt Lake City. There, John Franklin and Emley Ann were born. They then moved to Paris, Berkley, Idaho, where Henry Malin was born. The next move was to Coalsville, where Leonard Ryan, Dudley Sanford and Marthy Jane were born."

"In 1873 my father married a second wife, Mrs. John Staley, a widow, to them was born, Eva May. The second wife died while they were on their way to Arizona, November 1878. Eva May, was raised by my mother, but four other children by her former husband, was raised by their grandmother."

"My father came on the train, via California, being more than a week on the way, he got a ride with a freighter from Maricopa to Tempe, where he met William Newell, who gave him a ride to Mesa. He arrived there May 1879, meeting many old-time friends and neighbors from California, Utah, and Idaho. He fit in nicely in developing the Mesa District. He was Sanjaro and Labor Foreman on the Mesa Canal, and for a long time was the director as well as being head of the school board. He assisted in establishing a good school system. He assisted with church and other activities and when the Maricopa Stake was organized, he was put in as a member of the High Council.

Father was always kind and considerate of the stranger as well as the Protestant preachers, who traveled through the country at that time. He ministered to the needy and fed the hungry."

"The family lived in Mesa the first year then moved out one mile east to the southwest corner of the town. There homesteaded one half section of land, being the last house on the desert and on the main road to Pinal, Silver King, Florence and Tucson."

"The family spread out until they were the largest farmers and cattle raisers in the district. The Lewis home was the place for the traveler, and such men as Mat Cavanas, Jack Frazer and old man Reeves, the hermit, and many other old-timers found a haven of rest and plenty of food and good beds to rest in."

"Mother was a good cook—she had something ready to eat at any time of the day or night, even in the hard times of pioneer days, made butter to sell. Her cupboards consisted of the wet ground, with pans turned over wet pans that were filled with milk and then wet sacks put over the top and kept wet day and night. The butter was put in cans and hauled to the market by Hyrum Norris Sr. and others. It was wrapped in wet sacks while being hauled to the mining camps and other places."

"For many years the Lewis family lived in the United Order, everything was had in common, until the boys were ready to marry, then things were different, and each started out alone. The old homestead and other lands were divided as well as the horses and cattle. And thus, the Lewis family spread in all directions and they can boast of a great posterity from their twelve children."

William Crawford Lewis (1830-1908; son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born November 24, 1830, in Simpson County, Kentucky, and died May 24, 1908, in Richmond, Cashe County, Utah. He married

Sarah Jane Veach (born October 26, 1834, in Hubbard, Trumbull, Ohio; died March

SOME LIVING PIONEERS.

William C. Lewis is a typical pioneer. He lives up at Richmond, Cache county, and is a native of Kentucky, having been born in Simpson county, that state, on November 24, 1830. His parents joined the Mormon church when he was 5 years of age. The elder Lewis was killed at Haun's mill, and one week later Mrs. Lewis lost her six months old child through cold and exposure. In 1845-6, the subject of this sketch was in Nauvoo, making preparations to journey to the west. He experienced the hardships incident to the trip through rain and snow to Council Bluffs, and was present when the Mormon battalion was mustered in. Mr. Lewis desired to go with the expedition, but was rejected because of his size.

Following is Mr. Lewis' own account of his long trip across the plains in 1847:

"During the winter following, I was camped at a place called Puncan, about 150 miles up the Missouri river from Winter Quarters. We were neither killed by Indians nor starved to death, but at times it looked as either might happen.

"In the spring of 1847 we moved down to Winter Quarters in time to join the immigration that followed the first company of pioneers that started out in April. The gathering place for the organizing into companies was on the west bank of the Elkhorn river, about 30 miles out from Winter Quarters. My recollection is that we broke camp on the Elkhorn June 11, 1847. There were

684 wagons, divided into companies of tens, fifties and 100. We traveled 11 miles and reached the Platte river the first day.

"Elisha Bingham was the captain of our ten; Ira Eldredge of the 50, and Daniel Spencer of our 100. Captain Eldredge was a rustler, so we gradually got in advance of the large moving mass of teams. I think it was at Fort Bridger that Captain Eldredge thought it best to divide his 50 into two companies, in order to make better time through the mountains. Bingham's division was in advance. Captain Eldredge, with the remainder of his 50, followed us, and this advance portion of Eldredge's company arrived in Salt Lake valley Sept. 19, 1847. This advance portion of Eldredge's company was in the lead of the entire emigration from Winter Quarters that followed President Young's company, which arrived on July 24.

"This advance portion of Captain Eldredge's company came into the valley in the following order, if my memory serves me correctly: Sanford Bingham and his wife (my sister), and Thomas Bingham, on horseback; my uncle, Beason Lewis, and his wife, with a horse team, led the teams; Captain Bingham, ox team, next; myself ox team, next; then followed John M. Lewis, ox team, and William C. Staines, ox team. This is as far as I remember the order of teams. The remainder of Eldredge's company arrived two or three days later.

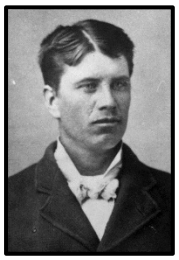
"Well, I had the proverbial short-cake, thistle roots and segoes. In the fall of 1848 I went back across the plains and came out again in 1849, fought Indians at Provo the following winter, with two feet of snow on the ground, so

a man didn't have to pinch himself to know whether he was there or not. I went to San Francisco, Cal., that summer, and in the winter of 1850-'51, went to Lower California, and met the emigration to San Bernardino. I helped to fortify that place and then enlisted in a volunteer company in the state's service to fight the Indians, and served two months during the winter of 1851-52.

"I moved back to Utah when Johnson's army came out to pay us a visit. I settled in Richmond in the spring of 1860, built bridges, made roads and 'herded Indians' off so that the mothers and little ones could sleep in peace, and here I still remain, but I expect to be in evidence at the grand Pioneer Jubilee in Salt Lake City next July as a relic of 1847."

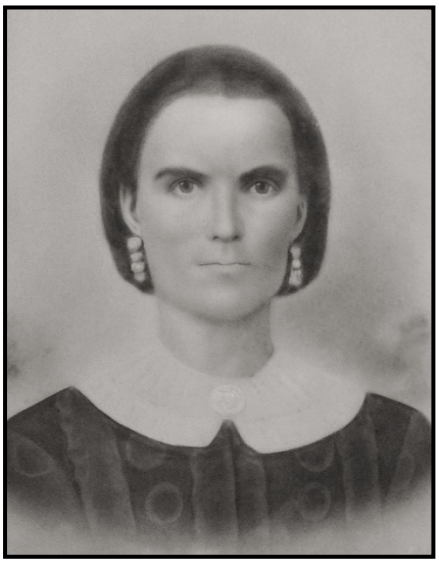
Above: Autobiography of William C. Lewis (1830-1908; son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, the Martyr) in *The Salt Lake Herald*, May 08, 1897, page 8. He "Fought Indians at Provo" in 1850.

21, 1913, in Richmond, Cache, Utah; daughter of William Veach and Nancy Ann



Left: Harriett Adelaide Lewis (1859-1949; daughter of William Crawford Lewis, son of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, James Nathaniel Van Noy (1855-1905). Above: Monument of Sarah Elizabeth Lewis (1835-1866; daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis) in Springville City Cemetery in Springville, Utah. Below: Portrait of Sarah Elizabeth Lewis.

Elliott) on February 27, 1853, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and had nine children, eight listed: Frances Ellen Lewis (1856-1862), Harriett Adelaide Lewis (born February 10, 1859; died March 9, 1949; buried in Richmond City Cemetery in Richmond, Cache County, Utah; married James Nathaniel Van Noy [1855-1905]), William Walter Lewis (1860-1938), Ben Elliot Lewis (1862-1893), James Leonard Lewis (1869-1882), Lorette Veach Lewis (1871-1960), George Henry Lewis (1876-1878), and Francis Marion Lewis (1878-1878).



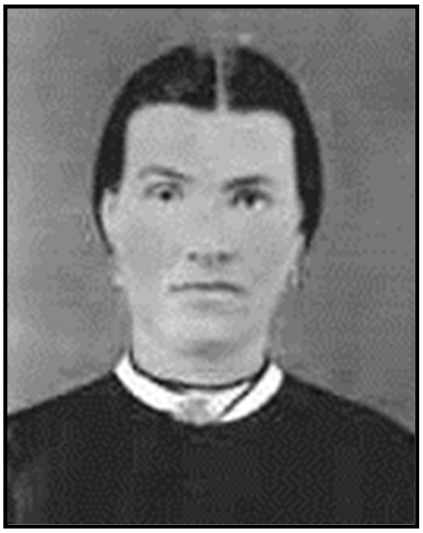
William Crawford Lewis married second (plural wife), Martha Ann Kingsbury (1850-1950), and had four children: Vilate Elizabeth Lewis (1875-1960), Sanford B. Lewis (1878-1889), Ray Crawford Lewis (1891-1972), and Hazel Lewis (1895-1998).

Sarah Jane Veach Lewis (wife of William Crawford Lewis). "The year 1873 came with one of the biggest events in the life of Sarah Jane Lewis, now 39 years of age and the mother of nine children. It was in this year that she was called on what she chose to call her 'mission.' She tells of it as follows: 'Eliza R. Snow came to Richmond to find two

women to be sent to Salt Lake to study midwifery. I, Sarah Jane Lewis and Mrs. Sarah Durney were chosen. When I found I was to go, I said plenty of mean things about the ones who thought I could go. I was leaving nine children, the youngest 18 months old. I thought there were plenty others who could go easier and do better work than I.'"

Above: Two pictures of Sanford Bingham (1821-1921), husband of Martha Ann Lewis (1833-1898; daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt; lower left), who married Martha on the banks of the Platte River on their journey to Utah. They had 15 children: On October 10, 1863, he married Agnes Ann Fife (1846-1921; both photographs, lower right—farthest right taken when she was 14 years old) as his second wife, and had 13 more children.

"My sister Julia, wife of Henry Grow, lived in Salt Lake City so I decided to go visit with her and have a heart-to-heart talk with President Young and tell him how impossible it would be for me to leave my family. President Young listened to me very patiently and then said, 'Sister Lewis I will give you my blessing; you will stay here the allotted time, study; your children will be well and happy during your absence. You shall be blessed in your work. When you have a difficult case, call on me, I promise to be with you, and above all things, have faith.'"



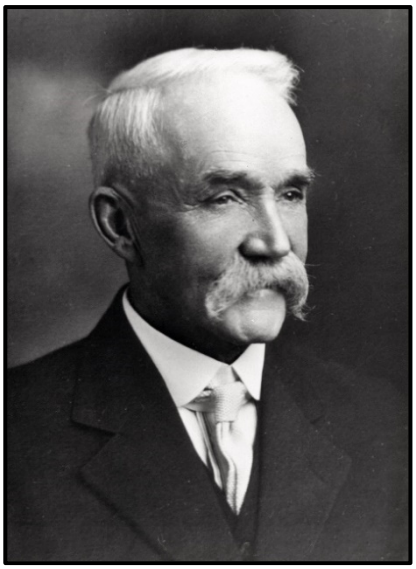
"'On returning home I had the best of luck. I always lived in settlements where there were no doctors until

Doctor Adamson came to Richmond in 1893. I not only attended women, but doctored men and children and was never sorry for the knowledge I attained. I always thought of myself

as a missionary.' It appears that the young woman had an undying faith and confidence in the blessing of Brigham Young."

Above: "Family of Sanford Bingham." Sanford had twenty-eight children. This photograph was probably taken after Martha Ann Lewis, (1833-1898; daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) had passed away. (Martha was the first Relief Society President in Riverdale, Weber County, Utah. She was buried in Ogden City Cemetery in November 1898.) Below: Benjamin Franklin Bingham (1851-1933; son of Martha Ann Lewis) and his wife, Mary Elizabeth Jensen (1865-1961). Benjamin served as a Mormon bishop for 16 years in Trenton, Utah.

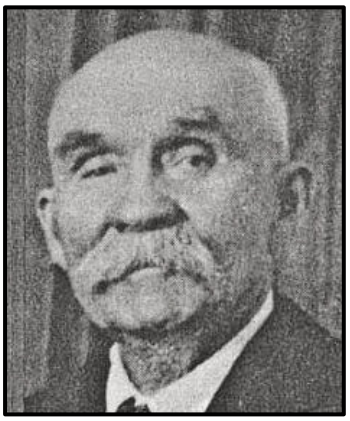
"From the practice of obstetrics, she branched into other phases of the roll of 'country doctor.' The large portion of the rest of her active life she spent caring for the sick. She was always subject to call, day or night. Most of her work she did as a matter of free service. Occasionally a patient was able to pay and when she could, Sarah Jane's 'going price' was three dollars for a delivery. Never did she receive more than five dollars. In the summertime she would gather tansy, horehound, peppermint, rhubarb-root, and sage, dry and powder them, and place them in her small black satchel along with calomel, asafetida, camphor, etc."



"Sarah Jane, aged 78 years, passed away…in her own home…She had spent much of 33 years of her life in bringing relief and comfort to the sick. To them she was kind, good natured 'Aunt Sarah.'" (*Our Pioneer Heritage*, Volume 6; Pioneer Midwives.)

Martha Ann Lewis (1833-1898; daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born February 20,

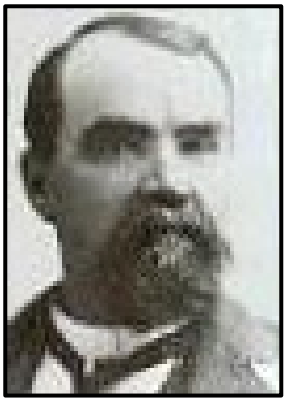
1833, in Franklin, Simpson County, Kentucky, and died November 18, 1898, in Riverdale, Weber County, Utah; buried in Ogden City Cemetery in Ogden, Utah. She married Sanford



Bingham (born May 3, 1821, in Concord, Essex, Vermont; died November 21, 1910, in Riverdale, Weber, Utah; buried

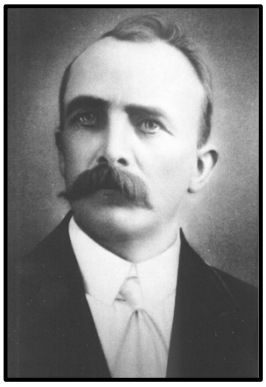
This page: Sons and daughters of Martha Ann Lewis (daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Above left: William Bingham Sr. (1856-1940). Above middle: Lucinda Elizabeth Bingham (1868-1948). Above right: Rebecca Jane Bingham (1864-1949). Below left: Elisha Erastus Bingham (1862-1934). Below middle and right: John Bingham (1853-1924) with his wife, Mary Elizabeth Walker (1858-1933), and John Bingham when he was a younger man.

in Ogden City Cemetery in Ogden, Utah; son of Erastus Bingham [1798-1882] and Lucinda



Gates [1797-1874]; his second wife was Agnes Ann Fife [1846-1921] by whom he had 13 children—for a total of 28 children!) and had 15 children, 12 listed: Sanford Bingham (1848-1916), Martha Ann Bingham (1850-1914), Benjamin Franklin Bingham (born September 28, 1851, in Ogden, Weber, Utah; died April 11, 1933, in Los Angeles, California; buried in Rose Hills Memorial Park in Whittier, California; married Mary Elizabeth Jensen [born November 6, 1865, in Logan, Utah; died October 8, 1961, in Los Angeles, California; she "was active in Relief Society, often taking as many as 16

men and children to meetings in a horse drawn wagon; frequently called on to assist the sick and to make burial clothes when necessary; she was recognized for her



Right: Two photographs of Lucinda Elizabeth Bingham Pincock (1868-1948; daughter of Martha Ann Lewis, daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Above: Two pictures of George Albert Pincock (1865-1928), husband of Lucinda Bingham. Below: Their first home in Idaho. Lucinda and George Pincock had eight known children and probably more.

work as a seamstress, making beautiful quilts for all of her children and many of her grandchildren"] on January 8, 1885, in Logan, Utah, and had seven children; he served as bishop of Trenton, Utah, now called Cornish Ward, for 16 years [The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints]; see photograph), John Bingham (1853-1924), Sophiah Cordelia Bingham (1854-1890), William Bingham Sr. (born October 16, 1856, in Lynn, Weber, Utah; died December 13, 1940, in Logan, Utah; married Annie Maria Peterson [born November 29, 1863, in Odense, Denmark; died 1916] on August 9, 1885; his family biography written by Bob Barton reads: "William Bingham, born in Lynn, October 16, 1856; died in Logan, Cache, Utah, December 13, 1940; buried in Logan; married in Trenton, August 9, 1885, Annie Maria Peterson, daughter of James and Rachel (Peterson) Peterson, born in Odense, Denmark, November 29, 1863. Children: William Bingham,

born in Trenton, March 18, 1886, died October 30, 1952, married October 4, 1919, Alice Neilson. Annie Maria Bingham, born in Riverdale, August 1, 1887, died in Ogden, November 19, 1966, married in Salt Lake, June 25, 1908, Arthur Daniel Gudmundson, son of Moroni Westerdahl and Emma (Hanson) Gudmundson; Lillian Bingham, born and died in Trenton, April 22, 1889; Lewis Bingham, born in Trenton, June 1, 1891, died in Ogden May 13, 1963, married in Logan, February 12, 1913, Ada Luella Kofoed, daughter of Anker A. and Ellomine (Jensen) Kofoed; Caddie Bingham, born and died in Trenton, September 4, 1892; James Bingham, born in Trenton, February 18, 1894, married in Logan, September 23, 1914, Mary Jane Price, daughter of William Henry and Susanna (Thomas) Price; Martha Rachel Bingham, born in Trenton, February 5, 1897, died January 18, 1919; Holmes Bingham, born in Logan, August 7, 1899, died in Fresno, California, August 29, 1965, married in Redwood, California, June 7, 1920, Rose Eleanor Hughes, daughter of Charles Putterman and Rose Petronella (Szeroczyski) Hughes; Autumn Bingham, born in Logan, September 25, 1901, married (1) in Los Angeles, November 6, 1925 (divorced 1938), Edna Maine, daughter of Albert and Laura (Nichols) Maine, (2) Ruth E. Loveridge (divorced 1939), and (3) Zella Lucille Mitchell; Wallace Bingham, born in Logan, September 25, 1901, died in Ogden, February 8, 1959, married in Preston, Franklin, Idaho, June 28, 1924, Blanche Sarah Kofoed, daughter of Charles Alvin and Sarah Harriett (Williams) Kofoed; Lafayette Bingham, born in Logan, January 28, 1904, married October 13, 1926, Thelma Ida Day, daughter of Fredrick and Anna Loretta (Coburn) Day), Joannah Bingham (1858-1927), Joseph Smith Bingham (1860-1926), Elisha Erastus Bingham (1862-1934), Rebecca Jane Bingham (born November 7, 1864, in Riverdale, Weber, Utah; died April 8, 1949, in Ogden, Weber, Utah; buried in Plain City Cemetery in Plain City, Weber, Utah; married Hans Christian Hansen [1863-1944] and had five known children; see photograph), Lorin Beason Bingham (1866-1937), and Lucinda Elizabeth Bingham (born Novem-ber 27, 1868, in Riverside, Weber, Utah; died November 3, 1948, in Sugar City, Madison County, Idaho; buried in Sugar City Cemetery; married George Albert Pincock [1865-1928] and had eight known children).

"Martha married Sanford Bingham on July 18, 1847, on the banks of the Platte River, Grand Island, Hall, Nebraska. They had 12 children. Her father, Benjamin Franklin Lewis, was killed at the Haun's Mill Massacre. Her mother died in 1846 in Nauvoo. They arrived in Utah in the Daniel Spencer/Ira Elsdredge pioneer company on September 18, 1947. They were so excited to finally be at their destination that they rode on horseback into the valley ahead of the rest of the camp. She suffered from cancer for nearly three years before passing away at age 65."

"Stay Off My Clean Laundry" --Story of Martha Ann Lewis Bingham

"In August 1848, together with his brother Thomas, he [Sanford Bingham] took charge of a public cattle herd about 18 or 20 miles southwest of Salt Lake City in Bingham Canyon. September 1, 1848, his first child was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, and from the first of October 1848 to July 1849, his wife and baby resided with him at the herd house. In the spring of 1849, a band or tribe of Indians came and camped near the herd house. One day while he and his brother Thomas were out with the cattle, there being no one in

the house with his wife and baby except one of his younger brothers, a couple of young Indians, carrying guns, came into the home and sat down on a bench. The bench was by the side of the bed, on the side of which she had spread some clean clothes to air, that she was ironing. The Indians lay back on her clean clothes. She tried by signs and motions to tell them to get off the clothes, but they would not move; so she caught them by the hair of their heads and yanked them off and then went about her ironing. The Indians cocked their guns and made some threats in their own language, which she didn't understand, but when they found they could not scare her they went away and never came back into the house again." (*Life of Erastus Bingham and Family*, pages 21-22.)

Sarah Elizabeth Lewis (1835-1866; daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born September 3, 1835, in Franklin, Simpson County, Kentucky, and died March 4, 1866, in Springfield, Utah.

"At the young age of 3, Sarah's father was killed by a mob at Haun's Mill, Missouri. Driven out of the state with her mother and older siblings, Sarah grew up in Nauvoo, Illinois, until the age of ten, when they were again driven out of the state by mobs. At this time Sarah's mother died while preparing for the exodus west. Sarah, now an orphan, began crossing the Great Plains of America in 1846 with her older siblings and the other Saints as they were forced to leave their city of Nauvoo."

"At the age of 15, Sarah married George Preston Davis in Ogden, Utah, and bore him six children, of which five lived to adulthood. Two years after her last child was born, Sarah died at the young age of 30, having given her all in service to her family."

"Sarah's life must have been full of sacrifice and struggle, though we have very little record of her. Her death date was known, but, until recently, the place of her burial remained a mystery. Some cemetery records were lost in fires, others misplaced. Hers was among them. Sarah and her family were living in Springville, Utah, at the time of her death. Preceding her in death was her son, George Henry, who died at the age of five. Recently, it has been discovered that his father, George Preston, purchased eight cemetery plots at the Springville City Cemetery and there little George was interred. The next year, 1860, George's brother, Levi Washington, was killed in the line of duty as a peace officer in the city of Springville and was also buried in the plots that George had purchased. Six years later, George's wife, Sarah Elizabeth, would follow her son, George Henry, to the grave. Several months later, George's younger brother, Joseph Webster, was killed and was buried in one of the plots. Being that Sarah died in between all the known burials in this only burial ground George had purchased, it is strongly believed that Sarah is here with her son and family, though no record exists. George continued on almost another 44 years in life raising their children. He married again and had another thirteen children and was buried beside his second wife in the Salem, Utah Cemetery."

Benjamin Marion Davis (son of Sarah Elizabeth Lewis, above) was born June 3, 1858,

in Springville, Utah County, Utah, and died February 12, 1932, in Benjamin, Utah County, Utah; buried in Benjamin Cemetery in Benjamin, Utah. He married Lily Selina

Above: Benjamin Marion Davis (1858-1932; son of Sarah Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Benjamin Franklin Lewis, son of Neriah Frederick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) with his wife, Lily Selina Evans (1865-1946), on their 25th wedding anniversary, December 21, 1912, with their children. Back row standing, left to right: Roscoe Evans (1899-1982), Fred World Davis (1888-1971), Glen Ervin Davis (1892-1966), and Claus Otto Davis (1897-1963). Front row sitting: Benjamin Marion Davis, Martha Isabella Ferris (lived with the family, but not a family member), Lillian Davis (1905-1986), Ida Davis (1901-1999), and Lily Selina Evans.

Evans (1865-1946) and had seven children: Fred World Davis (1888-1971), William Rupert Davis (1890-1891), Glen Irvin Davis (1892-1966), Clause Otto Davis (1897-1963), Roscoe Evans Davis (1899-1982), Ida Davis (1901-1999), and Lilly Davis (1905-1986).

"Benjamin Marion Davis was a serious farmer and a very hard worker. His wife, Lily, was a peacemaker. They made a good team. Benjamin was 72 years old and still working hard when he passed away. He and others were putting together a hay pole. There were several kinds of these but the one they were putting together had four logs in a square and braces to a pole in the center that went up in the air. On top of the pole, that went up 90 degrees from the logs on the ground, was a U-type that could spin and in it was a long pole that had a big fork that could take the hay that was brought in from the field and

drop it on a stack where someone would straighten it out to be used in the winter to feed the animals. They were having trouble putting one of the logs in place and it was swinging around and when it would go, Benjamin would give it a push with gusto to make it do what he wanted it to. It swung back and hit him on the leg and caused the injury. Benjamin continued working but soon the leg swelled up and he couldn't stand on it. The doctor was eventually called and recommended amputation. Ben would have nothing to do with amputation. The doctor wanted Lily to declare him unfit to make the decisions about the leg so they could take it off, but she refused to get involved. She told the doctor that he was of sound mind and could decide for himself. She also knew he would not be happy with only one leg. He told the doctor to save it, which he couldn't. Gangrene set in, followed by blood poisoning which led to his death. His last night, a couple of grandsons were sitting by his bedside. Grandma Lily was asleep in bed. They heard their Grandpa take his last breath. It was in the middle of the night and there was nothing else that could be done, so they let Grandma continue to sleep and they went to bed. An hour later, Grandma woke them and told them that Grandpa had passed on. She told them that he had visited with her—after his passing—and told her that he was going. She let the boys know and told them everything would be all right."

"Benjamin was very stern but also a very loving person. When their farm was out west of Benjamin, and he was the Sunday school superintendent, he would start early with the team and wagon and pick up families and children who didn't have means of traveling and take them to Sunday school. He was a good, compassionate man."

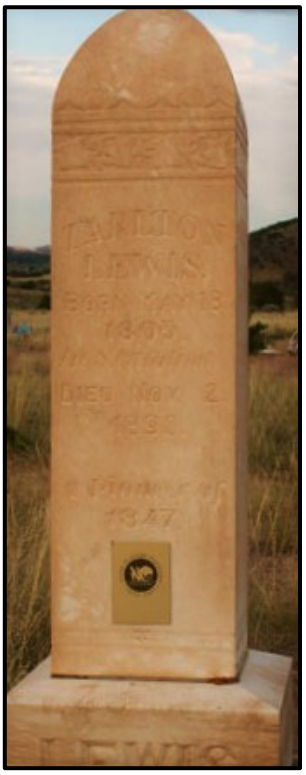
Tarlton Lewis Sr., Grandson of Ann Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt

Tarlton Lewis Sr. (1805-1890; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born May 18, 1805, in Pendleton, Anderson County, South Carolina, and died November 22, 1890, in Teasdale, Wayne County, Utah. Tarlton was wounded at Haun's Mill and was in the first pioneer company with Brigham Young that entered Salt Lake Valley on July 24, 1847.

"In October 1833, Tarlton and family moved to Macoupin County, Illinois. A convert to Mormonism, Tarlton was baptized on July 25, 1836, by his brother, Benjamin Lewis, with whom, the following year, he removed with his family to Caldwell County, Missouri. There, having been wounded by the mob at Haun's Mill, October 30, 1838, he buried his brother, Benjamin, who died at the hands of the same mob. Having been expelled from Missouri, Tarlton and his family (consisting of his wife and two children), moved first to Quincy, Illinois, then in October 1839 to Commerce (afterwards Nauvoo), Illinois. Tarlton spent nine months in the Black River country getting out timber for the Nauvoo Temple; later, he took charge of the large cranes used in building the temple. Meanwhile, he was ordained a High Priest and set apart to preside as bishop over the Fourth Ward in Nauvoo, under the hands of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, an office he held until 1846, when mobs once again drove the Mormons from their homes. He passed the winter, 1846-1847, at Winter Quarters, Nebraska, where his son Samuel, age 17, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company C (June 26, 1846), and where, probably on account

of his skill as a Carpenter, Tarlton was chosen to travel with the pioneer company that President Brigham Young led into Salt Lake Valley."

Tarlton married Malinda Gimlin (1811-1894), and Elizabeth Carson (1833-1901) as a plural wife. He had ten children, eight listed here: Samuel Edward Lewis (1829-1911), Mary Lewis (1831-1837), Beason Lewis (1836-1902), Edward Partridge Lewis (1840-1846), Tarlton Lewis (1846-1926), Martha Lewis (1849-1885), Ephraim Lewis (1852-1866), and William David Lewis (1860-1913).



Above: Tarlton Lewis (1805-1890; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Melinda Gimlin (1811-1894); Tarlton's monument in Teasdale Cemetery Teasdale, Utah. Tarlton was baptized on July 25, 1836, by his older brother, Benjamin Lewis, Tarlton was wounded at Haun's Mill, and entered the Salt Lake Valley with Brigham Young on July 24, 1847. He became the first bishop of Salt Lake City, and later, Parowan, Utah, and Richfield, Utah (2nd Ward).

"A History of Tarlton Lewis of Pioneer Fame"

"Tarlton Lewis, first Bishop of Salt Lake City, was born May 18, 1805, in Pendleton District, South Carolina. Tarlton was the fourth child in a family of twelve children born to Neriah Lewis and Mary Moss. In 1809 the Lewis family moved to Kentucky, here Tarlton grew up and fell in love with Malinda Gimlin, the daughter of Samuel Gimlin and Elizabeth Moore. These two were married March 27, 1828. A little girl, whom they named Mary was born October 27, 1829. The Lewis family moved to Macoupin County, Illinois, where Beason Lewis was born February 19, 1836. Tarlton and Malinda were baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, July 25, 1836, by Benjamin Lewis, older brother of Tarlton."

Above: "The Old Rock Church" in Parowan, Utah, where Tarlton Lewis (1805-1890; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) served as Bishop; 2016. The meetinghouse was completed in 1867. Parowan is located in southwest Utah.

"Three of the brothers joined the Mormon Church in Caldwell County, Missouri; here they endured the persecutions dealt out to the saints by the mobs. The following story tells of one event."

"From Archiebald Bennett's lesson booklet entitled *Adventures in Research* we read: 'On October 30, 1838, at a place called Haun's Mill, on shoal creek in Missouri, a group of Mormon families had settled. Among them were three brothers, Benjamin, Tarlton and David. Angry mobs were threatening them from several settlements and the brethren met in council to decide what course to take, to defend against the mob threatening them with killings and house burnings. About 28 of the men were armed and in readiness to defend themselves against a small body of men who might come down upon them. The children were playing on both sides of the creek; the mothers were engaged in domestic activities and the fathers stood guard in the mill and other properties. The sun shown clear and all was tranquility.'"

"About four o'clock a large company of armed men approached on horses and started firing about a hundred rifles upon Haun's Mill. Tarlton and Benjamin were wounded. Benjamin's wife gathered her children and took to the woods and stayed there all night. Benjamin had managed to nearly get to his house. He was taken in, and his wounds cared for and he lived until early morning. He coughed up the bullet he was wounded with. His wife got home from the woods before he died and Benjamin asked her to keep the children in the Church together and to stay with them and then he expired. Returning to the Blacksmith Shop, they found eight already dead, and several expiring. In jeopardy of their own lives, expecting to be fired upon at any time, they gathered up the dead bodies

of their loved ones and threw them into an old well. Benjamin was buried in a grave dug by his brother, Tarlton. That is what history says but it is said, Malinda, as small as she was, with the help of Benjamin's wife did most of the digging—but the women don't get the credit due them. Tarlton was wounded in the shoulder, and he carried the bullet to the grave, so he couldn't do much digging."

"There was one, Isaac Laney, who was shot in the abdomen and his intestines were falling out. Malinda took off her kitchen apron and bound it around his stomach to keep things in place. They managed to get him to the Lewis home before the mob returned. Malinda saw them coming and hid Tarlton under the house. The mob searched the house and upon seeing Mr. Laney, decided he was too near dead to waste a bullet on, and they left, never knowing the whereabouts of Tarlton."

"After they were gone, Malinda wondered what she could find to cleanse their wounds. She knelt down beside her husband's bed and prayed to the Lord for help, as she didn't know what to do next. As she opened her eyes, she noticed white ashes laying on the hearth, it seemed the answer to her prayer. She gathered the ash and soaked it in water. This water she used to bathe the wounds of both men. For weeks she nursed these men and was successful in bringing them back to health. Mr. Laney recovered and came to Utah with the Saints."

"History relates: 'Tarlton Lewis recovered, however, he carried the bullet to his grave as a mark of this terrible event. David, the other brother escaped unharmed.'"

"Despite this shocking tragedy the two surviving brothers never lost faith in the Church. Soon others of the Lewis family were converted and baptized."

"In the year 1839 the family moved to Quincy, Illinois. In October 1839, moved to Commerce, later named Nauvoo. Here Tarlton was set apart as Bishop of the Nauvoo 4th Ward by the Prophet Joseph Smith and his brother, Hyrum. They also ordained him a High Priest. Their son, Edward, was born January 3, 1840."

"Tarlton loved the Prophet Joseph Smith. On June 5, 1841, he and several other men learning that the prophet was in danger of abduction, boarded a skiff and went to Quincy in order to rescue him. They arrived too late for they found he had been taken to Nauvoo in Company of the officers."

"Tarlton Lewis spent nine months in the Black Hills getting out timbers for the erection of the Nauvoo Temple. He had charge of the crane used in hoisting the material for the erection of the temple. He was also very skilled as a cabinetmaker and carpenter. He and eight other men and Brigham Young hoisted the last stone into its place, thus finishing the temple. Tarlton and Malinda had their endowments on the 17th of Decem-ber 1845 and were sealed in the Nauvoo temple for time and all eternity February 6, 1846."

"On the 26th of June the Mormon Battalion was organized and Samuel, their oldest son, signed up in Company 'C.' This was a terrible blow to his father and his hair turned white almost overnight as his son was only 16 years old."

"The winter of 1846 was spent in 'Winter Quarters' where the saints suffered much from cold and for want of food. A hole was chopped in the ice of the Missouri River to get water for camp use. One day Malinda went for water and little Edward tagged along. When she returned with her two buckets she thought he was right behind her, but he wasn't. Hurrying to the river – all she could find was the little brass bucket her child had been carrying. It was supposed he slipped into the hole and was carried downstream. Such a sad time, and it was here on the 23rd of December 1846, the same year, that Tarlton Lewis Jr. was born. Leaving his family camped in a covered wagon at Winter Quarters, Malinda's husband traveled with Brigham Young, as one of

Above: Martha Grimlin Lewis (1849-1885; daughter of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Christian Johnson. She was among the first children born in Salt Lake City in 1849. Martha had nine children, but died when she was 36 years old.

the original pioneers to Utah in 1847. In 1848 he came back to Winter Quarters with Brigham Young's party, with supplies to meet the immigrant trains. Here he found his own family just as he had left them and brought them to Utah with him. Brigham was Captain of the 1st Division, arriving Sept. 21, 1848."

"Martha Lewis was born July 10, 1849, in Salt Lake City. Malinda was proud of the fact that her husband was such a leader in the Church. He was the first Bishop in the valley, then, in December 1850 he was called to accompany George A. Smith to explore southern Utah and was one of the first settlers in Parowan, Iron County. He moved there with his family, and over a hundred others, on January 13, 1851, to make a permanent settlement. He was soon made Bishop of the new settlement of Parowan."

"It was not Malinda's lot to enjoy for long the home that she worked so hard for in Minersville. About 14 years later her husband was called to Joseph, in Sevier County, to help establish the United Order. They lived there a few years, then moved on a little north and east to the larger town of Richfield. Here her husband was again set."

"Tarlton Lewis died Nov. 22, 1890, at Teasdale, Wayne County, Utah, at the home of his son, Beason Lewis. Malinda died June 5, 1894, at Richfield, Sevier County, Utah and was buried there."

"It can be said of Malinda that she was one of the kindest persons that ever lived. She

was ever on the lookout for ways to help those in need. It seemed she knew just when her neighbors needed her help most and would appear on the scene at the right moment to do the most good. Even after she had passed on, these incidents of her helpfulness were told and retold to her posterity by theirs."

"Ruel Smith, son of Hyrum and Laura Smith, while doing research work in the library in Cedar City, Utah, found the following: From the history of Andrew Jensen. 'Under the direction of Bishop Tarlton Lewis, the brethren of the valley continued their labors on the houses which were being created in the stockades known as Pioneer Square. Now, Pioneer Park. Most of these houses were built in the interest of immigration; people were soon expected to arrive from the east.'"

"From the diary of George A. Smith, we read: 'Sunday, December 15, 1850, Bishop Tarlton Lewis assisted by the brethren made a large campfire in the center of the corral, by request a general meeting was opened by singing and prayer was given by Tarlton Lewis. Call was made for the Bishops to come forward and answer to their names. This took place on the Provo River, Monday morning, January 10, 1851. Bishop Lewis and nine other men started up the canyon to cut timber for a new meetinghouse. Tuesday January 18, 1851: Bishop Lewis and three other men commenced framing the mill. Friday May 16, 1851: Tarlton Lewis appointed 2nd Alderman on the city council. On June 17, 1851, another boy was born to this household, they named him Ephraim Lewis.'"

"May 24: Tarlton Lewis and Brinkerhoff took a walk to Red Breaks, took their spades along, excavated a mound, found an adobe wall, some human bones, and timber."

"Tarlton and Malinda were the parents of eight children. Theirs is a great posterity. From a second marriage there were two sons: William and Benjamin."

"Tarlton was a real pioneer always helping found new towns, making reservoirs, clearing new land, and encouraging people to build and build well. He was always on the frontier. He was a colorful figure in the early days of southern Utah. He was often referred to as the 'Grand Old Man.'"

"When Tarlton was a small boy he was afraid of ghosts, he had to bring the cows in and it was generally dark before they were all gathered home; so, he told his father he didn't want to go after the cows. 'Well,' said his father, 'the next time you see a ghost I will tell you what to do, pick up a big stick and walk right up to the thing and hit it hard and you will never be afraid again.' Tarlton had always loved and obeyed his father; so, one night sure enough he could see a ghost through the big trees as he was in the forest. His first impulse was to run, and then he remembered what his father had told him, so he found a big stick, and with trembling hands and knees shaking he walked right up to the ghost, and there stood one of the old milk cows with a little new white calf walking around her. It was a lesson Tarlton never forgot, and he was never afraid again."

"Laura Smith gives this bit of information: 'One of my long-time friends tells me this

story about Tarlton Lewis and his wife, Malinda. She said when she was a young girl her family was moving into the town where the Lewis family lived; they were quite poor and had to do a lot of repair work on the house they were moving into. It was cold and they had worked hard all day, and were very tired, not taking time to fix supper and they hadn't much to fix. It was night when a knock came at the door, on opening it who should be standing there but Tarlton Lewis and his good wife and a big basket of food for all for them. She quoted, 'A friend in need is a friend indeed,' and what a spread they had that night, a big pot of hot beans, a big roast, hot bread just out of the oven, and a great bowl of fresh butter. Oh, how they enjoyed that meal. This friend of mine said it was the best dinner she ever ate in all of her life. She said for then on she dearly loved this couple and had never forgotten the kindness these good people had shown to her family. She said Tarlton had a good home, a big farm and all farm animals needed to care for his property; his place was kept so free of weeds that he had to get weeds from his neighbors to feed his pigs. Everything was well cared for; he had a nice strawberry patch; orchard; and wonderful garden, in fact they raised nearly everything they needed to eat, drink or wear. His home was a model for anyone to pattern after. It is said Tarlton gave away more than he kept for himself. This family was dearly loved by all of their neighbors.'" (History written by Laura McBride Smith.)

Family of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis

Samuel Edward Lewis (son of Tarlton Lewis) was born in 1829 and died in 1911. He married Sarah Jane Huntsman (1834-1917) and had 12 children: Samuel Edward Lewis (married Daphine Jane Hamlin), Orson James Lewis, Keturah Hannah Lewis (married Alfred Baker), Mary Ellen Lewis (married Don Carlos Judd), Oliver Lewis (married Viola Maria Mathias), Adelbert Lewis, Laura Lewis (married Peter Howard McBride), Malinda Gimlin Lewis (married Francis Winfred Moody), Joseph Tarlton Lewis, Sarah Levira Lewis (married James Knox Polk Pipkins [divorced]; married second, Robert Lee McBroom), Lula Jane Lewis (married Oscar Layton), and Bertha Mariah Lewis (married Samuel Edwin McClellan).

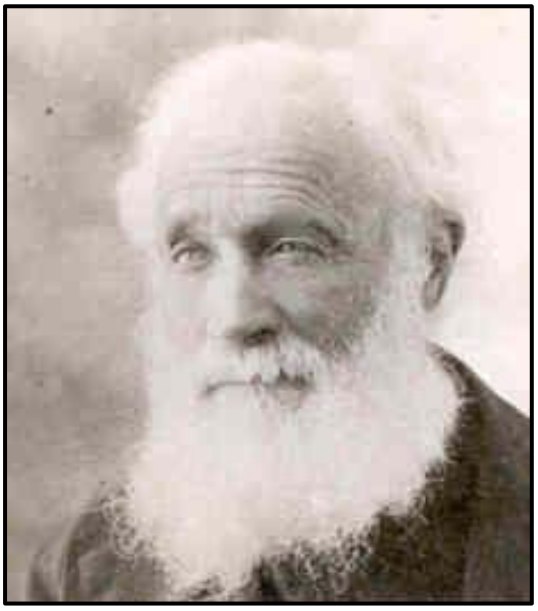
"Sarah Jane Huntsman was born was born April 5, 1834, in Steuben County, Indiana. She lived in Thatcher, Arizona, at the time of her death and funeral services were held March 20, 1917. Her clothes caught fire and she was burned so badly that she died a half hour afterwards: She was standing with her back to the fire—in front of the fireplace; the coals must have rolled down close to her skirts and before she knew it, a blaze ran up her back. She was old and inactive and very heavy; she weighed about 250 pounds and was almost helpless. Her screams attracted Uncle Winfred Moody who lived just down the lot. He ran but was too late to save her—she had to be buried soon."

"She and her daughter lived there together, but Aunt Keturah was away at the time. It was a terrible experience, but it was a blessing that she could go so soon. Funeral services were held in the Thatcher Church on Tuesday at 3:00 p.m."

"Sarah Jane Lewis was born in Steuben County, Indiana. Her parents had two children when they joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They moved to Nauvoo

in 1840 when Sarah Jane was six years old; they were in Nauvoo when the Prophet was killed, she remembered him quite well all her life."

"Sarah Jane came to Salt Lake with her father in 1851. She worked out a lot while there. She moved south to Parowan and worked for Tarlton Lewis and later married his son, Samuel Lewis. They had four children while there and then moved to Minersville where six children were born. They then moved to Panguitch where two more were born, making twelve in the family. In 1831 the family moved to the Gila Valley and settled in Pima, Arizona. They later moved to Thatcher where she lived for the rest of her life. Sarah Jane was a Relief Society teacher, but she was so heavy she couldn't walk much so she contented herself by reading: She had good eyesight, so she read night and day. She was familiar with many prominent writers of her day and became well versed in the scriptures and in the gospel."



Left: Samuel Edward Lewis (1829-1911; son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Sarah Jane Huntsman (1834-1917; above). Late in life they separated but never divorced.

"Nine children—six daughters and three sons—and many grandchildren survive her."

"Laura McBride Smith adds: 'I used to stay with Grandma Lewis and go to school at the LDS Academy. It was fun to stay with Grandma—she used to tell me the most wonderful stories and read to me. She had lots of fig trees by her house and the fruit was delicious. She also had currents and cherries; they just grew as they pleased because Grandma couldn't go care for things outdoors.'"

"My grandparents separated years ago, they were never divorced, but they each went their way. Grandma had the property and Grandpa just lived here and there and never had a home of his own after they separated; I wish I had asked him more questions when I was with him."

"I don't know if Grandpa could sing, but he used to stay with us and on moonlight nights sit out in the yard and sing 'rue-i-tup-tup' over and over again and bounce my little sister on his knee, Grandma could sing a little; maybe they could both sing when they were young. I hope they are happy now and have patched up their differences. I hope we can meet them when we get over there, I loved them both very much. I could

always joke with Grandma and have a good time." (Written by Laura McBride Smith.)

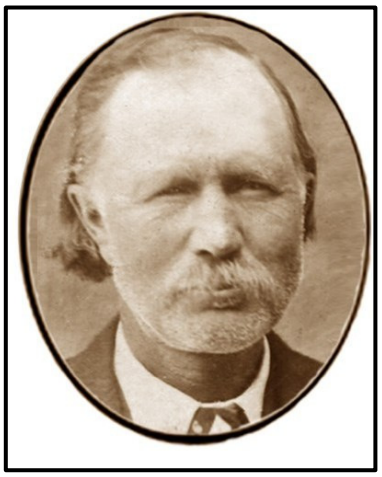
Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Samuel Edward Lewis

Samuel Edward Lewis (1854-1932; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

"Samuel Edward Lewis was first Bishop of Ramah Ward, St. John's Stake, New Mexico. He was born at Parowan, Iron County, Utah. He moved with his parents to Minersville, Beaver County, and later to Panguitch. While there he was ordained an Elder. In 1878 he went to Springerville, Arizona. In the fall of 1879, he was called by apostle Wilford Woodruff to labor as a missionary among the Indians. In April 1881 he married Daphne Hamblin in the

Above: Samuel Edward Lewis (1854-1932; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Dalphine Jane Hamblin (1860-1943). Samuel served as a missionary to the Indians in New Mexico in the early 1880s. Below: Another photograph of Samuel Edward Lewis.

St. George temple. In 1882 he settled at Navajo, later called Ramah, New Mexico. There he was ordained a High Priest by Jesse N. Smith April 17, 1883, and was set apart to act as first Councilor to Bishop E. A. Tietjen, from 1883 to 1888. He labored much as missionary among the Pueblo Indians."



"In December 1883 he was set apart as councilor to Bishop J. R. McNeil and on September 18, 1894, he was called to act as Presiding Elder of Ramah Ward. He was ordained a bishop by apostle John Henry Smith on March 20, 1897, and set apart to preside in that capacity over the Ramah Ward. Since that time, he has labored in the capacity in the face of many obstacles to further the Lord's work in that place."

JOURNAL OF SAMUEL E. LEWIS—MISSIONARY WORK

"When I was quite young my parents moved from Parowan to Minersville, Utah. There I

was raised to manhood, or until I was 16 years old. I then went with my parents to a place called Panguitch, Utah, where I stayed with my father's family, working for them for about six years, while my father was working on temples most of the time. In the later part of September (I being 24 years of age) I left my father's home and started to Arizona in company of Anthony Blackburn. My outfit consisted of two horses, a riding saddle, and a few clothes and about $4.00 in cash."

Left: Samuel Edward Lewis (1854-1932) and his wife, Dalphine Jane Hamblin (1860-1943).

"We came to Lee's ferry and Sunset; from there we went to one of the Moqui Villages in company with Ira Hatch and Hate Wilhelm. From this village Blackburn and I went across the country to the Zuni Pueblo where we first saw some white Indians. They were quite a curiosity to us. From there we went to Sovoia, where we stopped a few days with John Hunt and family."

"December 1879—Rented a farm from William Flake that summer in company of William Wadill—raised a very good crop."

"October—Started out to Rio Grand to hunt a school. Traveled with Julian Becker to Berlin, from there to Santa Fee, and from there to Los Lunas where I found a school."

"November—Started to a Spanish School."

"December—Was encouraged to attend school by the Authorities."

"January 1880—Continued in school studying the Spanish language."

"February—Left Los Lunas to go to Round Valley—arriving there the last of the month."

"March—Went to St. Johns; started on a mission to New Mexico in company with T. W. Brockbank, and G. E. Richardson—where we visited among several tribes of Indians and they weren't very friendly, and we did much traveling, trying to find some of these people interested enough to invite us in. I continued studying the Spanish language."

"July 24—I started to work on the Railroad to make some money to help me on my mission. Worked two weeks then returned to Algedonce again."

"August—Stayed until about the 20th when we were released to return to the camp of J. W. Young and the railroad. Stayed there about two weeks working for wages."

"November—Returned to St. Johns, Arizona, settled up my business and went on a visit to Bush Valley; returned and built a log house."

"December—Went to Bush Valley on another visit. (Today, this is Alpine)"

"January 1881—Went to Showlow to see my father's family. (I think that is when his parents were coming from Utah to Pima, Arizona.)"

"March—On the 15th went to Bush Valley; returned and went to Utah—Got Married." ("That is not a lot to say about such an important step in life, but Uncle Ed makes all his statements short.")

"April—Arrived in St. George 5 April (His mother's birthday). Returned to St. Johns in company with M. P. Romney and family from Kanab. Put in a crop."

"August—Moved to Bush Valley; from there to Nutrioso."

"July—Started to Round Valley to spend the 4th of July—received a letter on the way calling for me to move with my family to Savoia. Returned home and in a few days, started with a wagon load of household goods to Savoia. Stayed and worked till the first of August."

"August—Returned and made further plans to move to Bush Valley."

"September—Moved with my family; stayed a short time, and returned going by way of Snowflake to attend conference and see my mother." ("That is when his two sisters were going to St. George to be married. Laura and Malinda Lewis, and they were at conference to help sing and had their mother Sarah Jane with them.")

"November—Moved about six miles below to a place later called Ramah. The winter was very hard and cold."

"April 1883—I was called on another mission to an Indian Pueblo in Isleta in company of Eujenro Romero. I was ordained a High Priest by J. N. Smith April 17, 1883. They traveled to the place partly by team and then walked forty miles on foot. They only stayed in Isleta twelve days; walked all the way home carrying his blankets and valise; put in a crop then and later went back to his mission. He made a few friends then went home again finding his family well. In December, after the crops were in, he prepared to go again." ("It was a queer way to do missionary work, but they had 'to live

and care for the family too'—so it seemed he must go and come as he could arrange his crops.")

"1884 Samuel again started on his mission in company of Gilbert B. Greer and Richard Gibbins. They camped out in a wagon three days then got a room and were there three days when they were ordered out of the Pueblo—so they went up to Santa Domingos, but the people weren't very friendly. On their return they visited Isleta again, but they wouldn't let them stay there. They then visited a Catholic Priest and made known their business—talked on the gospel of Jesus Christ, loaned him a Book of Mormon, which he promised to read."

"August—Returned home; harvested his crops; had a good harvest."

"December—Went to Snowflake to conference in company of Price Pipkin. Cold and stormy."

"May 1886—Started for St. Johns with others to see Apostle B. Young but was too late. On my return I met my family with my brother, J. T. Lewis, on their way to Bush Valley. I went with them and visited a few days and returned on one of my horses, gave to me, preparing to return to my mission." ("During this year of 1886 Samuel has visited many Indian people and been with different missionaries; some coming and some going.")

"September—Brother Greer and myself went to Albuquerque where we had attended the fair to find a place to spend the night but were refused everywhere we went, but at last a poor widow woman invited us in and treated us well. We also ate dinner with her."

"October 7—It being Fast day I fasted all day. From then until Nov. 12th helped Remi-jio catch sheep and shear them; helped gather corn and shuck it; helped do some carpenter work; kept busy learning the language. About the first of the month went to work for Jose Abeita for 50 cents a day-worked five days at that rate."

"June 16, 1887—Yesterday traveled about 30 miles and today arrived in St. Johns; attended the High Council meeting in which J. K. P. Pipkin was ex-communicated from the Church."

"July 16—Apostle B. Young, J. N. Smith, J. S. Crosby and L. Riddle arrived in Ramah."

"July 17—I celebrated my 33 birthday by going to meeting at the Ramah meeting house and listening to the remarks of the Apostles and other brethren which was very interesting. In the afternoon B. Young occupied most of the time. He promised the saints riches and blessings if they would live and serve the Lord."

"August 7—Kept the fast. Went to Priesthood meeting in the morning and was appointed to go visit Price Pipkin as a teacher."

"August 6—Went again to visit Price Pipkin with J. B. Ashcroft. Pipkin said he didn't intend to live his religion anymore."

"December 10, 1888—Went to Pipkin's home to see my sister who was in trouble."

"March 17, 1890—My sister, Vira, (Sarah Levira) came to my house after dark, having traveled about 8 miles with a babe on her arm; she claimed that her husband's son hurt her so she fled for help."

"August 21—Quit work came home to attend the funeral of my sister's little girl that got drowned in a gusher of rain."

"October 19—Started with a Navajo Indian to hunt my brother's horses; followed them four days and found them. Arrived home October 24."

"October 25—My mother and family started for their home in Thatcher, Arizona."

"October 26—Circumstances led me to get two men and follow my folks. We followed about forty miles to the crossing of the Zuni Wash. We suddenly came upon two saddled horses standing near the road; we halted a few minutes to ascertain where the men were. In a few minutes we heard three shots and a man cried out. Then we heard the words with awful oaths; 'Then you will give up then will you?' Then the screams of women cried out. In a few minutes we saw two men approaching with pistols in hand. When nearby Brother Teitgen called for them to hold up their hands; they demanded the same thing. Brother Teitgen threw his pistol to the ground. They then opened fire on me. Brother Teitgen picked up his pistol, and both parties soon emptied their pistols at a very close distance, but no person was hit. My horse was killed and Brother Teitgen's horse was wounded. As soon as the firing stopped, Pipkin and Hatch mounted their horses and fled. I then went to the place where the first firing was heard and there I found my brother, Joseph (see his photograph later in this history), shot and dying. We put him in the wagon with the other effects and started for Ramah."

"We arrived there the next day; and attended to the work of burying him as soon as circumstances would allow."

"October 29—We attended the funeral. This same day we got word that the Sheriff from St. Johns, Arizona, who was in pursuit of the murders had shot and killed Storn Hatch by mistake."

"November 5—I was then taken to San Rafael. Before this I was arrested by a Mexican constable on Joe Hatch charged with using a gun on J. K. P. Pipkin and J. W. Hatch. Joe Hatch was the one that tried to kill me. Then I was taken to San Raefael, a distance of 50 miles. I with several other brethren arrived there on the 6th of November at about 11 o'clock. We were acquitted. I then had Pipkin and Hatch arrested for killing my brother Joseph Lewis. Although there were two witnesses and good evidence they were turned loose. (The Devils)"

"May 5, 1892—Started for St. Johns, having been sent as a witness before the High Council against Joe Hatch for the murder of my brother Joseph Lewis. My evidence of E. A. Teitgen and William E. Bond caused him to be cut off from the church."

Keturah Hannah Lewis, Daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis

Keturah Hannah Lewis (1857-1938; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was

Above: Keturah Hannah Lewis (1857-1938; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Alfred Baker (1851-1934). Alfred was a Mormon convert from Sydney, Australia.

born September 1857, in Parowan, Iron County, Utah. She was the oldest daughter of Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman.

"See I Remember Mamma"—By Malinda Moody McBride

"We have waited too long to find much that happened in the younger life of our Dear Aunt Keturah. I have inquired of several of her nieces and nephews, but none remember anything ever told them of her childhood days, so we must do the best we can."

"I remember her telling this story: When she was a girl at home one time her mother was very sick, and I think it was while they were living in Parowan. She was taking care of her mother, who was sick in bed, when the back door opened slightly and there stood a tall, big Indian. The ground was white with snow and all the Indian had on was some

Moccasins and a loin cloth. He demanded, 'Biscuit, biscuit.' Well Aunt Keturah was worried and busy helping her mother so she told him he couldn't have biscuit—but he was persistent and demanded it. Aunt Keturah wasn't afraid of anything, so she told him to get out, couldn't he see her mother was sick? He pulled a long sharp knife from a belt he wore, raised it and said, 'I kill her.' Aunt Keturah reached upon the wall took down a pistol pointed it at him and said, 'Now go or I will shoot.' The Indian slipped the knife back in its holder; backed out of the room keeping his eye on her and left on the run. The gun had no bullet in it and wasn't in condition to shoot but it did the trick and possibly saved her mother's life. They had so much trouble with the Indians in those days and they tried to feed them, but sometimes they didn't have much to eat themselves."

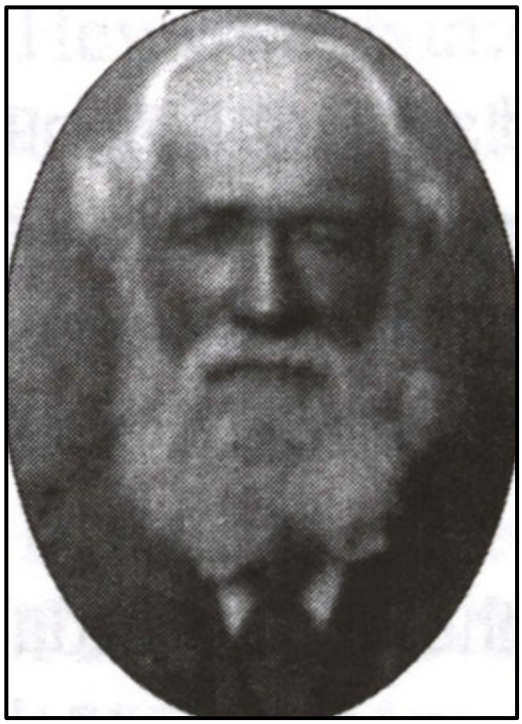
"We don't know if Aunt Keturah ever went to school or what she did with her life. I imagine she was a good worker at home; helped clean, cord wool and make cloth and blankets and do a lot of things."

"She met and married Alfred Baker, a man from Sydney, Australia, who had joined the Mormon Church. They were married on January 1, 1876, in Parowan, Utah. The next year after the marriage they became the parents of a baby boy. They named him Alfred Roy Baker. He was born on the 8th of January 1877. He died August 22, 1877. When this baby was born Aunt Keturah developed a disease called 'Milk Leg.' She suffered terribly with it and Uncle Oliver tells us all about it in his history, so I won't repeat it here. But she didn't have any more children, and she did love them so much, and all through her life she was caring for motherless children. When her sister, Malinda Moody, died she left a month-old baby, and it was so tiny and sick and weak, and the children tried to care for it. Aunt Keturah was living down in Mexico at the time, but when she heard about it, she came and took over the job of caring for this baby. I was there a lot at Grandma Lewis' home and Aunt Keturah never left the baby alone very much, day or night, and she sat in a chair by the fireplace and kept the wood burning all night it was so cold."

"This baby had to be fed with a dropper every so often day and night; people often said that the baby couldn't live because it was so thin. It looked just like a dead baby, but it moved. So long as there is life there is hope and no one but Aunt Keturah could have saved that baby. But it finally started to grow, and she turned into a very fine woman. And that wasn't all, she helped raise several children and did raise a boy, named Milin Lamar McCray, he was another baby who needed special care. His legs weren't growing with his body; she took him to the chiropractors and worked with him herself for years and brought him out of it—and helped others."

"Uncle Alfred married another woman and raised a big family, but Aunt Keturah was childless. They stayed in Mexico, but Auntie stayed here in the Gila Valley the rest of her life. She was a good seamstress and was very neat in her sewing and could turn her hands to anything. Her legs hurt her all the rest of her life, and she bandaged them every morning—taking the bandages off at night. It was a job, but she didn't mind work."

"Aunt Keturah had a lot of grit, she could stand pain without flinching; I was in Mexico when she lived there in the 1890s, and I remember watching her have her teeth all pulled out in one setting. The dentist had her sit in a chair, open her mouth and he started



Above: Samuel Edward Lewis (1829-1911) and his wife, Sarah Jane Huntsman (1834-1917), parents of Keturah Hannah Lewis (1857-1938).

pulling them out; sometimes they just wouldn't come. I saw her take hold of the man's hand and help him pull. She was a bloody mess, but she let him pull them *all* at one setting. I remember how they praised her for being so brave and helping him pull them out. No antiseptic—it wasn't known then—and when teeth are bad, they must come out."

"In the year 1912 there was a great exodus of the Mormons in Juarez, Mexico, and it was then that Aunt Keturah came out. She was living at the town of Chuihupa. It was an awful sacrifice these people had to make to leave everything they had; just a little bedding and a few clothes and food, and not a very pleasant way to ride. But they had to leave quickly. They turned their cows out to the calves; the chickens to root for themselves and fruit left to spoil on the trees. Some said they left fruit cooking on the stove and grabbed what they could carry and left. Many even left their records and precious pictures and keepsakes and very few ever went back to claim anything. Anyway, the Mexicans came in and burned most everything. Aunt Keturah said she buried her silverware and precious things in a hillside; I wonder where they are today. This was caused by a great revolution going on in the Republic of Mexico. But years later some went back and rebuilt the towns and it *is* a beautiful place now, but it is not as good as the good old U.S.A."

"Another quote: 'After all the sojourn in Utah and on the Beaver River and spending

many years in Utah, the Lewis's blazed their way across the Colorado River in 1880. The program adopted for the colonization by the church prior to 1876, provided for the extension *of* a wagon road southward from Kanab to Lee's Ferry, famous in the Mountain Meadow Massacre, and on 76 miles into Arizona. The first colony in 1877, led by Lott Smith, was reinforced the next year by Keturah Hannah Lewis with her husband, Alfred Baker, and by her sister, Mary Ellen Lewis; with her husband Don Carlos Judd, who went 100 miles further across the Gila River and helped build the town of Smithville (now Pima)."

"That quote was found in the history of Hannah Huntsman, whose daughter was Sarah Jane Huntsman Lewis."

"June 24, 1965: I have just returned from Mesa, Arizona, where I had the privilege of talking on the phone to an Alfred Baker, and in the discussion, I found out he was the youngest son of Alfred Baker who married Keturah Lewis. He was the youngest one of the family and came out to the states as a small boy at the exodus from Mexico in 1912 and later went back. This Alfred was a student in the academy in Juarez, Mexico. He came out here with their ball team to play the Gila College team. He hunted up Aunt Keturah with his friend, and she was so happy to see him. She fixed them lunch and insisted on them staying all night. He said she fixed them her feather bed to sleep on and she slept on the floor. They refused to let her do it, but she was the boss, and they gave in. This Alfred is sending a son on a mission; his picture was in the paper and that was how I found out about him. He told me he and Linda grew up together for several years. This is the child Aunt Keturah raised for her sister. He said he always called her sister. They had many happy times together. He said he called Aunt Keturah mother, and she was as good to him though she was his real mother."

"Nello and Arminta were acquainted with Alfred Baker in Mesa Arizona (Nello was a son of Laura Smith—who compiled all of this history)."

"Some of the Things I Remember about Mama or My Aunt Keturah Lewis Baker (who will always be Mama to me)"—By Malinda Moody McBride

"I had best start by telling what I have been told of how my relationship with Mama came about. It all started when my mother died of quick consumption when I was just three weeks old, leaving my father, Francis Winfred Moody, with eight other children besides myself. The oldest son, Francis Winfred Jr. was 19 years old and had been married a little over two months."

"My oldest sister Ida was 15 1/2 and with all those other brothers and sisters to care for you can imagine how much time she had to spend on me. She has told me many times, jokingly I hope, that she tried to kill me, but I wouldn't die."

"They had no formulas in those days: no refrigerators or any of the modern conveniences of today. Most of the mothers nursed their babies; and since I had lost my mother things became worse and worse for me."

"They took me to different women to nurse, but I finally became so skinny that some of them couldn't bare to look at me, or so I am told."

"My father refused to let my oldest brother and my new sister-in-law have me, although my brother said he promised my dying mother that he would take me. My father didn't think they were experienced enough or that they had been married too short a time. I don't know what his reasons were. Anyway, in his desperation he wrote to Aunt Keturah my mother's oldest sister, who was childless and lived in old Mexico. He asked if she could see her way clear to come and take me to raise. The understanding was, however, that she couldn't adopt me. To me this seems cruel since she was expected to raise me. Well anyway, maybe she didn't want me. I couldn't blame her for that, especially after all the trouble I caused her. Not meaning to be troublesome, but I was never-the-less. Mama told me one man said, 'Turey, you are welcome at our house any time but leave that kid at home.'"

"Aunt Keturah came and got me and took me away: Everyone tells me she saved my life and I am sure she did. I guess she had a hard time getting food for me too. I am told her children by her husband's second wife, Aunt Luanna, took over the job of taking me from mother to mother. (How gratifying to hear these mothers say years later when I was grown, 'Yes Linda is part my girl, she had her dinner along with Alta or whomever.') I loved them all!"

"It seems the earliest I can remember, is when I was three or four years old and Mama brought me back to the states. We went to visit our folks in Thatcher, Arizona, where this all began; but I don't remember being there. I had my picture taken with two of my sisters and my brother, Rulon. I have the picture."

"We went from there up to St. George Utah, where Mama worked in the temple and took care of my grandfather Lewis. I can remember sitting on the arm of his chair and brushing his tong white hair and beard. I also remember attending a little dance in the afternoon with some of my cousins who lived there. I can remember how they were dressed. The boys wore white buster brown suits, and the girls wore a white dress. I remember a big girl took us. We must have stayed in Utah about a year."

"The next I remember we were back in Chuchuipia. It was my 5th birthday and Mama gave me a party. We had cookies and lemonade. I only remember one of the gifts I received; it was a sachet bag, and I thought it smelled so pretty."

"We lived in a one room lumber house with a two-room lean-to. One of the two rooms was a kitchen and the other we used as a storeroom. In the big one room which served as living and bedroom combined, we had a good-sized window on the south side from which we could see the street and the big two-story house that belonged to uncle Alfred across the street. We had a door in the center, but I can't remember if there was another window in that room. In the kitchen on the west side, we had wooden flaps for windows which we propped up with sticks in the summer and nailed down in the winter."

"We had probably four or five acres of land which was planted in garden and corn. We had a nice big barn and at least one cow that Mama took care of. I remember we took milk to a neighbor's a couple of blocks away to have it separated. Mama would let me carry the cream bucket and I would take a sip now and then. We also carried our drinking water from the neighbors. The other water we used was caught in big rain barrels that always stood under the eaves of the house."

"Mama was a wonderful person. I don't suppose she had much schooling, but she was well educated in many ways. She could read, write, and talk Spanish and she was the only doctor they had in Chupie (that is short for Chuchuipia). She was what they called a mid-wife. Whenever anyone was sick, they always sent for her, but they never furnished any transportation. If I would awaken in the night when she had to leave, she would take me with her, but I can remember a few times when I would awake to find her gone and I am sure the whole town heard my protest."

"I can see the two of us now. She would hold a lantern in one hand and my hand in the other as we trudged across meadows or swales or along the road singing, 'Whose on the Lord's Side Who,' or some other hymn; but that is the one I remember best."

"I remember one night we went to help a man who was suffering with a tick in his ear and Mama smoked a cigarette and blew the smoke into his ear to kill the tick. Another time there was a Mexican family all down with diphtheria. Mama left me with Aunt Luana and went to take care of them. It was so sad, they died, one by one, except the father and two little girls. Each day we would see the father go by hauling one of his loved ones to the cemetery. Mama must have stayed there a week."

"Once Mama took care of an old sea captain who had drifted down there. I think she received 30 pesos a month, He was bedridden and a rough old character if ever there was one. We kept him in the lean-to room**.** If he wanted anything he would knock on the wall with his cane and cuss like only an old sea captain could cuss, wow! He died while there and I remember the Mexicans filing by to look at him, when he was laid out. Each one put a peso on his chest to help pay for his way into heaven. Mama made out pretty well on that deal."

"The Mexicans all loved her very much. They called her the 'Angel of Mercy.' I remember going into many a Mexican home and eating tortillas they cooked on rocks. I loved to hear them strum their guitars and sing in the evenings."

"I would like to tell about a trip we took just the year before we left Mexico. Mama's sister, Bertha, lived in Juarez and Uncle Alfred or 'Papa Baker' took us to visit her. It was a three-day journey by wagon; I understand it's about 75 miles. We traveled over some beautiful country. I remember one night we stayed with some people in Garcia and as always, I had to get into trouble. I climbed high in an oak tree and then hollered and yelled until someone climbed up and helped me down. I could always go up but I was afraid to come down."

"The next day we stopped by a pretty stream to eat our lunch and water and feed the horses. I busied myself picking flowers and when Papa said 'Let's go.' I said, 'Just a minute.' This went on two or three times, so Papa whipped the horses and away they flew, I forgot my flowers and went screaming after them. They were soon far ahead of me. I was so frightened. I just knew there were panthers all around me and I imagined I could hear them cry. I would catch a glimpse of the wagon as they came to the top of a knoll, then they would disappear again. I thought I would never be with them again. When they finally waited for me to catch up believe me, I had learned my lesson but good!"

"I guess we stayed with Aunt Bertha about a month. While we were there many things happened. Aunt Bertha and Uncle Ed were building a new house. The upstairs was finished but there were no stairs. Uncle Ed and the older children slept up there, and because I was a guest and they wanted to be nice to me, they let me sleep there too."

"Well one night I proceeded to fall downstairs where there were no stairs landing on my head among the blocks and nails below. I don't know how I kept from breaking my neck. I broke my collar bone, had a hole in my head, and was all scratched up. I was out cold the rest of the night."

"We had to travel by surrey about ten miles to Person to get to a doctor. When coming back one night, the driver missed the road in the dark and turned us over in the wash. Mama and two spring seats fell on me. Mama put out her hand to protect me and broke a bone in her hand. Then the next morning my cousin, Sylvia, stepped on a rusty nail so we all went to the doctor."

"We visited with Aunt Bertha a month or two. It was while I was there that I first talked on a telephone and saw electric lights. It was all quite wonderful to me."

"When Uncle Alfred came to take us home it was my eighth birthday. It was raining and we had to climb a very steep dug way just out of Juarez. Mama and I had to get out and walk all the way up the hill in the rain, so that the horses could pull the wagon, and even then, they had to stop and rest every few feet. It was some trip, but with all of this we had a nice visit and Mama got to see a lot of her old friends."

"It was just one year later that we suddenly had to leave our home in 'Chupie' and all that we owned. I will never forget the day. Uncle Alfred was just nailing the last row of shingles on the new house he was building for us. Something we had needed so badly for so long. It was to be a lovely house we thought. I think it was a four room house and best of all it had a fireplace: We were so anxious to move into it but our dreams were shattered when about 9:00 a.m. this beautiful morning, a man rode up on a horse saying, Poncho Villa is coming and that everyone must be ready to evacuate as quickly as possible, or we may all be killed!"

"Well, Uncle Alfred dropped his hammer, slid to the ground and things began to happen. I remember Mama put some of her most cherished things in a big box and Uncle Alfred

and the boys buried it behind our barn in the hope that we would soon return. I would like to find that box."

"I remember Mama killed and baked a chicken to take with us, but we never got to eat it because Mama was saving it to share with Aunt Bertha, but by the time we got together with Aunt Bertha the chicken was spoiled. But back to my story. A few hours later we were on our way, taking only what we could carry in one trunk. We left by wagon. That was the only transportation we had until we reached Chico, where we boarded a train to El Paso. Many of the people had never ridden a train before. It was a very sad day for everyone. Many of us never returned."

"We said goodbye to Uncle Alfred and family in E1 Paso. I never saw any of them again for another ten years. They were all the family I had known and I missed them terribly. I used to cry at night and say to Mama, 'Let's go and find Uncle Alfred.'"

"Mama did a lot to help Aunt Luanna while we were in Mexico. Uncle Alfred's children loved her and thought of her as a second mother. I might add that the Baker family were always sweet and kind to me. We still call each other brother and sister."

"It must have been very hard for Mama to leave her home in Chupie; just as it was hard for her to leave her home here and go down there."

"When she went down there, she went so that her husband could have another wife and they could have children because she could have none. She did this because of the great faith she had in her religion. Then when she came back to the States she knew she would have to give me back to my father. She would no longer be able to care for me as she had no means of support."

"Life was very hard for her in the States. She had to take in washing to make a little money. If she had gone with Uncle Alfred things may have been easier for her. I don't know, for they had a very hard time too."

"She and my grandmother lived together in my grandmother's home for two years or so when my father moved into town (Thatcher, Arizona). He built a house for Mama and grandmother to live in on the back of the lot."

"Mama was a hard worker and though she suffered with her feet all through the years, she accomplished so much. She had running ulcers on both ankles besides lots of corns and calluses too. I know she scarcely took a step without pain. She had to keep her legs bandaged, which she put on each morning and took off each night. Besides she was very heavy; she must have weighed two hundred pounds."

"I don't think anyone really appreciated what she did for them, least of all me, for whom she did the most. Not until I became a mother myself, and then it was too late to do very much for her. I always loved her dearly and I believe if I could have remained with her and grew up with her teachings, I would probably have been a better person.

I also love my own family dearly and would certainly have hated to have never known them. So, who knows perhaps things have all worked out for the best."

"Mama loved children and before me I understand she raised George Sevey, and after me LaMar McCray. She also cared for my cousin, Emma McBroom, for a year or two."

"My heart bleeds when I think of that dear woman and all that she had to go through in this life. All she did for others and what little she received in return. She had a hard life, but never complained, always accepted her lot and seemed to be happy. I am sure she has gained her reward and is happy with her husband and baby in heaven."

"A Short History of Alfred Baker"

"Alfred Baker was born August 14, 1851, in Matilin, Glochester County, New South Wales, Australia. He was the third son of William and Frances Friend Baker, who were natives of Salehursto, Sissex County, England."

"William and Frances became members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, May 21, 1844. Soon after their conversion, they, together with other converts, made preparation to go to Utah. On Wednesday, March 28, 1856, they left Sydney Australia, in a sailboat, the *Jennie Ford*, under the command of L. F. Sargen. They were four months on the ocean. Some days the wind would carry them back as far as they had traveled the previous day."

"They landed at San Pedro, California, about the first of August 1856, and then continued on till they reached San Bernardino, where they were among the original settlers of that city. Here they planted crops and gathered provisions to enable them to continue on to Utah."

"In answer to a call from Brigham Young on October 27, 1857, they left for Utah and arrived in Beaver, February 16. 1858. They were a part of a large company. It was a long and hard journey with Ox and mule teams over the dunes. They rode only when the roads were good."

"In Beaver they lived in a cellar dugout for two years. Later they went to Minersville, where they built a home—took in boarders—farmed and enjoyed attending church. Here Alfred grew to manhood."

"He married Keturah Hannah Lewis January 1, 1876, at Panguitch, Utah. They went to St. George for the dedication of the temple there on 6th of April 1877 and there they were sealed for all eternity: One child was born to this union. He died in infancy at Richfield, Utah. Keturah died April 11, 1939, in Thatcher. Arizona."

"In the St. George temple October 19, 1885, Alfred married Luanha Maria Christenson. A year after they were married, they moved to Colonia Juarez, Mexico. In Mexico six children were born to them: Keturah Prahceso, William Jesse, Charles Edwardo, Milton

Friend, Alfrita, and Alfred Henry. He was a kind and loving husband and very proud of his family. He worked hard at farming, freighting, and logging."

"In July 1912, because of the revolution in Mexico, the colonists had to leave their homes and possessions and seek refuge in the United States. In September 1912, Alfred and family returned to Minersville. His brother, Henry Friend, met them at the train at Milford. It was not easy to make a new start at the age of sixty-one."

"In December 1917, his sons Charles and Milton, joined the Navy to serve in World War I. A year later Alfred moved back to Mexico, as Mexico was now enjoying peace. In 1928 they visited all their children and Luanna passed away December 23, 1828, at Pingree, Idaho, while they were visiting with their son, Charles."

"Alfred Baker passed away May 6, 1934, at Colonia Chuichupa, Chihuahua, Mexico, with his eldest daughter by his side. He was known and loved for his devotion to his church and his helpfulness to his fellowmen. He had 103 descendants in 1960."

"Copied from a history of Minersville, Utah; edited by Alveretta Robinson, and Daisy Gillins, entitled: *They Answered the Call*."

Mary Ellen Lewis (1859-1928; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

Obituary of Mrs. Mary Ellen Judd, Daughter of Samuel Lewis

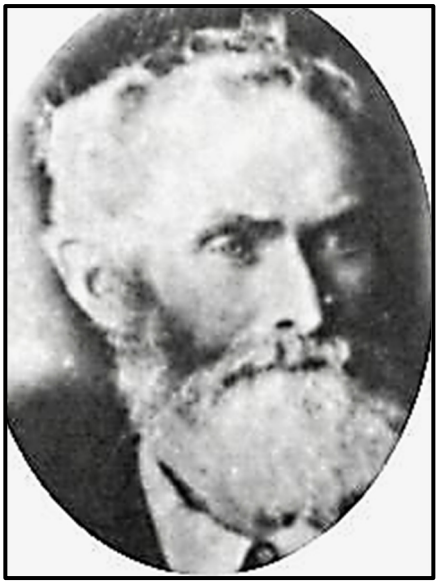
"Mary Ellen Judd, prominent pioneer woman of Apache County, and also one of the early settlers of the Gila Valley [Arizona]—died at 1:00 a.m. Monday, December 31, 1928, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Eugene C. Neagle, in St. Johns, Arizona. The deceased had been in bad health for more than a year, due to a hernia, but the day before her death she managed to be up and around."

"At the urgent request of her children, who believed a change would do her good, she left her home and went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Neagle, where she died just three weeks later. She was one of the real pioneers of Arizona, having come with her husband, Don C. Judd, to Pima, fifty years ago."

"When a very young girl she married Don C. Judd and was the mother of fourteen children; five boys and nine girls: Her husband and seven of the children preceded her to the grave. She had 43 grandchildren and 11 great-grandchildren. She was a sister of Mrs. Oscar Layton, Mrs. Keturah Baker, of Thatcher; and Mrs. Laura Lewis McBride of Glenbar."

"The deceased was born at Parowan, Utah, in 1859 and had she lived until May 1929 she would have been 70 years old. She was the daughter of Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman Lewis, now deceased; they were former residents of Thatcher, Arizona"

"Coming to Arizona from Utah, she and her husband brought a number of horses driving them across the Colorado River at Lee's Ferry. The Judds located at Pima, where they lived through the hard years when the Indians were often on the warpath and real courage was needed to face the hardships of pioneering. Mr. Judd and his father-in-law were the first owners of Indian Hot Springs, and did some gardening and farming there, but were driven off by the Indians. They also had some fine mules stolen by the savages. They made no effort however, to establish claim to the springs when peace did come."



Above: Mary Ellen Lewis (1859-1928; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Don Carlos Judd (died in 1917). Don Carlos Judd and Samuel Edward Lewis were the first owners of Indian Hot Springs near Eden, Arizona, but were driven off by Indians and didn't establish their claim to the springs after peace was restored. Later it became a health spa (see old advertisement below).

"In 1904 Mr. and Mrs. Judd came into their home in Alpine which has since been the family home. It was hospitable and a fine home for hunters and health seeking parties, who frequently stopped there. In 1917 Mr. Judd, a hardy character, whose name will always be associated with the early history of Arizona, became ill-and died. Mrs. Judd then bravely took up the battle of life alone, and reared her fine family of children, and as they became old enough aided in managing the farm at the top of the mountain, and through their combined efforts made a marked success of farming and stock raising."

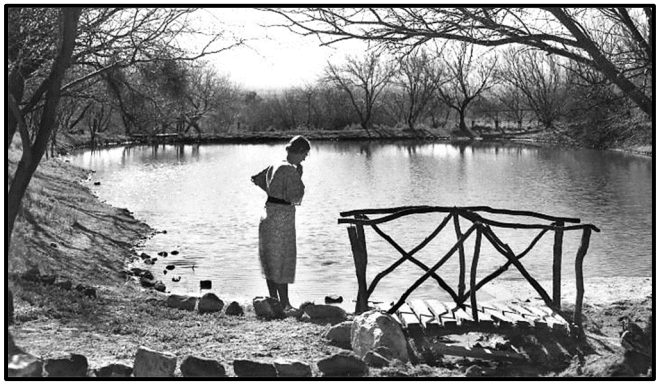
Famous Indian Hot Springs

A noted resort for health and pleasure. Rates $2.00 to $3.00 per day. Twenty minutes ride from Hot Springs Station, Graham county, Arizona. These wonderful waters are recommended to cure rheumatisb, gout, dropy, liver, kidney and stomach troubles, blood diseases and women's ailments. Beautiful lawns and shade trees. Large plunge and swimming pool; also fish lake and boating, lawn tennis and croquet and swings. Try our wonderful mun and mineral baths. If you are sick, get well, if well, get pleasure.

r. W. E. Lindley, a prominent physician, is now located at the Springs and will make a specialty of diseases of all kinds.

"Mrs. Judd was the mother of the first Mormon female child born in the Gila Valley.

When the daughter, who was named Edna, became older, she married a grandson of Brigham Young, and she and her husband now live in Port Angeles, Washington. The fathers of Mr. and Mrs. Judd were members of the Mormon Battalion and were with the Battalion on its famous march. Richard Judd, a son of the deceased sacrificed his life in the service of his country during the World War, dying in France in 1918. The surviving son, Earnest, has in late years been relied upon by his mother. The other children having married and moved elsewhere to live."



Above: The Goldfish Pond at Indian Hot Springs, north of Eden, Arizona, which was first settled by Don Carlos Judd and Samuel Edward Lewis. It became a popular resort in the early 1900s.

"Mrs. Young was unable to come to her mother's funeral on account of sickness, and another of her daughters, Maud Allred of Wellington, California, with her sons, Heber and Ford Allred of Pima and a sister, Mrs. Laura McBride, arrived too late to attend the funeral, which was held in the LDS Church at 11 o'clock on New Year's Day, at St. Johns, Arizona. The remains of Mrs. Judd were taken to Alpine add laid to rest beside her husband and two sons, Richard and Arza."

"The funeral services was largely attended; many coming from Round Valley and the mountain districts. The speakers were Jarvis S. R. Givens and Bishop John Jepson of Alpine. The choir rendered several selections and two special solos were sung, written by one of her daughters, Mrs. Jennie Whitmer."

"The third child of Mary and Don; Edna Idella Judd was the first white child born in Pima on December 7, 1879. They first settled in the western part of Pima on a lot where the first log church house was built. Later they moved to eastern part of the town where Mr. Judd took up a farm bordering on the Gila Riverbank. Mother tells of her sisters going to dances then coming home early and letting her sister wear her shoes and go to finish up the evening dance. Edna was born on the west lot."

"Alfred Baker, who married Mar's sister Keturah Lewis, lived just west of the Judd's when they moved to the eastern part of town. Don Judd was a trustee in Pima for many years. He helped build the Pima brick church house and was a good citizen and good farmer; he raised many cattle. They had a family of fourteen children."

"Mary Judd has entertained many visitors in her home from all over the state and many from other states; even governors and high officials of distinction. And everyone who knew her loved her: She was the best cook of anyone who ever roasted a chicken or made a hotcake, and anyone was welcome to eat at her table. It was always loaded with the best of food. They had a big orchard of every kind of fruit trees, with grapes and almond

nuts and all the neighbors were welcome to help themselves. Aunt Mary was a wonderful woman."

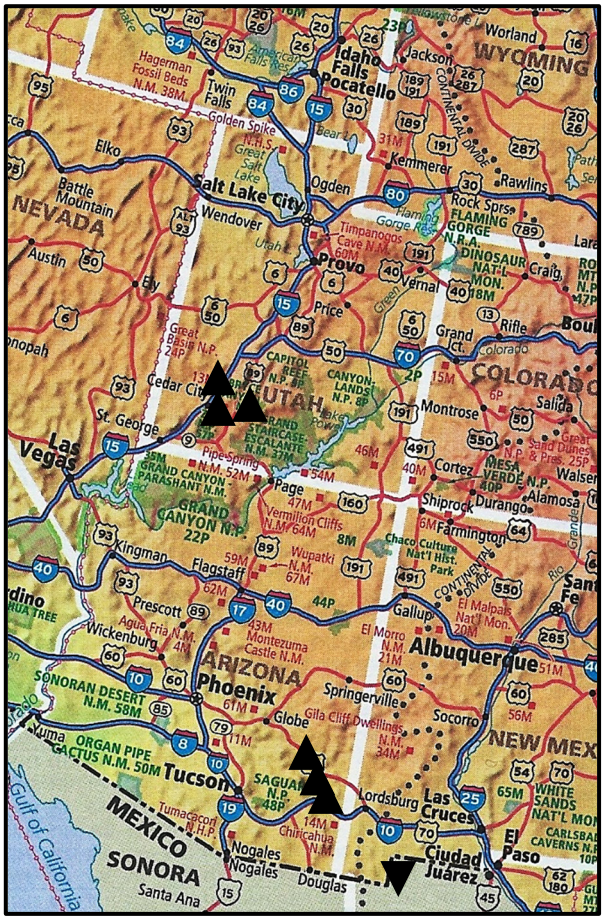
Oliver Lewis, Son of Samuel Edward Lewis

Oliver Lewis (1861-1947; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

Right: Oliver Lewis (1861-1947; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Above: Oliver and his wife, Viola Marie Mathis (1868-1947; also lower right); they married in 1886 in Santaquin, Utah. Below: Oliver and Viola (front) with unidentified family members in 1937.

"Oliver Lewis was born in Parowan, Utah, March 4, 1861. He came to Arizona as a young man with his parents and stayed with them a short time. It isn't known why he went back to Utah, but he did and lived there the rest of his life. His story is interwoven with the rest of the family, and like the rest of the family, not much is known of his childhood."

"Oliver was a big help to the family, moving so far from their home in Panguitch in the dead of winter. He drove the ox team and helped so much in caring for the animals. He was the oldest boy at home and much depended on him. Driving an ox team wasn't any fun and he was very patient in his job. It is told how he was patient with an old ox who got tired and laid down on the job, as much as to say he was done working and wanted a rest. Everything stopped and no coaxing could persuade him to get up so finally Oliver got out his accordion and played a soft tune, and to his amazement, the old fellow got up and pulled his load. That is what patience will do."



Left: Location of Lewis family sites in Utah, Arizona, and Northern Mexico in the late 1800s and early 1900s. North to south: Minersville, Utah; Parowan, Utah, Panguitch, Utah; Indian Hot Springs, Arizona; Pima, Arizona; Gila Valley, Arizona, and Colonia Juarez, Mexico. Members of the Lewis family were among the first settlers in each of these communities. Those living in Mexico were forced to leave during the Mexican Revolution in 1912.

"So, after helping his parents get settled, Oliver went back to Utah. He had helped his father build a two-room log house and got it fixed comfortably for them. Did he leave a sweetheart behind? We don't know but there was something of great interest there."

"Anyway, he found a wife there, Viola Mariah Mathias, and after their marriage they settled down at a place called Santaquin, then moved to Thurber and was discontent there, so he moved on to Escalante, where seven of his children were born. They then moved to a town called Fountain; then on to Elwood, then finished his life work at Bear River, where he farmed until he got too old to work. It was here that he died March 5, 1947, and was buried there five days later."

"Oliver tells a lot about the hey-day of his youth, 'At that time I was willfully reckless, rattle headed, as bad as any kid could be. I smoked, drank, I swore, I wouldn't obey council, in fact I did everything bad in the books. My parents had warned and told me of the ways young folks were going and tried to show me the way, but I thought I knew best and went on in my foolish ways. But I know what my parents was telling me was true and I would try to mend my ways—but I soon would go back to the old ways, and went on sowing my 'Wild Oats' doing many things I shouldn't have done and leaving undone

many things that should have been done. Falling into many bad habits that have taken a whole lifetime to overcome. But after I married, I began to slowly settle down and tried to profit by the many mistakes I have made.'"

"Oliver was the father of twelve children, but we haven't any record of what they did or where they lived until some of them were in the First World War"

Above: Viola Marie Mathis (1868-1947), wife of Oliver Lewis.

"Here are more quotes from the memos of Oliver Lewis: 'From my earliest childhood my parents taught their children, that the Lord through revelations to the Prophet Joseph Smith had given to the Latter Day Saints, the most perfect means of maintaining health and strength that has ever been known to the children of man. And that revelation is found recorded in the book of Doctrine and Covenants, Section 89. It says if we will be diligent in keeping the Word of Wisdom we would seldom be sick and if we get sick, the cause of our trouble nine times out of ten would be traceable to our lack of keeping the Word of Wisdom.'"

"I've seen these teachings fully demonstrated at my father's home in the following manner: My mother gave birth to twelve children. One died in early childhood, but the eleven grew to man and womanhood without the aid of a doctor, if ever a doctor stopped at father's home during his entire life, I'm sure it couldn't have been due to his medical skill. There were eleven children in our family and healthier children didn't exist. Father told me many times that the Latter-day Saints should never be dependent on doctors for the healing of their sick. Although it is true that doctors are healing all manner of sickness, the fact still remains, that the best doctor on earth is a very poor substitute for the administering of the Mormon Elders."

"The first time I ever saw the sick healed by administration of the Elders was at my father's old pioneer home, that used to stand one mile east of Panguitch, Garfield County, Utah. My sister Keturah and husband, Alfred Baker, was there and Keturah had recently given birth to a baby boy, after which she became afflicted with milk leg. When father found that his means of healing the sick at home was not sufficient, he went to Joseph Davis, who was the Bishop of the Panguitch Ward and called for help. The Bishop called out eight faithful Elders and sent them to our home, under the following instructions: They were to come and stay twenty-four hours, without eating or sleeping; and to do all in their power to make the patient comfortable. The rest of the time was to be spent in singing the songs of Zion, praying and searching the scriptures and discussing them. At the end of the twenty-four hours, they would be better prepared for the task ahead. At the end of this time, I, under the instructions of my father, hooked a pair of horses to a spring wagon with box and seats and drove into Panguitch, borrowed other spring seats and drove to the Bishop's house. He told me where I would find eight other Elders. When I

drove up, they all climbed into the wagon, and I took them to our house. They relieved the other Elders, and I took those eight Elders home. Thus, making two round trips every morning in order to keep eight Elders constantly in the house. I don't remember exactly how long this went on, but I am safe in saying it was not less than seven days or more than twelve days."

"One night after I had retired to my bed I began pondering over my sister's condition; and wondering if I would ever see her alive again. I thought it very doubtful, but to my great joy and surprise, when I arose the next morning, my mother met me at the door. I'll never forget the joy in her eyes when she said, 'Oh my boy, there has been some wonderful things happening in our house while you were asleep last night, I wish you could have been there and have seen for yourself, I wanted to call you but Bishop Davis forbid. He told us we should be quiet. She said that while the Elders were administering to my sister in the night, Bishop promised mother that before morning she should see her daughter walk on the floor. To me it seemed impossible, but not so. It was the God of heaven speaking by inspiration through his authorized servant; therefore, it had to be fulfilled. When my sister got that promise she was lying on her back on her bed in the most helpless condition a mortal could be in. The only parts of her body she could move were her arms which were constantly swinging and hammering the bed in agony and pain. Her head rolled and tossed till her long black hair was one mass on her head. Her feet and legs were so swollen until they couldn't swell anymore without bursting, and to move one of them would be like taking her life. An hour after she got that promise, she told mother she felt like she could sit up in the rocker to rest a while and enjoy the heat from the fire in the old fashioned fireplace, while her bed was changed. So, with arms around her while she walked to the chairs and felt much better. Then she felt so much better she joined the Elders in singing some songs of Zion, praising the Lord for what he had done for her. She chatted merrily for an hour, then she was tired, and the Elders walked her back to her bed. I took all the Elders home that morning end didn't bring any back. That was the only occasion I ever had of bringing Elders to and from my home for such a purpose. Suppose my father had called doctors instead of Elders. Doctors forty miles away with snow 18 inches deep, it would have been impossible. Just suppose father had found a doctor with medicine and he had perfected a cure; where would I have gotten this testimony that I am now giving? And where would all these Elders have gotten such a wonderful experience? An experience as they got at my father's house at what I call Bishop Davis's School of the Prophets. All the people around Panguitch would have been singing the praises of that wonderful Doctor, and the Lord's name wouldn't have been in it, and He is a jealous God. We would all have been deprived of the ways and means the Lord provides to increase our faith in him."

"It was at this time I was a willful and reckless, rattled brain kid, and this experience started me in a different direction; and my faith has been strengthened day by day until I was a changed man and the Lord lead me back to the 'Straight and Narrow.'"

"A Story Oliver Lewis said that he Heard from His Mother."

"Having been requested to write a brief history of my mother's family, I start with the

first story I ever head my mother tell: While in early childhood she said one morning while her father, James William Huntsman, was milking the cow at the first home she ever knew or remembered, somewhere in Missouri, a wicked, cowardly, cruel mob came in their yard knocked her father down and lashed him to a fence rail and after beating him nearly to death, turned him loose and gave him his choice. If he would betray his people and join the mob he could keep his property, if not, he could take the old blind mare, hitch her to an old cart he had abandoned to the dump, fix it up and he would be allowed to take from his home all he could pile on the cart and leave within a short time. Mother saw her father stagger into the house, but before long they had done as the mob demanded."

"This was just a sample of what the Saints went through for the Gospel's sake. It was the plan the Lord had in teaching his faithful followers the way of sacrifices they must make in order to gain the testimonies they must obtain to qualify them to be staunch members of His church here on earth. And they had many, many persecutions."

("I have gone through about one hundred old letters Oliver Lewis wrote to his sister, Laura Lewis McBride, many years ago. In them I have found many interesting items which should be of interest to the grandchildren of our grandparents.")

"Oliver quotes: 'While the World War No. 2 was going on, I had three sons across the pond, all under 20 years of age, two in the Navy and one in the Army. It was shortly after Delois took his place behind the Big Guns, he wrote us that nearly all of the boys who had been working behind the guns had either been killed or worn out, and Delois wanted an opportunity to write home as this might be the last letter he would ever write he said. 'So if you don't hear from me in due time, you can guess what has happened.'"

"About forty days passed and no letter, so one night before retiring my wife and I decided to inquire of the Lord if he would make known to us by a dream given to some member of the family that we might know what had become of our boys. Then my wife prayed the same as I, then we went to bed and slept. Along in the night we awakened. My wife had been dreaming about the boys, but it was so badly muddled that she couldn't make anything out of it, but we felt sure the Lord would answer our prayers. Again, we dreamed, but again things were not clear. While we were talking about it after awakening, our little boy heard us and sang out, 'Oh Pa I had a dream last night and it was about the boys too.' He said that Winifred came home first and he was all right, and a long time after that I saw a whole lot of soldiers marching; it was in a strange town, they had banners and flags and music was playing and everybody was having a good time. Then while I was standing on the sidewalk watching the soldiers marching, I saw Delois with them. When the marching stopped Delois came home with us and was all right. It was a long time before Alfred came home, when he did Delois was gone, but Winifred was there, and I was sitting on the south side of our house. I watched Alfred and Winifred hook up Old Dan to the buggy and drive out; they were going to Galand to see Lynda.'"

"I saw that dream literally fulfilled; a record couldn't have recorded it more plain. The Lord

revealed it through my little boy. Winfred was in the 145 Utah artillery division and always grumbled because he didn't get into active service. They held Delois as a guard in Germany until spring, so he got home in time to celebrate the 4th of July in Brigham City, and there was where we saw that part of the dream come true. Alford was in the Navy and was gone a long time, then came home on furlough, and that was when Roy sat on the south side of the house and watched the boys hook up Dan and drive off. That dream put an end to the awful worry about our boys overseas. Wish this could be recorded for unborn descendants to read."

"More extracts from Oliver's old letters to his sister Laura: 'I am dreaming tonight of our dear old pioneer home in Panguitch, and the snow is on the ground—the storm is raging wild outside, and big snowflakes falling down. Mother is singing her sweetest lullabies to her babe on her knee. Father is reading the old reliable *LDS News*, just as happy as a father can be. They have eleven children all at home, all happy, healthy and bright. With a pitch pine log for a candle. We have all our lessons to get tonight—all huddled around the fire with our hearts full of glee.'"

"We are back to the winter of 1876. The old home is warm with plenty of room, with a big pile of wood outside, we have plenty of milk cows out under the shed and plenty of horses to ride, a herd of cattle on the range, and a big fat hog to kill anytime we choose, plenty of beefsteak on hand and a dandy farm to boot. The best of neighbors by the scores and a whole town full of friends. Both school and playmates all around, surely such pleasures will have no end."

"When I went to Panguitch in 1873 a few old stockades, huts and cabins were all the buildings I could see, the people's most valuable possessions were their community and their health; their hearts were full of mirth, trying to do all the good they could. Their hearts were bound together with friendship and love. They never rode a bicycle never rode a trike, always rode a horse or wagon when they went on a hike. They never used bad language; never did profane, never did see an automobile and never did ride on a train. They were harmless as kittens, as rugged as a bear. If you were looking for neighbors, you could always find them there."

"Dear Laura: Just imagine yourself coming home to Panguitch finding your parents and brothers and sisters as in days of yore; children studying their lessons and parents chatting with neighbors and friends. What would you give for just such an experience? Most everyone in those days had a little flock of sheep and our father would shear them as they lay in the door yard. Then mother would come with buckets, and we would carry water from the canal, put it in leaky wooden tubs and wash the wool with homemade soap and get it as clean as such soap would get it. After it dried, we would pick the trash out of it then it was corded and spun into yarn. We would weave, put into yarn and make into cloth and then make it into dresses and other clothes. Mother would make the loveliest blankets; so soft and warm. What would a young lady now days think if she had to wear such clothes? It is hard now days for the youngsters to realize what our pioneer parents had to do to live. I don't remember going to school in Minersville when they had desks,

the benches were of rough slabs with pegs for legs. It was tough sitting. Do you remember our cabin there Laura? I remember when mother got her first cook stove, it cost $100. We could get it now for $10. A box of matches half size cost 75 cents. We didn't have riches, but we were happy."

"I remember when grandfather and mother would go to conference, stop with us over night. They had a pair of dapple-gray horses, the cover for the buggy was new or had been freshly washed. Grandpa Huntsman weighed over 200 pounds, while grandma was quite small. They always stopped with us on their way to Salt Lake, but after grandpa died, I never did see grandma anymore. The only time we children ever saw an apple was when these grandparents came from conference they would bring us presents, they brought Ed a fife, me a drum, Dell a dog knife. Uncle Beason liked to torment us and take our toys away from us and make us cry; he surely loved to tease. Once I picked beans for grandma and she said I could have all I picked. I worked several days and got nearly a bucket full, then here came Grandma Huntsman and traded me apples for the beans, the bucket wasn't as full of apples as mine was full of beans so I thought she had cheated me. I told Grandma Lewis my troubles and she said the apples were worth more than the beans, so I was satisfied. I remember well when Grandpa Huntsman died although I was only about six years old."

"My Dear Sister Laura: You asked what proof I have that Tarlton Lewis was Joseph Smith's bodyguard and came to Utah in Brigham Young's Company. In the summer of 1878 I was working for Uncle Beason and grandpa lived with them in a separate room, my wife caring for grandpa…Now I only have grandpa's and grandma's word that Grandpa Tarlton Lewis was one of the Prophet's body guards and that is proof enough for me, and a lot of my grandparents history is recorded in the histories of the church."

"I, Oliver Lewis, was baptized in the Beaver River just north of Minersville when I was eight years old, but I find no record of it. Then Dell and I were both baptized in the St. George temple either the day before or the day after we got our endowments, I don't remember which, but I know it was in 1877—then we were both rebaptized just before we left Escalante. All our work has been done under the last date, so it makes no difference about the other baptisms. Our dear old grandparents have a lot of grand-children who are not following in their footsteps, and I feel like throwing off my coat and doing something about it. My own children are off the right path too, and dear Dell is one of them and he is one of the best-hearted boys in the world. He just got off on the wrong foot and never tried to turn back. I have always said Dell and I are the Black Sheep of the family. I really sowed my wild oats, but I surely have repented of it and wish I could help a lot of boys and girls over the Hey-days of their youth. I hope when 1 get over there some of them won't ask me why I didn't warn them."

"Oliver's letters state: 'My mother after leaving Council Bluffs, crossed the plains with her father and oldest brother, Joseph Smith Huntsman, walking most of the way: Her parents were living at Lake Point when she married Samuel Lewis. They, with the rest of Lewis, moved as pioneers about thirty miles north to Minersville. There they built

canals, grubbed sage brush, fenced land and 'made the desert blossom as the rose.' At this place my mother gave birth to six children, all born in a little dirt roofed, but 14 X 16 feet. That cabin stood by the side of the road. All the freighters and emigrants had to pass right in front of our house. Many an hour I spent watching those trains of wagons pass drawn by horses and oxen. Six to eight teams to a load, and happy days those were to me. But all things do come to an end.'"

"I wandered back to Panguitch just the other day to see my ancient home and for fifty years I've been away. In every nook and corner, I saw a dreadful change. Where I used to be so familiar I felt so very strange. They have torn away our ancient home and loft nothing to mark where it stood. I suppose they have hauled it off to town to use for kindling wood. The sheds, stables, and corrals are gone and even the bed of the Sevier River is dry. The cottonwoods, the willows the burr nettles, and berries are left on the banks to die: And even our dear old swimming pool is gone; whirling, diving and swimming was such fun."

"When dear Dell and I were boys, yes and Jodie too, how we loved to roam over hills and flats and I look over the river bed where our cattle used to roam—and I thought how Dell, Jodie, and I used to roam, and how we had to hoof it and drove the milk cows home, how often I straddled a bronco—a thing I couldn't do now. The old place looked so sad and lonely, it brought a bitter sigh, and a big lump came in my throat. It was among these pioneers of Panguitch that I spent my boyhood's happiest days, and I learned to love them dearly—but they are all gone today—but how, from our dear old home we did roam. We went to Arizona to build another home, there we found some splendid people, in a country on a southern shore, but from there our family scattered to meet on earth no more. Now father and mother have stepped behind the veil, and their children are passing one by one. The pruning hook has about finished its work; we have all grown old and gray, but just as the sun goes down tonight, we will all meet on the other side. Meet not only father and mother but all their descendants as well as their ancestors and in a glorious reunion, we hope to live happily for evermore—and that time is close. Are we prepared for it?"

"Now back to my old home place. I viewed the old town over, and I saw absolutely nothing I had ever seen before, then I felt like Old Van Winkle, had I been asleep for twenty years? Then I wondered what had happened—had some cruel Missouri mob slipped over here and took possession and driven our neighbors away. Then on the sacred ground built beautiful homes? To see these wonderful changes just made my poor heart sick. I didn't go there to see strangers—and 1 didn't stay long. I went to see friends and neighbors, but where oh where had they gone? I longed to see my old schoolmates, but they were nowhere to be found. I was told our old schoolteacher, George Dods now lies under the sod, and all the kind words he spoke in school still ring in my ears. Well my memory has been wandering and if I am going to get any sleep, I better hurry the clock, just struck 2:00 a.m. and soon will come the break of day. So, I close my eyes and go to sleep and throw away my thinking cap. Goodnight from your brother Oliver."

"Dear Sister Laura: Do you realize how blessed you are to have your children close by you—all raising big families and all working in the church? I have three children who have gone back on religion. I have one with me and one ten miles away, and the rest scattered all over creation."

Conclusion

"Uncle Oliver lived a good long life. He was very spiritual-minded and had lots of faith. Much sickness was in his family, and he depended much on the Elders for help and got it. He must have loved the cold country, or he would have stayed in Arizona with the rest of his family. In Bear River he made his last home. My son, Rue1 Smith, promised his grandmother, Laura Lewis, he would go visit Uncle Oliver. So, when he lived in Nevada, where he taught school many years, he went to conference in Salt Lake City and skipped an afternoon session to go visit Uncle Oliver. He was hard to find, but he enjoyed the time spent with him. He was almost blind—living in a wheelchair, but he was jovial, with a bright mind, and was a good entertainer. He said that Uncle Oliver told him he always planned to go back on the Gila River where they had lots of water in the river, lovely weather and an ideal place to live. After Ruel's description of the valley at that time, Uncle Oliver changed his mind about Arizona."

"Uncle Oliver and my mother, Laura Lewis McBride, did a lot of research work on their family lines. They started the ball rolling, and before Mother died, she promised to awaken our people on the other side. We started to work on any line, but we ended up working on the Lewis line and that is not idle talk. The Lewis' want their work done and it is a big work, and we have some wonderful ancestors over there waiting for our help. Now I have succeeded in getting a little write-up of everyone of Grandfather Lewis' children, for which I am very grateful—I want all of his children and grandchildren to know a little about this family. I have made so many mistakes, but tried, and hope my cousins won't criticize me too much—and I will fold up my books, lay down my pen to one side and quit this kind of work. I have just finished my fifth story, and I am getting where it is hard to see and I'm getting tired but hope you all will read these pages and get a little good out of them.—Laura McBride Smith."

Adelbert Lewis, son of Samuel Edward Lewis

Adelbert Lewis (1863-1935; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

"Some Highlights of His Life"

"Adelbert Lewis is the son of Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman. He was born November 17, 1863, in Minersville, Utah. He grew up in that town, later moving with his parents to Panguitch, where he lived for two years, until the family sold their home and migrated to Arizona."

"Here he lived with his folks for a few years and moved around wherever he could to

find work. He made some very good friends in the town of Pima, Arizona. He thought an awful lot of Jenetta Ferrin through the years and almost took up his abode with this family. He thought a lot of Jenetta and also her daughter, Jenetta, and in a few years he made their home his headquarters. Sometimes he didn't get along too well at his parent's home."

"He is the writer's Uncle Dell, as we called him. Don't know much of his life, but will put down all I can find and if the other cousins know anything more of him we will insert it later."

"Uncle Dell had a sweetheart and he was really in love with her, but he remained an old bachelor until the Spanish American War started, and he signed up and went to fight Spain. He was on the ship *Maine* during the siege in Havana Harbor, but he happened to be on groundwork at the time of its sinking. I don't know much about what he did while in the service, but he was there for two years and got an honorable discharge. When he came home his girlfriend was married. Well, I don't blame her, he was 35 years old then and if he was afraid to ask her to marry before he went into the service, he deserved to live the life of an old Bachelor, and that is just what he did. He moved over by the town of St. David and there bought land, built a home and lived the life of a hermit, so to speak. Well, I hate to say it, but he left the church and wasn't the best of company and didn't live a commendable life. He was a goodhearted man and would give the last cent he had and help anyone in need, but he didn't care for the gospel, and it made a sorrow to the whole family. He told me he never loved another girl. Too bad he let this one slip away. If he had married his life might have been a whole lot different."

Left: Adelbert Lewis (1863-1935; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). He was a combat soldier in the Spanish American War. Although Adelbert was a goodhearted man, he never married and "didn't live a commendable life." Below: Adelbert's military monument in St. David Cemetery in St. David, Cochise County, Arizona. (The 1st Calvary made the famous charge on San Juan Hill in the Sp. Am. War.)

"Another Quote: Adelbert Lewis enlisted in the Spanish-American War, and climbed

the famous San Juan Hill in Cuba with Teddy Roosevelt, as a Rough Rider. He witnessed the sinking of the *Maine*, with many service men aboard and it was a terrible disaster. The Spanish were accused of doing the terrible deed, but they denied it and it has taken years to try to find out the real cause of the sinking of such a great ship, not counting the loss of life. Of course, Uncle Dell had many experiences during those two years, but, we, as his nieces and other kinsmen, were so careless about asking questions. Think of the stories we might have heard if we had just been a little more curious."

Right: Laura Lewis (1865-1954; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). She died on Christmas Day in 1954, and was buried in Pima Cemetery in Pima, Arizona.

"My sister, Flo, was teaching school in Mesa, years ago long before she was married. She tells of having her children do some singing and she took the alto. The principal came to her room, waiting there was an old man wanting to see her and in walked Uncle Dell. He talked with her awhile, told her he knew this was her room because he heard her singing, and he knew no one else, but Peter McBride's girl could sing like that. She took him home for dinner and mother was there with the meal ready and they had a good visit together. Uncle Dell just seemed to appear and disappear just like that, you never knew when to expect him."

"Our uncle had a small piece of land in St. David with a house on it, which he used as a home, although he was gone a lot of the time. I stayed there one night, me and three of my children. It was terribly cold, and I know he gave us most of the bed clothes he had and he coughed all the time. He must have slept cold. It was then he told me about Jenetta Ferrin and her daughter Jenetta Lamb coming to visit him several times [after they had died]. He said they told him that was the last time that they would come to see him. He surely did love those two women. Jenette Ferrin was my father's sister—she was a McBride. They had been dead a long time, and I put this in to show that there are others on the other side who are allowed to come back to see people they loved."

Laura Lewis McBride, Daughter of Samuel Lewis

Laura Lewis (1865-1954; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

"Laura Lewis McBride was born January 16, 1865, in Minersville, Utah. She was the seventh daughter of Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman. There were 12 children in the family and her mother said she was born on the coldest night of the whole

This page: Red Canyon, which is near Panguitch, Utah; 2015. Samuel Edward Lewis moved with his family to Panguitch in the 1870s. They had a home on the banks of the Sevier River and later in life Laura Lewis "never tired of telling of her life in this town where she was always happy."

year. Her grandfather, Tarlton, Lewis, was called to go help settle Minersville. They lived there until Mother was eight years old: She was baptized there in August 1873. At that time the mining business was closing down as the ore supply seemed exhausted. The town was soon left to the ghosts and everyone moved away. The family settled in several towns and finally, years later, settled in Panguitch, Utah, where her father secured a farm and built a home on the banks of the Sevier River where Mother grew up. All her brothers and sisters went to church and to school there. Mother had many memories of her dear old home. She told me of climbing up every tree that showed signs of a bird nest. She managed to look into every one and counted the eggs or birds but never did she disturb them; she just wanted to see inside. She told of gathering berries to make into jam and how they enjoyed them, also with cream and sugar. She told me how she had gathered flowers and put great arm loads of them in the fireplace and they smelled so wonderful. They perfumed the whole house. When she came to Arizona to live, she missed the berries as well as the flowers but managed to grow a few roses and others by carrying water to them. She had a special love for flowers." (This paragraph and the following account was written by Laura Smith, daughter of Laura Lewis.)

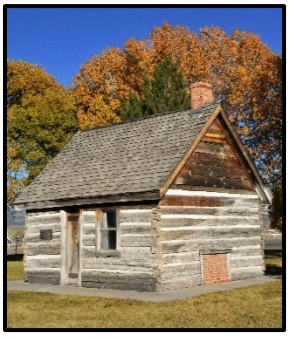
"The Sevier River was swift and only had a log to cross on. Several times they had narrow escapes from falling in as the river was swift as well as deep. Mother never tired of telling

of her life in this town where she was always happy. (Panguitch is located 28 miles north-

Top: Downtown Panguitch, Utah, in October 2017. Above: View of farms and mountains from Panquitch. Right: Old cabin in Panquitch. Samuel Edward Lewis (son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) lived with his family in Panquitch in the 1870s. Today it is the gateway to Bryce Canyon.

west of Bryce Canyon National Park and near Red Canyon.) Her brothers ran the farm and cared for the cattle as her father was a stone cutter by trade and was gone most of the time working on temples in Utah. While working on the St. George Temple he broke a rock to pieces and found a petrified fish. He brought it home and kept it for years, but it was finally lost."

"It was in the fall of 1880 that Grandpa decided to sell out and move to Arizona. He had been told there were opportunities there and the winters were not so cold—the snow



Above: Other views of the mountains west of Panquitch, Utah; October 2017. Right: Panquitch log cabin built in 1890.

would cover the top of the fences in mid-winter in Panguitch. They felt insecure going out into a strange country and not knowing what they would have to endure. But they had the true pioneer spirit."

"Mother continued school in Pima—her teacher being S. F. Wilson. He was a cripple and a small man, but a very good teacher. He played the violin and gave many happy hours of lovely music to the community. Mother was in the fourth reader and learned a lot from him. (We still have that old reader, and it is full of good poems that are beautiful and are still read today). She went to school on the lot only a block from where she lived. It was a public square then and they built a

big log house on it. She told me of going to Mutual there with Rhoda Foster as her teacher. They put on plays and all sorts of entertainment. She really enjoyed it."

Above: Friendly horse and old house near the Sevier River in Panquitch, Utah, where the Lewis family lived in the 1870s. Their home is no longer standing; October 2017.

"Grandfather found a good spring of water up on the Cottonwood wash. He cleared a piece of ground, fenced and ploughed it and for several years he raised fine vegetables. He also had a young orchard ready to bear fruit of which he was so proud. He spent most of his time there and would come home on weekends. One day he was riding a mule and fell, hurting his leg so he couldn't go back to work that day; so, he stayed home and went back the next day. To his amazement, he found his property in a terrible state. The fences were torn down, posts broken over, the garden trampled into the ground, and even his lovely fruit trees chopped down. Such a scene of destruction. Well, Grandfather thought a lot about it and decided the hand of the Lord was with him; causing him to hurt his leg or he would have been right in the middle of this awful tragedy and might have been killed."

"Mother lived in Pima with her parents for a couple of years and during that time, she and her sister, Malinda, joined the Ward choir. A man by the name of Peter Howard McBride was the leader and the members learned many songs. They didn't have an organ, so he used a tuning fork. He would bite it with his teeth, pull it from his mouth and it would sound the 'A.' This was the method they used for pitch until they got an organ. They learned many anthems and sang from their hearts for the choir loved to sing. There wasn't much amusement in those days, so they really enjoyed singing songs for church and various entertainment."

"It was the custom in those days for the Mormon men to marry more than one wife. Mother liked the choir director very much and one night they were having a birthday party for him. All the choir members were invited so Mother and her sister, Malinda,

went. Mother had her eye on his man and found favor with him so this night she took a little present to the party and gave it to him. Here is a poem he wrote her after accepting it."

"The Match"

"Your present a very nice gift and most highly I prize it I'm sure / Whatever you trust with me you will ever see / 'that it is safe and secure.'"

"With scrutinizes I have viewed it with care / but a match and no more can I make of it. / So, I have laid it away

Above: Laura Lewis (1865-1954; left) and her husband, Peter Howard McBride (1850-1934; center). Above right: Ruth Burns (1850-1932) first wife of Peter Howard McBride. Laura pursued Peter and gladly became his plural wife on November 1, 1882; she was seventeen and he was thirty-two years old. Peter had twenty-two children: fourteen by Ruth and eight by Laura. He later served as a second counselor in a bishopric for twenty years. Below: Peter Howard McBride later in life.

and careful for fear accidentally I'll break it."

"What e're be the secret of this little gift / I trust that we may both agree / If your object was pure / most pure which I doubt not I'm sure."

"You say if I am not pleased, I can soon be relieved / for twill take but a moment to burn it / Or easier still I can if I will, justly and kindly return it."

"But none of these terms suit me at all / There is but one way it can be ignited / For better or for worse / for good or for bad / It will take both you and I to strike it."

"This scrap of paper has been somewhere all these years; followed us to Mexico twice and where it had been all this time is hard to tell. It has been found in good condition; well-written and in Father's own handwriting and is a great relic.

Mother and Father thought a lot of each other, and he asked her to marry him. Her parents did not like the idea of her marrying a man with a wife and family. She had other boyfriends, but her heart was set on this man, so after much deliberation, Ruth, his wife, gave her consent and it was decided that they should get married."

"The Pima choir had been doing a lot of practicing for conference to be held in Snowflake, Arizona; a long way off and difficult to get there. But the people in those days didn't hesitate to take long trips as they were used to bad roads and bad weather. Bedding and clothing stored and when everything was packed on the morning of September 21, 1881, the choir started out. There were many teams and wagons. Father had one, Winfred Moody had another. He took Grandmother Lewis, Aunt Malinda and Mother in his wagon. (Grandmother Lewis went along to chaperon her girls). Malinda was sick most of the time. She would become very ill, it was discouraging. But they finally got to their destination and all sang for conference. It was a good spiritual feast with visitors from Salt Lake and they sang for one session—then the Snowflake choir sang at the next session. Later both choirs combined and sang together, it was one grand time. After the services were over, the choir went home, but there were several wagon loads of singers going on to St. George to go through the temple and be married. There was Joseph K. Rogers (taking two girls to marry), Malinda to Winfred Moody, Amanda Reynolds to marry Eli Dodge, and my parents to be married, and a few others. They traveled several weeks to get there through all kinds of weather. They were just 40 days from the time they left Pima until they got to St. George. In the evenings they would camp, get supper over and spend the evening singing and dancing. Grandmother used to grumble at things and put a damper on the fun. After leaving Snowflake they all traveled together until they reached Panguitch. Mother and Grandmother wanted to see their old home and friends, so they stopped at that place for a day or so while the rest of the company traveled on. My parents went uptown in the evening to see the sights. It was a lovely moonlight night, and they had a good time. On the way back they stopped by the gate of her old home, which mother never expected to see again when they left nearly three years before. But there it stood all lit up and strangers living

Above: Peter Howard McBride (1850-1934; front right) "and his mistral troop." Peter was involved in music all of his life. Perhaps he was the equivalent of a rock star in a pioneering community.

in it. They hung on the gate and sang 'Goodbye Dear Old Home.' It brought tears to her eyes, but it was wonderful for her to see her old home again."

"A couple of years ago, I fell heir to a little diary of my Father's. It was only pocket size and very brief, but it gives more about my parents on their wedding trip than any other information I've found. Neither of my parents ever said much about or gave many details of their trip to get married, but this little diary gives quite an account of it. I will just give it in brief here as I have it copied word for word in my diary of Father's life."

"We got to St. George the 28th of October 1882. The next day we went to Conference and heard some very good speaking. Erastus Snow was the main speaker. (He is Maggie's Father-in-law) The next day we went out riding; took Malinda with us.

Top: Laura Lewis McBride (1865-1954) with Boyce Van McBride (left), and L. Kent Larson (right). Above, left to right, back: "Laura Lewis McBride, Grace, Della, Lucile, Esther, Nila (baby), Lexie, Alma, (Stanley), Zela (Marion), Clyde, Bertha (Joyce), Laura (Ruel), and Hyrum (Bonnie); middle: Ramma, Flora, Ether, Vermell, Daphine, Viola, Lehi, Donna, and Lou; sitting: Lela, Nello, Wendel, Bevan, Elmo, Von, Waldo, and Thurber." This family gathering took place on January 1, 1921, at Laura Lewis McBride's home.

We stopped at a music store, and I bought Laura an accordion. On November 1st, we went through the temple in forenoon then in afternoon we went through and were

married for time and eternity. Father's sister (Maggie as they called her) invited us to stay with her and was nice to us. She gave us a party, dance and supper. We sang and had a very good time. They had a dandy horse and buggy which was at our disposal, and we really knew how to use it. We drove to Santa Clara and spent our first night there. We really enjoyed our visit at Maggie's. We played games, sang songs ate grapes, arid candy; just visited there until Sunday evening then we started home: Oh yes, we stopped and had our pictures taken on our way home."

"Got home at dark; found everything all right. But we were tired and the crops were a failure (and why shouldn't they be). We all lived together on the McBride lot in Pima—driving back and forth to the farm each day to care for the crops."

"We made adobes so we could build a one-room house down there on the farm to be closer to our work. The Indians were bad, so we had to stay together when they broke out and went on the warpath." This was the summer of 1883, and my father put in a lot of corn that spring. "I, Peter H. taught school in the fall in Pima just got in one month when we had a smallpox scare. A child came down with it, so the trustees thought it best to close the school for a time. I went to Solomonville to draw my check of $80.00. We had lots of corn that year and pumpkins also. We lived in Pima while the adobe house was being built on the farm and Ruth and Laura would take the children and pull off corn all day and in the evenings I would come and haul it in to Pima and it took most of the winter to gather the crops and we worked hard to care for them and build the house. When it was finished Ruth moved down there, but when we heard of the Indians coming we would all hurry to Pima for protection. Laura lived in the log house in Pima for some time and on March 24th, a baby girl was born to her there in the log house. We blessed her 'Laura' in honor of her mother."

"There was trouble with the government over polygamy as practiced among the Mormon people, and when I was about a year old, someone had to leave the United States, either Mother or Aunt Ruth. It was decided that mother should go, so she and Father took me to Old Mexico. It was a hard old trip. They went to Corolitis and there my father put in crops on shares for a farmer and so did several other men in the same trouble, but the crops were a failure. The drought came and things dried up and they got so discouraged that they had to leave and come back home. Aunt Ruth stayed here with her little boys, but they were too young to be of any help on the farm, and father went deeper into debt."

"Ether was born August 13, 1886, down on the farm and later we lived in the old log house in Pima on the McBride lot. I can remember so well seeing him lying on the hearth crying. I was rocking him in his cradle and turned it over in the fireplace while Mother was gone after water. I screamed, ran out of the door and Mother dropped her buckets and ran into the house quickly picking him up. His wrist was blistered very badly, leaving scars that remained for years."

"Mother never told me but I have heard that she tore at the old log house in Pima until finally it caved in and fell and that Father was quite put out about the loss of it, as

there was only one room built at that time, on the farm. I think then is when father put a kitchen on the back. Still, it was quite crowded, but we lived there for some time."

"My little brother, Junius, was born on July 4, 1888. I don't remember much about him, but he died with the measles. We all had them and I can remember how sick I was."

"We lived in Aunt Janetta Ferrin's house for some time, and while there, mother had a little girl, a pretty baby, and she was named Della, born November 16, 1890."

"In the early spring of 1891, as soon as father could get to the mountain, he started hauling lumber down to the McBride lot. Mother and we children would go out in the evening on the sidewalk and listen for the sound of the wagon coming down off the hills as it meant a house, a home of her own. Mother planted a garden on the lot so we could have plenty of vegetables. We moved into this house when it didn't have a window or door. Mother would hang sheets up to the windows and a quilt up to the door. She was so happy as this was the first time in her married life, she was able to live in her own home. She had fruit trees and everything and was so happy, but something always had to spoil it. Father had gone back to Mexico and either mother or Aunt Ruth had to go, and it was mother's turn. So, we left the new house and went to Mexico. We lived in a tent, and father built a shed in front, so mother took a big gunny sack, put a rock in each corner, tied it tight and hung it up under the shed where it was cool, making a nice hammock."

"One day while Della was sleeping in the hammock a herd of wild cattle came stampeding through the camp and ran right under our shed. One ran right under Della in her little bed. I saw it toss her up to the top of the shed, but she didn't get hurt. If she had fallen out, she would have been trampled to death."

"Mother must have stayed in Mexico until the next summer as we came home in warm weather. Mr. Johnson was coming home and brought mother and us three children with him. While we were gone father sold the house and lot in Pima, so we all lived down on the farm together again. It was there little Cora was born on June 10, 1893. She was a pretty baby, with golden hair, blue eyes and we did love her so. Soon after she was born father tore up the old granary, hauled it up on the corner of his farm and there built mother a shanty to live in—one room with a bush shed halfway around it."

"Aunt Ruth talked Dad into mortgaging the farm for a thousand dollars to set the boys up in business of cattle raising. Mother wanted some of the estate, but she didn't want a mortgage on it so she talked Dad into deeding her 20 acres of raw mesquite land way up on the south end away from neighbors and all alone, so he did just that. She got settled and lived the rest of her life there. Little Cora got sick and passed away; she sure did suffer. Mother took in work and Dad took her flour and food and gave her two cows, made corrals, brought in hay and Mother was fixed up quite comfortably. We had lots of dry wood close by and that helped. We didn't have a well there and we went to Foster's to get water for the washing and everything."

"On October 21, 1895, Clyde was born in this little house. Grace came along in 1897. Ether,

Della and I had to walk to school through mesquite thickets and sandy roads winding around the hills to get to school, but we were seldom late. Mother was scared or worried at times living so far away, but she put up a bold front. We had lots of trouble with rattle snakes in the native land. One more little baby came to live with us and mother named her Keturah Flo, she never liked that name, but that was the way with all of us."

"We lived in that old shanty with a shed and a closed in tent for several years, then in 1906 when I married Hyrum, Ether got lumber and other material to build mother a house and Hyrum came over weekends and holidays from Eden and helped on the house."

"During these years Dad was always busy with the Pima Dramatic Club and all of his choirs, and teaching music."

"I have been trying to find out when we got the organ, but no one seems to know. Ether says he paid for it. I do know that it was damaged when it came and mother didn't want to pay it all up until it was made good, but the company never did do it. It was a lovely organ with a good tone and we did appreciate it. I learned a lot of Sunday school pieces on it but it was hard for me. Della was the one who took to it. She learned to play it without a teacher. It came easy for her as she already knew how to read music (as we all did) and did she make that organ sing! We would all get around it in the evenings and sing for hours. It was the joy of our hearts. We must have gotten the organ about 1890 as Della was nine years old. I tried to play before Della was big enough, but she was so quick at it that I didn't stand much chance. When we moved into the new house it was so pretty in there with the little brackets for lamps and other things and a lovely mirror."

"Ether had a guitar he used to play on and sing. One evening he sat out on the steps playing and heard a snake rattling and there close to him was a big rattler standing up ready to strike. It had been charmed by the music, I guess. Ether killed it."

"Mother used to go help the sick a lot. The family she worked for had one child and both the mother and father had good jobs—being well able to pay for her services she had been hired to do. Mother worked very hard and had to walk to and from their home, about a mile. When she was through, she charged them $1:00 per day. It nearly floored this woman. She couldn't think of hiring a woman and paying her a whole dollar a day. She carried on so that after she reluctantly paid mother, she left the money in the woman's cupboard and didn't take a cent. Dr. Dryden got her to help him sometimes and he offered her a steady job, but she turned down the offer as she didn't want to be tied down. She waited on me when ten babies were born, but she always went home to sleep when night came. She had to go home to sleep."

"Mother loved to dance and sing. One time we were having a dance out across the Railroad tracks by the Glenbar store. There was a big storage building out there and the town had a lot of dances there. One night we were dancing when everyone cleared

the floor and here came Mother on the arm of Peter Norton. The orchestra started playing the 'Heel and Toe Polka.' Boy you should have seen those two fly around on that floor. Mother must have been 48 years old, and she danced just like a kid. I never knew she could dance like that, and everyone marveled at her dancing. Once Uncle Don Judd told me I was quite a good singer, but I couldn't do as well as my mother. She had a clear, high, lovely voice and I couldn't compare with my dear old Mother when it came to singing."

"Here are a few little incidents that Mother told us children should be preserved."

"I was the baby when she was living in the log house in Pima. One night the two of us were all alone. She put me to bed and got in beside me and went to sleep. In the night she heard someone tramping around the house. She listened and sure enough it was Indians. They were whooping and dancing and she knew they were after her: She was mortally afraid, but her mind worked fast. What would she do with her baby? If she could only find a place to hide it—but she could do nothing; she was surrounded and couldn't even call a neighbor. Finally, she crept up to the little window and pulled the curtain just a little bit. As she did so an Indian pulled his gun and shot her. She fell to the floor DEAD. She had been dreaming and had fallen out of bed, the shock awakened her."

"She says in part: A white man going through the Indian country was stopped by a band of Indians. They threatened to kill him. They didn't like white men anyway and he had no business in their territory. But this man wasn't easily frightened. One of the Indians pulled out a big sharp knife to cut off his head. The white man took out his pocketknife, peeled an apple, jabbed the knife into his wooden leg then ate the apple while the Indian looked on in amazement. Then the white man decided to relax. He laid back on his pack, took out his false teeth and then took out his glass eye. When he sat up and looked as if he would unscrew his head from his shoulders, it was more than the Indians could take so they left in a hurry and Mr. White Man had the place all to himself."

"Mother tells of going on a trip to St. Johns with Aunt Keturah and her husband, Alfred, by team and wagon to see Uncle Ed Lewis and family and on to Ramah, New Mexico. After the visit was over and as they were coming back, they had made camp and were sleeping peacefully when she heard some pans rattling by the grub box, She saw a big dog rooting around for food and she was frightened. She couldn't utter a word so just lay there watching. Then it spied her; walked over and tramped on her, and still she didn't scream. She was paralyzed with fright. Then the thing put his two front paws on her throat and pressed hard near smashing her chest in. It finally left her and walked off. It was moonlight and she could see very well that it was a big black dog. As soon as it left, she got up and dragged her bed under the wagon close to her sister and didn't sleep so far away from her for the rest of the trip. Mother always said it was the devil trying to kill her and it has worried her all her life."

"In the year 1906 we had rain all spring and lots of snow in the mountains all winter.

It was the wettest winter Arizona had ever witnessed since history began to be written. All winter the river was high and flooded out north Clifton. We would go down and watch the houses go by, dancing up and down in the water. We watched pianos and all kinds of furniture go down the river. It took away thousands of acres of farming land and did a lot of damage. The hills were covered with grass and flowers knee high, and it was beautiful."

"Mother had several cows and calves, and it took her and the children a lot of time tramping the country over hunting cows. Mother would hunt until after dark then sometimes not find them. One evening she went after them and looked all over where they often grazed but could find no sign of them. She went up as far as the Pima Wash and coming back just at dusk, she was going through an old weedy pasture. It was getting dark and as she continued walking along searching for the cows, she felt a restraining arm hold her back. She looked down and there in the weeds was an old open well. One more step and she might have gone down to the bottom—how deep she didn't know. There was no one living close enough to have heard her call for help and who knows what might have happened. She is sure her guardian angel was near."

"I remember one year the flies were so thick, I wonder if it could have been any worse than one of the Ten Plagues of the Egyptians in the time of Moses. The flies were so thick we could hardly breathe for them. We didn't have screens on our doors or windows which made it more miserable. We could walk out in the mesquites and sage brush, and they would rise like a cloud, everywhere there were flies. It was a terrible summer."

"When Ether, Della and I were real young we had to herd cows down in the bottom field and keep them out of the hay. We would get the cows settled to grazing then sit down under a big cottonwood tree while we watched them. If one of them started toward the Lucerne; we took turns running after them. Well one day we stole out my father's tuning fork, took some of the useful old song books and spent our time singing. We could all read music as well as words so we would find a three-part song and Ether would sing the base, me Alto and Della soprano. We would get our pitch from the fork and away we would go. How we did enjoy singing together down in the field, song after song. (Children now days don't learn the solfa way of reading music like we did when Dad was music teacher.) Sometimes the cows got away, and we would have to tramp down some hay getting them back, but what fun we had singing together like that."

"Mother was very religious and taught her children all the principles of the gospel of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. She was a Relief Society teacher for many years and loved doing it. Then after we were cut off from the Pima Ward in 1901, she was made President of the Primary in the Mathews Ward. She held this position for years and did a wonderful work until Malissa Foster was put in. I don't recall any other positions of responsibility she held in the Church, but she was always busy and was good in discussions in lesson work."

"There have been many homecomings and get-togethers held at her home, especially at Thanksgiving time. Her grandchildren loved to go to Grandma's and stay all night, make

ice cream and sleep out on the lawn. Oh, what fun! Grandma thought this was her special time to make cookies for that was half the fun. And to smell those cookies baking was almost as good as eating them hot—right from the oven. She enjoyed her grandchildren so much. One time the boys played a trick on her and made ice cream with a little soda pop and beer to flavor it. Guess they got a little too much because it made them all sick (Grandma too), but they had fun over it."

"No matter how short of money we were, Mother always subscribed to all the Church magazines and later in life she was agent for Church books. She sold many of them but gave away more than she sold. She loved books and did a great deal of reading, although her eyes were very bad at times. There was always plenty of the best reading in the world in her home."

"Being very conservative in her dress, she didn't follow the styles very closely. I have a picture of her at sixteen years old and she has a lovely dress on; long sleeves and her hair is parted in the middle. She wore her hair combed down over her ears and a big bob in the back as long as I can remember. When she was elderly, she started combing it straight back and bobbed it. Her hair was long and lovely and when short hair came in style she didn't like it at all. When her girls began to cut off their hair, Della was the first, later she cut mine then she said, 'Thank goodness I have one girl who won't cut her hair' (meaning Grace). But the very next time Grace came over from her home in Phoenix, she had a short hair style too. Poor mother! She didn't think we looked pretty at all."

"Many little incidents that happened: Mother used to pause a moment and wonder about such as the time when a big brown bird flew against her kitchen window. It would flutter against it trying to get in then go to the front window and do the same. This happened about the same time every day for 10 days, not too long before she died. (This is Arminta Smith typing this and I saw that bird come fluttering at her window, and Mother Smith and I talked about it then.) I witnessed this several times as I was staying with her during that time, and we both thought it so strange. The lizards would pause on her screen door and peak in at her. Several snakes came in to see her, and she guided them out with the broom, keeping her distance, of course. So many interesting things happened at Mother's home, but I can't begin to relate them here."

Death of Laura Lewis McBride

"…When we came into her room it was in 1954, on Christmas Night at about 10:30 p.m. when Ether went over to her bed and spoke to her. She smiled at him and then passed away, without a sound. She just 'Went to Sleep'…and Mother had gone to see Della, her other children, and the rest of the folks who had gone on before."

(Compiler's note: I have included an unusually large amount of history on the life of Laura Lewis, which I normally would have withheld because of the distance in our relationship. However, I found her stories interesting and her daughter wrote them with such affection that I decided to include them anyway.)

Malinda Gimlin Lewis, Daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis

Malinda Gimlin Lewis (1866-1903; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

Above: Malinda Gimlin Lewis (1866-1903; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Francis Winfred Moody (1858-1919). They married in 1882.

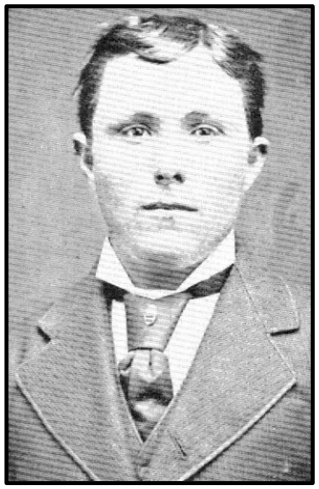
"Malinda Gimlin Lewis was born September 10, 1866, in Minersville, Utah. Her parents were Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman."

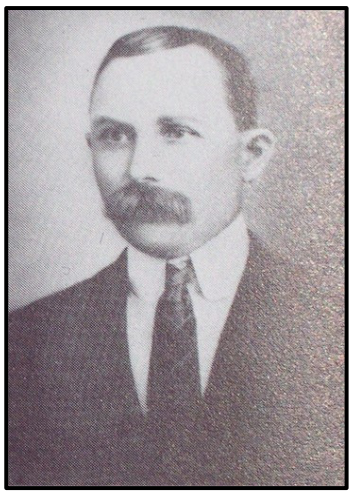
"Not much is known of the doings in the childhood days of Malinda, but we will tell a few incidents of her early life as she has told it to her children."

"June moody, daughter of Malinda says: 'As I remember mother she was slender built, had blue gray eyes, dark brown hair which hung to her waist, and she could even sit on it. I remember combing her hair many times. It was beautiful when it hung over her shoulders or done up in a big bob at the back of her head. I always thought my mother was a beautiful woman. I never remember her ever scolding me but once. She had made Glenna and I a pretty white dress for the 4th of July. We wore those dresses to church on Sunday and were to change them in the afternoon to keep them lovely for the celebration the next day. We went home with some of our cousins after church and wore the dresses all day, naturally getting them messed up for the 4th, and mother scolded us for not changing them properly. Mother had a beautiful voice, and she could sing so clear and high. I did love to hear her sing.'"

"Mother said when they lived in Panguitch it was so cold they had to chop through

three feet of ice to get water for the cattle to drink, and cut the treetops to feed them. While the family was eating breakfast one morning Brother Trajo knocked on the door, and was let in. Father asked him how he was. Brother Trajo said, 'I don't know. My horse all die, my cow all die, got two wagon, guess they no die; sell one to get a little mutt, to get a little grass, to make a little gravy; maybe so maybe so no. I don't know.'"





Above: Francis Winfred Moody (1858-1919), husband of Malinda Gimlin Lewis (1866-1903).

"It is told of Aunt Keturah that once when she rode a horse downtown and got home she was so cold she couldn't get off her horse without help, and the reins were frozen in her fingers, and they had to be pried out. It was so bitter cold that the family always said that Panguitch was the coldest spot on earth, and they were thinking of selling out and moving to a warmer climate."

"When Mother was a girl, she and some neighbor children went swimming in a lake, she suddenly began to sink as it was very deep—having been taught to pray she began to ask the Lord for help to hold her up. She was inspired to hold her hands close to her body and as she did, her body shot up to the surface, and she was saved from drowning. It might not work for others, but it did for her."

"In December our family decided to sell our home and move to Arizona. It was almost tragic to part with home and friends so dear, but it was done in the latter part of December when everything was so cold. All of their earthly goods were packed into two strong wagons. The boys walked nearly all of the way driving the livestock. At Pima they first lived in wagon boxes and sheds made of willows. Later log houses were built and the family was more comfortable. It was while here that the children went to school and attended church and other organizations. April 8, 1881, being Founder's Day in this small town of Pima—it was the date of the first families to enter this town and it was celebrated in a good old-fashioned way by a get-to-gather with sports and games and a big program. Now this happened in April, and on May 1st the people celebrated May Day. At this time, they had a Queen and Maids and they ended the day. Sarah Moody was crowned queen, and Matilda Lewis was one of the maids. These girls were all dressed in white and, of course, were the prettiest girls in town, or at least one young fellow thought so. This young man was Winifred Moody. When he first set eyes on Malinda he fell in love with her. He took her to several dances and socials, and finally took her to his home to meet his parents, by car? No, nor by buggy. She got up behind him on a horse, and they went riding to his home in fine style. This May Day party was held just east of the town of Pima in a pretty spot

covered with grass and so shady. It was the first May Day party ever held in the Gila Valley, and these two young people always remember when their life together first began. Malinda was fifteen years old. She was too young to be going out with boys but they didn't think so. Winifred was proud to introduce his girlfriend to his father and mother. This romance continued for a long time as both were good singers and there wasn't too much entertainment in those days. So, Malinda and her sister, Laura, joined the choir. The girls both had beautiful voices so these girls went to school that winter, sang in the choir and during this time the romance between Winifred and Malinda ripened into something stronger, and when Malinda's lover asked for her hand, she gave it freely."

Now history says this Pima choir was preparing songs and music for the Latter-day Saint Conference, which was to be held in Snowflake in October 1882, this being the headquarters of the Stake at that time. She and her sister were both singing in the choir and her sister, Laura, was in love with the choir leader and both she and her sister were going to make this trip and help sing and then go on to St. George and be married in the temple there.

"After the conference was over most of the choir members returned home and a number of them made the trip on to St. George. The roads weren't too good and the weather was cold and they had some worries, but the trip was made safely. These couples were married and sealed in the temple for time and all eternity. Malinda was sick all the way, she had chills and fever. After they got to St. George, they had to wait a week before Malinda was able to go through the temple."

"Now our parents are back in the Gila Valley, and the next thing was to build a home. They built a little shack on his homestead. Winifred had taken up some land, and the job now was to clear it and get it ready for farming; there was a little spring of water about 100 yards from the shack. Grandfather Moody had died about three years before and left father 20 acres of land as his part of the family estate."

"During these years three children had blessed the home of this couple and Winfred was trying hard to get his land in condition to make a living on it. One day while he was at work down below the house a neighbor came riding up on his horse with only a loop on its nose, he was bareheaded and riding on a high lope. He told mother she had better get out of here quick, saying the Indians are coming, and they are just over the hill."

"Mother said, 'How can I get out of here with these two babies?' He said, 'I don't know but you had better hurry. They've just killed a man in Bear Spring Flat about fifteen miles from here.' Mother said if they were chasing him on a horse how could she get out with two babies and another one coming and expect to stay alive for long? Mother went into the shack and hid under the bed. The little boys began to cry for water and she herself could spit cotton she was so thirsty. And in the late afternoon here came a dust storm and it took the roof off the shack and she was looking for Indians all this time, but none came, but as it neared sundown she could see Indians silhouetted on

the crest of the hill or raises above the shack. It turned out to be 'Ooses' (a cactus) and their feathery flowers looked so much like Indian feathers that she was fooled."

"Father had been late getting home that night and found his family in a state of confusion, as the storm blew off timbers which hit little Winnie and hurt him badly, and they were all thirsty and afraid to go for water. They were very glad when father came home to share their troubles. It was learned later that Brother Frank Thurston had been killed out in the Bare Springs Flat about fifteen miles away."

"Mother had three boys then a little girl and after they began to grow bigger, father took the two older boys to help him, and the two younger children were left at home to help mother; these were Ed and Ida. They helped in the house and did chores, each helping the other with outside work and housework. Ed Moody said he got up early one morning and saw a wild cat taking their only chicken from the coop, with Old Tom, the dog, right after it. 'Well,' he said, 'That night I waited until late to get the fire wood in for the night, and as I carried it around the corner of the coop, Sam was there playing a trick on me, and as I rounded that corner he jumped out on all fours and yelled 'Boo' at me. I thought it was the wild cat, so I dropped the wood right on him and ran for the house and under the bed I went screaming bloody murder.' Mother was disgusted trying to find out what the trouble was. Sam came in bawling, saying Ed had dumped a whole armload of wood on top of him, and he didn't like it. Soon mother saw the funny side of it and advised him not to scare his little brother like that anymore and not act like a wild cat again."

"Mother had a little girl named Eunice and a boy named Johnnie, these two were both taken from us. When our little Jonnie died, father was somewhere between home and Globe on the freight road. Mother sent him word by the stage line; he got the word at San Carlos in the evening. That night he rode a mule home about 45 to 50 miles. He didn't dare to stay on the road as it was very dangerous while the Indians were roving over the country. He took to the brush lands and over trackless wastes, but it was the safest way home, getting here in time to take over the responsibility of funeral and burial of our precious baby."

"Dad was on the freight road a long time, and one time the renegade Indians had left the reservation and were doing all the damage they could, mother was at home alone with us small children and was always nervous and upset, always afraid the Indians might come and kill us all. One night she got up out of bed after midnight, took us children barefooted and started for grandmother's home more than a mile away. She too was afraid to travel the road but took to the brushes as others did and when she got to where the music hall now stands, on the College grounds in Thatcher, she encountered a bed of rattle snakes. It seemed there was a thousand of them, but suppose there were only about a dozen, anyway, even one of them would have been terrible at that time of night or morning, and so dark. Mother, like a real mother, said a prayer asking for help from on High, and got it. She took the baby in her arms and told the other children to walk behind her (she told her little children to walk in her footsteps and not anywhere else) and she walked through that infested spot in safety, reaching her mother's home

which was just south of the Thatcher church house. Of course, mother aroused the family, and Grandmother was scared when she saw mother looking so white and nervous. She told her the story, and they were soon safe and resting. One of the great lessons mother taught us was to pray whenever we needed help—and here is another great lesson, besides praying when we need help is to pray always and thank the Lord every day for all our blessings—then when we need help we have a little bank account to draw from. If we only pray when we want something we are very poor children indeed."

"We, mother's children, marvel at the accomplishments of our little mother. If anybody was in need, mother was there if she knew about it. Millard Preston, when his mother died, said my mother went there and did sewing for him and his brothers and sisters. She made pants, shirts, and dresses and helped them a lot, and then helped the Carlson children when their mother died. Andy was just a little fellow, and he started down the road. Mother asked him where he was going. 'Oh,' he said, 'I am going down the road to see what I can see.' Mother said, 'Then see if you can see it.' She was always seeing the humorous side, and she said it always helps to bear your burdens."

"In the year 1904, Father and Sam started freighting from Naco and Cannoneia in Mexico. Winnie got work in Clifton and that left me running the farm. Dad had put in twenty acres of hay and some grain. It only got about a foot high when the drought hit it and it dried up, but lots of feed there. One day as the log wood burning train came rumbling through, some sparks from the engine settled in the dry pasture and set it on fire and burned the whole field. Mother and I were up town, and we saw the big smoke. Later we saw it was our field on fire and we were just heartsick, but the railroad never gave us a penny for our loss."

"Mother had to be farmer and handy man in every way, and those wash days—Mother had to draw water from a 40 foot well, heat it over a wood fire, then wash, scrub, and boil the clothes; such a job to scrub on a washboard with homemade soap. We had an old washer that turned a wheel back and forth—but it was so hard to keep it going back and forth, over and over again, and how I grumbled and fussed because I had to do the work. I was so ornery and griped so much. I knew mother would rather have done it herself, but it was us kids who needed the work and the responsibility. Oh, if mother could have lived to enjoy some of the modern help we have today—we should be more appreciative of our parents and what they did for us."

"On the morning of July 28, 1903, Mother was very sick and I was sent to get the Elders. When I got back, I was met at the bedroom door by a Relief Society sister and she said, 'Ed you will have to hurry, your mother has been waiting for you, and she can't hold out much longer.' So, I rushed in and kneeled by her bed but was too full I could say nothing. She put her hand on my knee and said, 'Ed, you have always been a good boy to me,' then her hand dropped and she was gone. She had already said goodbye to the other children and was only waiting for me to come so she could go, for she was called home. And in those few seconds there flashed through my mind a thousand ways in which I had been unkind. I went out on the porch and there was my five-year-old sister with her three-year-old brother in her arms and both sobbing their

little hearts out. So, I took them both in my arms and resolved to be a good brother and help Dad all I could as he had a great responsibility, now more than ever. I have seen and heard of motherless children, but you never realize what it is to be without a mother until you lose your own. And the dear little helpless babies. After the funeral was over and we went back home, everything seemed so strange. Couldn't help but feel that mother would come walking through the door; and I'm sure she was worrying about us and the dear little babe, who needed her care so badly. Surely, she lingered close by and was with us, guiding us from pitfalls as best we would listen to her influence. The little babe didn't have the best of care, we didn't know anything about baby formulas, sanitation, and sterilized bottles and baby care. Ida did the best she could at caring for the baby, but it didn't do very well and finally Aunt Keturah came from Mexico and took over the care of this precious little bundle of humanity. She did a good part by it. I still think it was Mother's spirit urging our aunt to come and care for this our dear baby sister. And so time went on and we had to adjust ourselves to a new kind of life."

"Of course, in Mother's life, she couldn't have accomplished so much without the help of poor old Dad; with all the sorrows and tragedies they went through, we could hear Mother sing and see her sweet smile. How they managed her children will never know. Take me for instance, when I was three years old, I got a butcher knife from the table—Mother called me, but instead of stopping I ran faster and fell on the back doorstep. The knife ran into my left temple cutting a great gash and it bled profusely. Mother didn't know how to stop it, so she tried ashes then flour, but with the help of Sister Barney and several hours work it was finally stopped. I had lost a lot of blood."

"Mother was a student in a nursing class held in Thatcher, sponsored by the Mormon Church and directed by the St. Joseph Stake. Our mother joined this class and continued the studies until she completed the course and received her diploma. She was a big help among her friends and neighbors, always ready to help the sick and it seemed there was always plenty of sickness at that time."

"Here are some more comments from the little sister, June."

"I remember my sister Ida took care of us children when mother was away helping the sick. When Winnie was down with typhoid fever, so awfully sick, Mother sent me to stay with Aunt Susie Claridge, with my grandmother Moody. I watched her put my clothes away in a drawer. I got so homesick that once when everyone was away, I took out my clothes and walked home, it was dusk when I got there. I must have been about five years old and walked a mile to my home. Mother didn't scold me she just put her arms around me and loved me. I was a home girl, and I tell you home sickness is the worst sickness there is. I remember when Winnie was sick, they gave him Eagle Brand milk; it is so sweet and good. Once I said; 'Mother I wish I was sick so I could have some of that milk.' Mother said, 'Dear, you don't have to get sick to get some of that milk,' so she gave me some. Mother had a beautiful alpaca dress—long sleeves, skirt and high neck. She wore it to church—she was a good seamstress, very tidy and proud. She held her head high and she had beautiful hands."

"She was very kind and gentle. Our cousin, Arthur Lewis, stayed with us a lot even until my mother died. Later he went to Mexico and lived with Aunt Keturah Baker. When mother was so sick they took Rulon and me to Aunt Lula's and we were not home when mother passed away. I can never forget the terrible loss I felt. I used to cry myself to sleep and have bad dreams. When it would thunder and rain I would think about her up there in that big hole and I was afraid she would get cold. I would go to other homes and see the girls with mothers and feel so bad because I didn't have one. Although Father was so good to us and he took Mother's place and did the best he could; not even he could take mother's place. Later, I realized how he missed her also. We stayed with Grandma Moody for some time after Mother left us, then we settled down at home. I was eleven years old and Glenna was thirteen. She did the washing and ironing while I did the cooking. We had to bake bread, and it was a hard job for girls so young. We did a lot of singing at home, Father would play on the old organ and we sang the different parts. He used to play *O My Father*. After mother passed away I couldn't stand to hear that sung and I tore the page out of the hymn book. They practiced it one Sunday in Sunday school and I got to crying and had to leave. Elizabeth Pace saw me leave and came and talked to me until I got control of myself."

Conclusion

"Winifred Moody was president of the High Priests Quorum of the St. Joseph Stake, and Brother Cheney was one of his counselors. Well, Brother Cheney died and of course he had to go to the funeral. He didn't tell Mother because he didn't want to worry her, but we children knew about it. About 2:00 p.m. Mother went into a coma—Father was sent for and when he returned she felt better so he told her where he had been. 'Yes,' she told him, 'I knew where you were, I was there also and I saw several people there who have been gone over there a long time.' Then she told him the names of the speakers and the songs they sang, for she saw and heard the whole thing—the entire funeral service. To me this was a great testimony that there is a great Hereafter, and that our loved ones are often allowed to visit us here."

Quote from Ida's story: "The next day I was alone in the house and mother called me to her bedside and said, 'Ida I must go and leave all of you soon, and you will have to take over the responsibility of being a mother to your brothers and sisters, especially to the little baby.' I became frightened and ran out into the orchard and prayed for someone to come to help us. Soon Aunt Lizzie was at the door. She said, 'How is your mother?' I have the Relief Society sisters at my house quilting and had dinner ready to serve and a voice said to me to 'Go to Malinda.' I said to myself that I would go as soon as I got the dinner over with. Again, the voice said, 'Go to Malinda.' I asked one of the ladies to serve dinner and here I am.' I didn't wait to hear more. I ran to the orchard and thanked my Heavenly Father for answering my prayer and this is a wonderful testimony to me that the Lord hears and answers prayer."

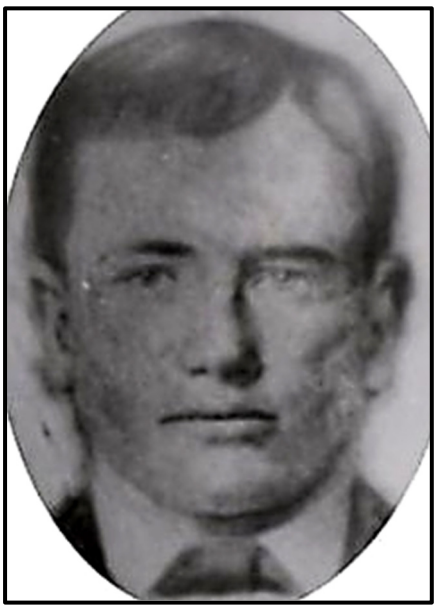
Quote from Ed**:** "Anyway we all grew up, married and made homes of our own and raised our families as best we knew how. Perhaps we have regrets for things we left undone through the years and perhaps we did things we shouldn't have done, but such is life."

"Through the teachings of our dear parents, we have tried hard to bring up our children so that our parents behind the veil will be proud of their grandchildren, who have been taught to be noble and honorable.

"Now we are getting older than our mother was when she passed on, I was fourteen years old when mother died; just knew her that long. I wish I could put love and honor into my children as mother did with hers. It is hard to realize that mother accomplished so much in such a short life. Today her little babe she left is sixty-two years old; a lovely woman. It won't be long now until we will all be with Mother and Father again in a family group 'Over There.' I am seventy-eight now and I hope I am ready to go home when my call comes."

Joseph Tarlton Lewis, son of Samuel Edward Lewis

Joseph Tarlton Lewis (1868-1890; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).



Above: Joseph Tarlton Lewis (1868-1890; son of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). He met a tragic death and was "slain…on the road back to the Gila Valley" and buried in Ramah, New Mexico, in an unmarked grave.

"Joseph Tarlton Lewis was the son of Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman. He was born in Minersville, Beaver County, Utah, 30th June 1868. When he was twelve years old his parents moved to Panguitch, Utah, and was there until 1881 when his parents moved to Arizona. We have no record of his young life up until the time he went with his mother on a fatal trip to Ramah, New Mexico, where he was slain. An innocent young man who had done nothing against anyone, but there he met with a tragic death, on the road back to the Gila Valley home. The family turned around and went back to Ramah, where his body was prepared for burial. They had a funeral for him and his body is buried in that place."

"Joseph was cut off like Abel of old, an innocent man. We know nothing of the funeral service, who preached the sermon or sang a song. Today, he is lying there in an unmarked grave with his life history buried with him."

"I, Laura McBride Smith, used to stay with Grandmother Lewis and attended to the Academy. I have heard her crying in the living room when she thought I was asleep. Crying, 'O Jodie, Jodie,' and I knew her heart was broken for she thought so much of him, her last son. She had a picture on the wall where she could see it every day, but we

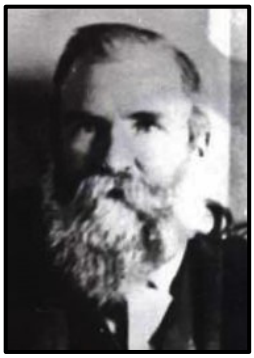
don't know what became of it. That's all I can find about my youngest Uncle Joseph Lewis."

Sarah Levira Lewis, Daughter of Samuel Lewis

Sarah Levira Lewis (1870-1960; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

Above: Sarah Levira Lewis (1870-1960; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her second husband, Robert Lee McBroom. Her first husband was James Knox Polk Pipkin (1840-1912; photograph below), whom she divorced. Pipkin was a Confederate soldier from Tennessee from 1861 to 1865. He was 30 years older than Levira and, apparently, killed her brother, Joseph Lewis, in 1890.

"Sarah Levira Lewis was born January 16, 1870, in Minersville, Utah. Her parents were Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman. She was the 10th child in a family of twelve children."



"Sarah grew up in this town, and we suppose went to school and did the things girls did in that day as members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. In 1880 Levira left Panguitch with her parents and came to Arizona."

"Here Levira with the rest of the girls of the family, helped with house work, went to school and at the age of 14 went with her mother to see her brother, Samuel Edward Lewis, who lived in Ramah, New Mexico. There they visited for some time. Levira became acquainted with a man by the name of J. K. P. Pipkin, and if I haven't the wrong impression, she married this man and did not return home with her mother. She lived at the home of this man about eight miles out of Ramah. While here she became the

mother of three children, a boy, Arthur, and two girls, Sarah Jane (when she was baptized it was done under the name of Emaline), and the baby, Ella Bertha. Trouble came between this couple and it lasted some time. Little Ella Bertha drowned in a small pond of water left by a flash flood, which caused much sorrow. Trouble still brewed, and at last her mother came by team and wagon to take Levira and the children back to the Gila Valley. I will not go into detail but a terrible tragedy happened and Uncle Joseph was killed and was buried in Ramah cemetery, and the family came on home. Uncle Joseph was killed by assassins."

Above: Sarah Levira Lewis (1870-1960), later in life.

"This was in October and the next April 5th another girl was born to Levira in Pima.

She now had three children to care for, so her mother cared for them while Vira got work and supported them. Later she married Robert Lee McBroom (1866-1953) of Globe, Arizona, and moved there. She had four more children by him, making eight in all. The older children took care of themselves and grew up to be good men and women."

"In 1953 her second husband, Robert Lee McBroom died and Levira got a Job and worked until she was too old to climb the hills and keep up with her job. She took it easy for a few years until she became afflicted with arthritis and finally got so bad she spent the last five years of her live in the hospital in Globe, Arizona."

"Aunt Levira had a tragedy in her later life. Her son, Clarence, volunteered and entered World War II, went overseas, was in combat and later quit writing. It worried his mother, who got the Red Cross to hunt for him, and they found he had married a girl in England, but she had lost track of him. They both spent a long time trying to find him but to this day nothing has ever been heard from him."

"After five long years in the hospital, Sarah Levira Lewis McBroom passed away October 4, 1960. Funeral services were held in the Mormon Church in Globe, Arizona."

Lula Jane Lewis, Daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis

Lula Jane Lewis (1873-1946; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

"The following is a brief biography of two pioneer home builders: Life began for them on the western frontier. It was their struggles, efforts and planning along with the others like them, that made of the arid, unfriendly southwest of the eighteen hundreds the

modern twentieth century of America which we enjoy today. Born of parents who had come to the Rocky Mountain country seeking religious freedom as did the Pilgrim Fathers of another century—They are now celebrating the completion of half a century of team work and success in the struggles to build that Rocky Mountain country into a land in which their posterity and friends can live and be proud to call home."

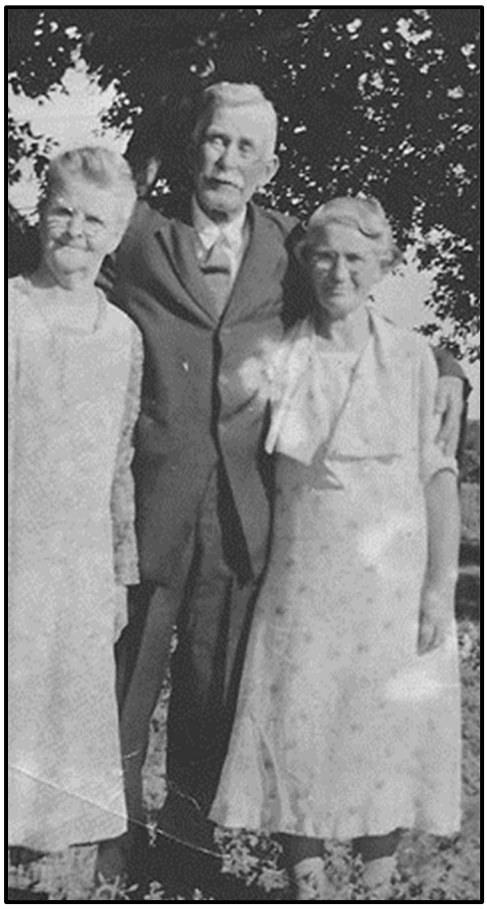
Above: Lula Jane Lewis (1873-1946; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Oscar George Layton (1873-1952).

"Oscar George Layton was born at Kaysville, Utah on May 12, 1873, the son of Christopher Layton and Septema Sims, where he lived until sometime in the early 1880s, at which time he came to Arizona. The trip from Kaysville to Curtis, now Eden, Arizona, was made by horse and mule team. His arrival in Curtis was during the United States Army campaign against the Old Apache Indian Chief, Geronimo. Curtis at that time maintained a community fort for protection of the people, against the Apaches, the fort being constructed of high adobe walls with port holes through which the pioneer defenders could shoot at the Indians."

"Lula Jane Lewis was the eleventh child born to Samuel Lewis and Sarah Jane Huntsman, in Panguitch, Utah on the 22nd of April 1873. Panguitch was a small settlement and about the coldest spot on earth. They lived in a four-room log house with a big fireplace, which held very large logs, a smaller fireplace and a cook stove which gave them the only heat they had. They lived in this house for eight years: Lula and Bertha had a cat which they loved very much. They could get their cat to do anything they wanted it to do. They loved to put a stick in its mouth and pretend that it was smoking a pipe. When they moved to Arizona in November of 1881, Lula and Bertha had to leave their pet behind them. They cried and cried and would keep running back to tell it goodbye. Lula also had a friend, a real pal, and oh how she loved her. She also had to be left behind. The very first time she returned to Panguitch after leaving, she hunted and hunted for her friend, Mamie Heywood, but she couldn't find her, or any trace of her. Again, her heart was broken. There was also a great disappointment over not being able to find the old home in Panguitch. No trace of it was to be found."

"Her father, Samuel Lewis, was a stone cutter by trade, he worked on three of the Utah temples and the Nauvoo temple. He and his father worked on the Nauvoo temple and together they carved two of the oxen on the baptismal font. Lula Jane had eleven brothers

and sisters, and when they moved to Arizona in 1881, they came by ox teams. They stopped at Holbrook for a week or two and also made stops at Woodruff and Show Low, Arizona. They crossed the Black River, and Aunt Lula used to get out of the wagon and walk with Uncle Oliver."



"At the time these people came to the Gila Valley, they found it to be a typically wild western frontier: Most of the valley was still covered with mesquites and other native growth. There was yet no trunk line railroad across the state. The Apache Indians were unconquered and frequently went on the warpath. Geronimo was loose and the Apache Kid and other renegades were yet to come. Some of their friends were later to become victims of the Apaches. Stage holdups were common and robberies were yet to become more common. From the wild, and raw, and the rough it was their job to build a home."

"In the year, 1884, Oscar Layton went to St. David where he lived for about two years. While there as a boy, he rode the range with his brother, Richard, now of Thatcher and helped to drive cattle to market in Tombstone, Contention, and Fairbanks. He also hauled wild hay into Fort Huachuacha for Joseph Allred."

Left: Lula Jane Lewis (1873-1946; right) with her brother, Oliver Lewis, and his wife, Viola Mathis Lewis.

"At the time Lula Lewis came to Thatcher, there was no school in the town. In order to commence her education, she was compelled to walk from the old Moody ranch to Central. Later the L.D.S. Academy, parent of Gila Jr. College, was established at Central. When attending the Academy, she rode on a four seated wagon driven by Adam Welker from Layton, who hauled students from all along the line. Oscar at that time rode a horse to school. Both were among the first students enrolled in the Academy."

"In seeking recreation, the young people would go in large groups on a wagon from one town to the other to attend parties and dances. It was at such parties, while attending the Academy, that the courtship of Mr. and Mrs. Layton began, flourished and flowered into fifty years of happy marriage. At the home of Charley Layton where the College Field now stands, on May 24, 1891, this happy couple were united in marriage by William D. Johnson of the St. Joseph Stake Presidency."

"The following day they moved to Bowie Station, now Bowie, Arizona, where Oscar took charge of his father's stage station. At this time his father, Christopher Layton, was

holding a contract with the Government to carry the mail from Bowie to Globe, Bowie to Fort Grant, and Bowie to Fort Bowie. Lula helped the family purse by cooking for the stage drivers, conference visitors, and friends going and coming from Conference in Salt Lake City, Utah, or anyone who wished their warm hospitality."

"About 1890, Lulu and Emma Moody were taken by William A. Moody from Thatcher to Wilcox to see a circus. On the way back they camped in San Simon Valley, and during the night their horses went home. The girls were forced to remain alone for a day and a part of the next night while Brother Moody came to town to recover the horses. They left their camp and spent all of the time hidden out in the brush because of their fear of marauding Indians."

"In 1894, Lula with one of her lady friends and her baby Blanche, left Bowie to come to the Gila Valley for a May Day celebration, driving a horse hitched to a two-wheel cart. They drove into a state station to water their horse, an attendant, wishing to assist them, removed the bridle to permit the horse to drink more easily. While the bridle was off the horse ran away with all three of its passengers in the cart."

"A wild and thrilling ride was climaxed with the horse running into a deep wash and throwing the cart bottom side up—over his head—leaving the horse standing, the shaves facing the cart, while the occupants were picking themselves up from where they had made a forced and forceful landing. This trip was made by these two women alone, during the period in which Apache Kid was making his bold raids."

"In July 1894 they returned to Thatcher, where Mr. Layton purchased some raw land with the savings they had accumulated from their earnings at Bowie. He cleared this land and made a farm upon which they built the house in which their family was brought up in, and in which the last nine of their twelve children were born: The old home was not fancy; no bath room, no running water or electric lights to adorn it, to make it more convenient. Water had to be pumped and carried into the house; however later it was to be graced by both running water and electricity, though it never did afford the luxury of a bathroom. The floors were covered with the old home-made rag rugs made a little softer by putting fresh straw underneath them each spring, but it was a happy home, where love and joy abounded in great measure. A wonderful place for their children to grow up in, with all kinds of trees to both furnish fruit for the family and to create great joy for the children to climb as they grew to maturity. (Every child should have an apple tree to climb.)"

"In 1898 Oscar was called into Mexico on a short-term mission for the church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Again in 1900 he was called to serve in the Colorado Mission. Lula was again left alone to care for their family of four children and supported him on his missions. She did so financially with so little, that he says he thinks if he had stayed away, she would have made him rich."

"In 1898, Oscar served in the Thatcher Ward Bishopric, which position he held for six and a half years. During this time the Thatcher Ward Church house was built under his supervision. He later served for about seven years on the St. Joseph Stake High Council,

seven years as Stake Sunday School Superintendent, Thatcher Ward Sunday School Superintendent, President of the Y.M.M.I.A (Young people's organization), and in numerous other Church positions."

"Lula served in the Thatcher Ward Relief Society Presidency for about five years and has always been active in church duties wherever and whenever there was an opportunity to serve. Her great public contribution has been in her lifelong charitable interest in the sick and the unfortunate, sitting up nights with the sick, carrying food to those in need and assisting in every way possible whenever there was need. I can see her as she trudged away to some lovely person's home, carrying a large bowl of cottage cheese she had just made, or a large pat of butter that had dust been churned, eggs, milk, homemade bread or home canned fruit or whatever she could find in her home that she thought someone might need more than she or her family needed. She was indeed a wonderful woman and will long be cherished in the hearts of all who knew her and loved her. This seemed to be a Lewis characteristic, as you will find this same quality in the history of all of her grandparents, and in her brothers and sisters."

"One time after the marriage of Oscar and Lula, Oscar had to go to Florence, Arizona, to court as a witness. While there he wanted to do something very nice for mother, so he went into a store to buy her material for a dress. He described mother to the clerk and told her he wanted some of the most beautiful material she had for mother's dress. The clerk brought out the most expensive goods they had in the store, my father thought it was very pretty too, so he bought ten yards of it, thinking that he was doing the finest thing in the world for mother. So, he proudly took the material home to her. She thanked him and accepted it very graciously, but she never made it up. When he would ask her why she would always have some good reason. Years later, she told father that it was material suited to an Indian Squaw and that she just wouldn't wear it. Mother was always very neat and particular about her appearance. She didn't have much to do with, but she always made the best of everything she did have."

"In Arizona their amusements consisted of dramatic plays. They had some good actors, among whom were Josie Cluff and John Birdno. They charged about 35 cents to 50 cents to see the plays that were put on. Then there were dances: The church was against round dancing as it was then called, so Oscar never learned to dance. They all did square dances. Later, Mother learned to round dance. My how she did love to dance—any kind, it didn't matter. She was always very popular. Nice looking and dressed well though she had to earn all she had for herself. The only means of transportation they had at that time for out of town amusements was to go either on horseback or wagon. Oscar would spread blankets over the horses back and mother would sit on the outside of the saddle behind him, and they would be off for an evening of gaiety. They would always go in groups: Singing was such fun as they went on their return home. Lula was a beautiful alto singer. I still can hear her singing, *Down by the Old Mill Stream*, *School Days*, *Silver Threads among the Gold*, *I'll Take You Home Kathleen*, *I Wandered Today to the Hill Maggie*, *Put on Your Old Gray Bonnet*, and others that were her favorites, such as *Red Wing*. Oh, how I used to love to hear her sing, and long for one of her songs, just once more. But her sweet and melodious voice has long since been

silenced to this world. Now I hope I can yet hear it in heaven. Then sometimes they would put all the seats they could borrow on the old freight wagon and be off. Those were the 'Good Old Days,' when one made their own amusement and did not have to be entertained by others. I really believe that they had more fun."

"While in Bowie, Lula wanted a cook stove for the one she had was too small for all whom she must cook for. Oscar went into Tucson on court business, and while there, he went into the hardware store to look for a stove for his wife. He saw just the one he wanted, but he did not have enough money to purchase it. The dealer said 'Mr. Layton, are you any relation to President Layton?' When he was told that he was his father, the dealer said, 'Well, you can then have the stove and anything else you want, just on the strength of your good name.'"

"Oscar, in telling about his trip from Utah to Arizona, in September 1883, when his mother came to Arizona says, 'We had camped for the night: An old Indian came up and tried to tell us something in sign language, but they couldn't understand him. Finally, he began to put the harness on the horse. Brother Montierth said, 'He is trying to tell us something. Seems he wants us to move on.' So they then hitched up and moved on for about ten miles. Later that night another group of pioneers came up and camped where they had been and were murdered during the night. Oscar said he would like to know that old Indian's name and do his temple work for him, for had he not surely saved their lives that night?"

"A couple of weeks earlier this same company had crossed the river at Lee's Ferry and over the backbone and were without water. At the Navajo Wells the water was so alkaline and brackish that the horses would not drink it. Old Brother Montierth went over to the Limestone Tanks, about another ten to twenty miles and found that they too were dry. Brother Montierth had a pair of little black mares and a jingle seated buggy, which he was driving. He came back and reported no water and ordered the men to pull their wagons into a circle. Then he told them to take the light wagons and put all the barrels on them that they could find and then to hitch four or six horses onto it. Then they formed a prayer circle. He called on each one to pray twice. He talked to the Lord and told Him that they were filling a call from the President of the Church. As we finished a little black cloud formed in the sky. Brother Montierth then called them all back and thanked God that He had answered our prayers. Then he said, 'Now boys go over and get water.' We watered our horses and had enough water to drink as well. This cloud had spilled water only over our barrels."

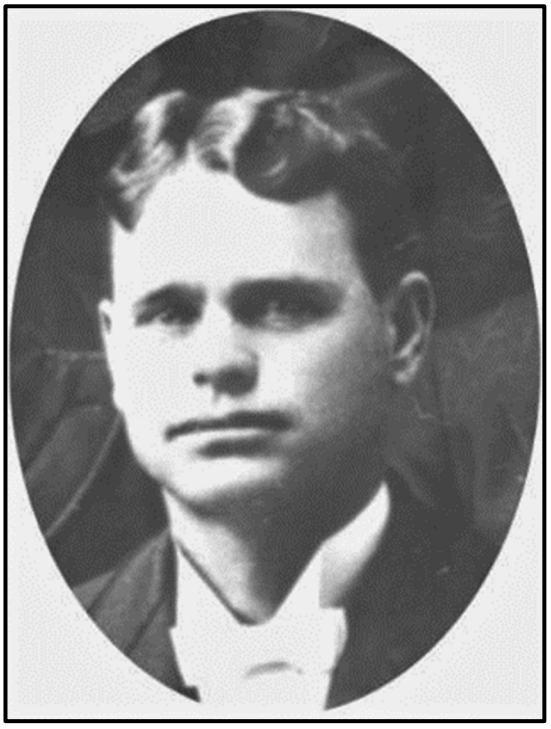
"Lula Jane was born April 22, 1873, at Panguitch Utah, and died November 19, 1946, in Mesa, Arizona. She had a family of twelve children. When she died eight of them were still living. Her husband was still alive too. She is survived by 36 grandchildren and 16 great-grandchildren." (The day before she died she went through the Mesa Temple with her husband "although her strength would scarce permit it.")

Autobiography of Bertha Mariah Lewis, Youngest Daughter of Samuel Lewis

Bertha Mariah Lewis (1875-1962; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

"I was born in Panguitch, Utah, April 5, 1875. My father was Samuel Lewis, and my mother was Sarah Jane Huntsman."

"One of my earliest memories is of a ducking I got in the river in Panguitch. Sarah, my



Above: Bertha Mariah Lewis (1875-1962; daughter of Samuel Edward Lewis, son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and her husband, Samuel Edwin McClellan (1867-1957).

sister, and I were walking across the river on a log bridge and when we got almost across I fell in. Vira jumped in and pulled me shivering on the bank while she went for Mother."

"We left Panguitch to come to the Gila when I was about five years old. I remember the girls singing the night before we left the old home."

"When we got to the Colorado River, we crossed at Lee's Ferry and had to take things over on a flat boat. I wanted to go with every load, but mother only allowed me go twice as Lula made such a fuss, she was afraid I would be drowned."

"When we got to Pima, we had no place to live, except in our wagon boxes, so Father built of logs, a house with two rooms and a shed. One night a Mr. Wikersham from Solomonville came to see my sister Malinda, so we children had to stay in the other room so they could talk. Our beds were in the room they were in, and I got sleepy and probably dozed off. When I woke, I asked if Mr. Wigglersham was gone, so I could go to bed. They always teased me about calling him Mr. Wigglersham."

"Father went up the wash and found a piece of land, which he fenced and raised a garden on. He had a tent pitched there so he could stay overnight if he wanted too. He would come back and forth to his home in Pima, which was seven miles from the farm. One day Vira and I went with father to the farm, while he was working around

Above: Bertha Mariah Lewis (1875-1962) and her husband, Samuel Edwin McClellan (1867-1957). They were married on September 27, 1891.

the farm, we decided to go home. So, we walked all the way alone. Mother was quite put out with us because she was afraid Father would worry about it, but he never did say anything about it. I guess he must have known where we went."

"One Saturday, Father went into Pima on a mule, it became frightened and Father was thrown off. His leg hurt so bad he didn't go back to the farm. On that Sunday, the Indians cams to his farm and cut the wire, tore down the posts and destroyed his tent. They took what they wanted of his produce and destroyed the rest. They even chopped down the orchard."

"Later we moved to Thatcher where Father homesteaded some land south of the canal. When we first came and were proving up on the land, we lived on the bank of the canal in a tent and a wagon box. Later, father built a one room lumber house. We still carried all our water from the canal, for drinking and all of our other purposes, I used to take the washing down to the canal under a large mesquite tree, I had a large can I could put up on the rocks and build a fire under it. Then I washed everything on the washboard, and hung them up to dry on the mesquite trees. When they were all dry, I would gather them all up and take them back to the house."

"Lula worked out quite a lot when we lived in Pima. She worked for Polly Whipple and

later when Polly's children had scarlet fever, my sister, Mary Judd, who was married and had six children of her own went to help Polly, she took the fever home to her own children, and little five year old Diana died from the complications left from the disease."

"I did not work out much, I only remember of doing a few washings for Mrs. John P. Lee, after we moved to Thatcher. I did help my sister, Malinda, quite a lot. She had a large family of small children, and I liked to be with them, so I often went and stayed with her and helped her with dishes and washing."

"In January 1891, when I was fifteen years old, my father and I made a trip to the colonies in Mexico. We were going to visit my sister, Keturah, who was married and living in the colony, Juarez. My father wanted to look the country over. We stayed all spring and into February. I started to school and attended until it was closed for the summer."

"Sometime during the latter part of February, I went to a molasses candy pull at the Martineau home and on the way to the party, a young man named Ed McClellan began to notice me—in fact he took me home from the party. While we were together, he made a date with me to go to a wedding dance on the first of March. That was the first date I had with the man that was to become my husband. From then on, we went to everything together, in the way of entertainment."

"After school was out, I went to work in the home of Isaac and Clara Turley and helped with the new baby and a big family of children. I really worked hard that summer. I used the money I earned, two pesos a week, to buy my wedding dress and outfit."

"My sister, Keturah, was working in a store in the town of Casa Grande, McFarland's store. She bought the cloth for me for my wedding dress. It was pale blue muslin trimmed with lace. Keturah's husband's other wife, Luana, made it for me, and a slip to go with it. She also curled my hair and cooked my wedding dinner, and made a nice wedding cake, she had to use Mexican sugar, which had to be pounded and rolled to make it fine enough for a cake, but she frosted it with white frosting and decorated it the best she could."

"We were married in front of Keturah's house on the porch roofed with brush on Sunday afternoon, September 27, 1891, by Bishop George W. Seavy, who had married Keturah and Alfred when he was Bishop in Panguitch, many years before."

"We went to live with Ed's folks, in a two-room house. One room for the family and one for the boys' room: In this bedroom we built a partition and Ed and I had half the room for our bedroom and George and Charles occupied the other half. Our bed was one that Ed had made, built of four posts, with boards on the four sides, with holes drilled and laced both ways with a rope. We made a mattress or 'bed tick,' as we called it then, of factory or muslin, and filled it with straw. Each of our families gave us a quilt, and a sheet, and Keturah gave us a pillow, so did Ed's mother. People couldn't go buy things then like they can now, and we had to share what we had with one another, and that is the way they did with us."

"At this point, I would like to tell a little about my husband and his family. Samuel Edwin McClellan, my husband, was born in Payson, Utah. July 23, 1867. His father, William C. McClellan, was born in Bradford, Tennessee, on May 12, 1828. He was a member of the famous Mormon Battalion. Ed's mother was Almeda Day, and she was born in Leeds, Canada, on November 20, 1831. As I remember it, William and Almeda crossed the plains with an ox team when their first baby was four weeks old. She said the baby would sleep all day while the wagon was moving but would cry all night. They were later called to go into the United Order, in Sunset, Arizona, when they had seven children. They originally had twelve children, but one little boy had died before coming to Arizona. After leaving the Order in Sunset, they went to Pleasanton, Utah. From there they had to go to Mexico to escape persecution for polygamy. William's death was April 28, 1916. At the time of the Exodus from Mexico, Elsa went back to Utah to live. Almeda lived in Mexico until a few years before she died. Then she went back to Salt Lake City and lived with her children until her death June 23, 1935. She was past 102 years old and lacked five months of being 103 years old."

"Ed remembers living in the Sunset Order, when he was about a deacon. They worked hard and had many hardships. When it broke up and the family moved to Pleasanton, Utah, he and his brothers, who were old enough, got jobs and helped to recoup the family finances. He went to Mexico with the family, and there he went to work as carpenter, which later became his trade for as long as he lived."

"We lived with the McClellan family for seven months. During which time Ed built a one-room brick house and we moved in. It was here that Gladys, our eldest daughter was born September 23, 1892. In March 1895 our next daughter, Sylvia, was born; and on March 24, 1897, our third girl, Glenna, was born. When Glenna was six months old, Ed was called on a mission to Iowa, with his headquarters in Des Moines. Before he left, he built a kitchen on the house, so we had a little more room."

"While my husband was gone, I had to work at anything I could get to do. I worked in the cannery that had been set up in Juarez. Brother Hawkins was a tinsmith, and he made the cans and we sealed them with resin. I also did washing and ironing for people. I had two cows when Ed left (he had to sell some of them to get money to go) and I made butter and sold it and kept chickens and sold eggs. Ed had a hard time for money because we didn't have enough to send him. He often went hungry because he didn't have the price of a meal, and no one invited him to eat. He was gone 27 months."

"We had previously gone to the temple at Salt Lake City and had our endowments, and were sealed, when Gladys was a year old. We went on the train and took the baby with us."

"When Ed came home from his mission, he took a correspondence course in architectural drawing. When he finished the course, President Anthony W. Ivans came to him and told him they were going to build an Academy in Juarez, and they wanted him to be the architect and builder. He said, 'Oh, Brother Ivins, that is too big a job for me.' But Brother Ivins said, 'Well, you can do it Ed, just buckle in and do it.' He said; 'Well, if

you think I can, I will try.' He drew all the plans, made all the blueprints and supervised the building, doing much of the work himself."

"Our first son, Edwin Lewis, was born November 9, 1900. In the meantime, Ed had built onto our house, and added five more rooms, two bedrooms were upstairs. When Edwin was three months old his daddy had a bad accident which affected his whole life. He was planning to make boxes with lumber. The lumber split and his left hand slipped into the plainer. He lost his little finger entirely and the one next to it was injured in the knuckle joint so that was always stiff and bothered him in his work. He suffered greatly with this hand until it healed."

"Two years later, on September 28, 1902, our son Joseph was born. His dad had to go to Carrolitis Mines to work shortly before Joseph was born and did not return until he was five months old. During the next few months and years, we were blessed with three little girls. Bertha was born November 5, 1904; Lula was born February 16, 1907; and Cecile was born January 23, 1909."

"Four days before Jasper was born Gladys wanted to take us riding in her buggy (Daddy had bought it from President Ivins, when he was leaving to be an apostle). She hitched up our little mare, and we rode out on the flats before Juarez. Gladys wanted to go faster so she whipped up the mares, but the horses got excited and started to run away. I grabbed the lines and tried to stop her, but she whirled around in a circle and Gladys, Cecile and I were thrown out onto the ground. None of us were hurt, and the mare ran into town kicking until she kicked herself loose. The harness was torn to pieces and the buggy was wrecked. Brother Spillsbury came along with a load of lumber from the mountain, so we got a ride into town with him. Four days later, Jasper was born, January 9, 1911. Uncle Charles always called him 'The Trip Over Baby.'"

"On July 22, 1912, it was a day long to be remembered. The insurrection in Mexico had begun and was serious that the rebels had demanded all the guns of the colonists. Being left without protections it was thought necessary to send the women and children and old people to the United States for protection. The special train that we boarded was filled to capacity; with people and baggage. It was hot and the train was dirty. We finally arrived in E1 Paso and went to a big unfinished building where we were allowed to stay two to three days. The government of the United States told us we could go anywhere in the United States we wanted to and they would pay our fare. Aunt Lula and Uncle Oscar sent word for us to come to Thatcher, so we all came to their place. We had nine children and Lula had nine, and we all lived in her little four roomed house. The children slept on the floor, and outside on the lawn or anywhere they could find room. Fortunately, it was summer. About two weeks later Daddy came and he borrowed a tent from Seth Hoopes and set it up between Oscar's and Winifred's places. Later Seth let us move into an adobe house that belonged to him. Daddy tried but he couldn't find a job. He finally went to E1 Paso and got a job from a contractor. He boarded with Sister Olive Stowel until he could save enough money to pay rent for us at an apartment. When he sent for us, we took the train at Thatcher to Bowie, where we had to change trains for El Paso. Apostles David O. McKay and George A. Smith

had been visiting in Thatcher for conference and were returning home on the train to Utah. We rode the same train as far as Bowie. He shook hands with each of the children and asked their names and did everything he could to be helpful and kind."

"We left the three oldest girls in Thatcher to live in a room of President Kimball's home and go to school. Edwin and Joseph got jobs in El Paso, Edwin in the White House store and Joseph in Popular Dry Goods Company. While we were living in E1 Paso, Ione was born June 30, 1914."

"We felt we should return to our home in Mexico at this time. Many of the colonists had returned, so I took the children and went back to put the children in school. When we got there a Mexican and his family, Cornelio, whom Daddy had left in charge of the place, was living in our home and refused to move out. He claimed that the place had been given to him, and that it belonged to him. We moved into Aunt Ria's until Daddy could come down later. He finally came and by then another faction of the insurrectionists had come into Juarez and Dad went to the general and explained the situation. He accepted Dad's story and told Cornelio he would have to move out. Dad paid him 100 pesos just to make him feel better toward us. We then moved into our own home, and the children attended school that winter. Daddy continued to work in El Paso that winter before he moved home again."

"During this time Daddy was still in El Paso. Poncho Villa, the Mexican bandit, made a raid across the border into Columbus, New Mexico, and robbed the stores and killed some people. General Pershing was sent by the United States Government to try to overtake and capture this party of bandits. The word came to the colonies that Villa was coming through the mountain to avoid contact with the U.S. Army and that he had vowed to annihilate all the Americans in the colonies. The town was alerted, and guards were posted the night he was expected to come. All were warned to put out their lights so that he would not be guided to the town. For some reason we were not told and knew nothing of all this until the next day. However, Villa did not come through Juarez but did come close to Dublan. The people of Dublan had also been warned to keep lights out and posted guards. When Villa approached the town and saw all the bright lights it was reported that he and his men saw the town lighted up so brightly they thought it was Pershing's army camped there so skirted the town and went on down to Mexican towns further south. The people always felt the Lord had caused Villa to see the lights and draw this conclusion to protect them."

"It was felt Villa might return again at any time so there was a second exodus, to get the people out of his path: We sent Grandma McClellan, Aunt Rhoda, Glenna and Ione to El Paso on the train. Gladys had been married in the meantime (September 1914) to Henry Mickelson and was living in El Paso. She asked for Ione to come stay with her for a while so that was why Glenna took her out (of Mexico). Daddy and I couldn't decide to leave until the train was gone so we stayed home. Fortunately, we were not molested and most of the people who had gone out soon returned."

"Many incidents happened that were frightening at this time. Dealings and brushes

with the bandits, red flaggers, rebels etc., but always the colonists were protected, and able to escape without harm, There are many incidents of this time given in the book 'Colonial Juarez,' by Nellie Spilsbury Hatch, so I won't go into detail with this story."

"The next year Sylvia came home and went to school, but in the spring, she decided to go to Thatcher, and in June 1916 she married Joseph Claud Foster. She stayed there after her marriage. Ruth was born soon after Sylvia left April 14, 1916.

"On September 7, 1917, Hugh Day was born to make our family of 12 children. Along the first part of August in 1921 there was an epidemic of typhoid in our town, and Bertha, or Berta as we called her, took it. She went to Pachecho to visit her friend, Mary Johnson. They were using water from a stagnant pool because of the shortage of water. We thought that was where Berta got the fever. She was sick for about three weeks. We did everything we could for her but there was no doctor in town. We had only a midwife and nurse to help with her. She finally passed on August 30, 1921, and was buried in Juarez."

"Edwin had been in Logan at the time Berta died. He came home a week after her death. While he was at home he received a letter from Box B, calling him on a mission. He had no money and he walked the street trying to decide what to do. He finally said, 'Dad, I don't know what to do. I can't go on a mission; I haven't any money and neither do you.' Daddy said, 'You go on your mission and take care of that end of it, and I will care for this end.' Daddy wondered many times how he was going to keep that promise, as he had no job or any promise of any. Only a few days after this, Brother Mecham came over and asked Daddy if he would teach Manual Training in the school half days for $50 a month. Dad said, 'There's my answer.' After paying the tithing, his money was sent to Edwin each month and it kept him on his mission. During the summer when school was out, Dad was asked to rebuild the meeting house in Pacheco. He took Joseph with him, and they earned enough to pay Edwin's expenses during the summer."

"While Edwin was traveling in Mexico City he got caught in a heavy rainstorm, in the middle of winter. He took a heavy cold, and it developed into Bronchial Pneumonia. He got worse and the Mission President put him in the hospital with a doctor in attendance. He was administered to and in spite of the doctor's treatment he got worse. One of the missionaries, Harold Pratt, came out to El Paso and from there sent a telegram telling us of Edwin's illness. He also notified the missionaries at headquarters in El Paso. They held an all-day fast and prayer meeting for Edwin. The doctor could see that Edwin was becoming worse, and he told the nurse he couldn't last until morning. But the next morning when the doctor came in Edwin was propped up in bed and eating a light breakfast. We all felt that he had been healed by the faith and prayers said in his behalf. He served two years and nine months and then was released to come home."

"In 1924 Joseph went to Logan to school. While there he met Tillie Mortensen, who he later made his wife in July 1926."

"Soon after he finished high school, Jasper was called on a mission. He served a Spanish

Mission in the United States. He was on this mission about two years. After he returned, he went down into Mexico to get work."

"In the meantime, Lula had met and married Calvin Croft, on May 22, 1932. They had two children, Mack and Mary, and she came down to Mexico on a trip. They brought Rula Price as a passenger. She had been on a Mexican mission and wanted to visit Mexico City. They picked up Dad and took him with them, and left Mack with me. While on their trip they visited Jasper and that was when Rula and Jasper first met. They were married on September 3, 1937. Ione married Lamar Taylor on August 22, 1932, and Ruth married Ashton Longhurst, October 17, 1936."

"Sometime after he graduated from high school, Hugh was called on a mission to Mexico City. He served for two years. After he came back, he met and married Dorothy Bowman on May 3, 1944."

"After the children left home things went along about the same way from day to day, until the spring of 1956 and Daddy didn't seem to feel very well. In April he was hurt by an animal that crushed him against the manager. He had some broken ribs and was bruised and shaken up. He never really got well after that. About the first of October he had to go to bed and got gradually worse. After that it was decided that he had cancer, and though everything that could be done was done for him, he got steadily worse until the end came on April 17, 1957."

"After Daddy went, I made up my mind to go to Mesa and work in the temple and arrived there on the 10th of September 1957. I got a little apartment from brother and sister Jarvis across the street from the temple, and I have been working there ever since, whenever I could, from that time to the present. All my children have been very good to me and have done everything they could to make me comfortable and happy. Edwin is looking after the place and doing my business, and since then, I have the money I need to live on. At 85 I am still able to take care of myself and do the temple work which I enjoy so very much."

"P.S. I, Laura Smith, copied this from the story my aunt Bertha told to her daughter-in-law, who wrote it as Aunt Bertha dictated it to her, while she was staying with her son, Joseph, in Thatcher, Arizona. I loved Aunt Bertha very much and was quite close to her. She was such a wonderful woman and did so much good in this old world. She was interested in genealogical work. She gave us quite a bit of money for research work, and her children helped a lot, especially Glenna and Hugh and Ione. She has written me so many letters especially since my mother passed on. We go to see her every time we go to Mesa but will see her no more. She came to see me with Lizzie Crandall last February 1962, while I was in bed at Nello's (my son's place), after I got out of the hospital in Boulder City with a broken leg in cast, which we got in a car accident going over an embankment down a canyon. Well, she sat by my bed a long time and showed me her bad leg and talked for a long time. I didn't know then that would be the last time I would see her here on this earth. I couldn't go to her funeral. She does have a wonderful family, and we all loved Aunt Bertha." (Laura Smith, June 16, 1962, Pima, Arizona.)

Family of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis—Continued

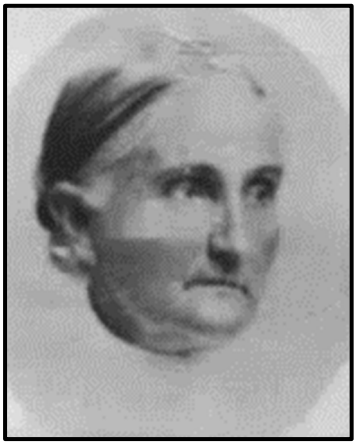
Beason Lewis (1836-1902; son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born February 19, 1836, in Charlesville, Illinois, and died April 5, 1902, in Aurora, Sevier, Utah; buried in Aurora Cemetery in Aurora,

Above: Beason Lewis (1836-1902; son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Franklin Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his two wives: Adeline Rhodes (1850-1873; center) and Mary Magdaline Nazer (1853-1916; right). Below: "Adeline Melissa (Rhoads) Lewis, first wife of Beason Lewis, is pictured here with her mother, Mary Miranda White, and siblings. The triplets were born on July 24, 1850 (she is not identified). Adeline died young and Beason Lewis then married Mary Magdaline Nazer and had 12 additional children. Adeline and Mary were born in Switzerland.

Utah. He married Adeline Rhodes (born July 24, 1850, in Switzerland; died February 14, 1873, in Joseph, Utah) in 1868 in Minersville, Utah, and had two children: Adelaide Malinda Lewis (1870-1938) and Thomas Rhodes Lewis (1873-1873). Beason married second, Mary Magdaline Nazer, on May 20, 1873, in Joseph, Utah, and had 12 children: Rudolf Tarlton Lewis (1874-1892), Mary Frances Lewis (1875-1933), Albert M. Lewis (1877-1898), Daniel Oscar Lewis (1879-1879), Willard Leo Lewis (1880-1957), Minerva Jane Lewis (1881-1962), Jay Morgan Lewis (1883-1965), Clara Beason Lewis (1886-1973), Charles Waldo Lewis (1888-1891), Arilla Lavina Lewis (1889-1966), Alta Maud Lewis (1893-1897), and Effie Ann Lewis (1897-1973).

Tarlton Lewis Jr. (1846-1926; son of Tarlton Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born December 23, 1846, in Council

Bluffs, Iowa, and died March 30, 1926, in Annabella, Utah. He married Elmira Ferguson (1851-1919) and had eleven children: Almira Malinda Lewis (1867-1932), Nancy Augusta Lewis (1869-1881), Ann Mariah Lewis (1872-1880), William Tarleton Lewis (1874-1880), Hyrum Wallace Lewis (born 1876), Perry Foote Lewis (1878-1952), Thirza Ellen Lewis (1879-1946), John Henry Lewis (1882-1913), Ora May Lewis (1884-1904), Edward Franklin Lewis (1886-1905), and Clarissa Irine Lewis (born 1889).



Above: Elmira Ferguson (1851-1919), wife of Tarlton Lewis Jr. (1846-1926).

The following excerpt from a letter written by Eugena R. Hunt, about her grandfather, Tarlton Lewis, Jr., is revealing.

"Henry and Clarissa's whereabouts are not known. However, Clarissa [Tarlton's youngest child] had one child named Ether May; she and Henry are supposed to be living under an assumed name—maybe in some mining town in Utah or Mexico."

"I wonder if you knew that grandfather was a typically spoiled child; his father had always helped him so much that when both his parents died he could hardly handle the responsibilities of caring for his own big family. I learned this when he came back to live with us after Grandmother had died. Grandfather left home when some of his children were quite small. Grandmother had to care for them alone; she was business-like and energetic but found it impossible to do the duties of both father and mother too. Some of the children went astray."

"Grandfather had wasted 30 years of his life and saved nothing for old age. The new song, 'There's a Goldmine in the Sky,' was surely written for him, and on his dying bed he was counting Gold Nuggets (the coal in the coal scuttle). He had found his mine at last; and yet he did have some redeeming qualities—I believe he tried in spite of his age to help us. You may get some information from Malinda Johnson Mangum, she isn't well, I have tried to get her to come stay with me sometime; her husband and mine had ranches close together and both had herds of sheep, but in winter she remained on the farm and I went to town to put the children in school."

Another granddaughter "tells of grandfather Tarlton marrying a second wife and having two sons by an Elizabeth Carson; named William and Benjamin Lewis. They both had large families. It is said William hung himself in his hometown and his brother Benjamin lived there also; the town of Circleville. William's death was in 1903. Mrs. Hunt tried to get the record from Benjamin, but he was too old and crippled up to help her much and died soon after she contacted him."

Martha Grimlin Lewis (1849-1885; daughter of Tarlton Lewis; see her photograph earlier in this history) was born June 10, 1849, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and died May

11, 1885, in Thurber, Pine County, Utah. She married Christian Johnson (born April 6, 1843, in Oudrup, Denmark; died December 13, 1925, in Bicknell, Utah) on January 23, 1866, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and had nine children: Christine Johnson (born in Minersville, Utah), Ephraim Johnston (born 1868 in Minersville, Utah; died 1909), Mary Elizabeth Johnson (born 1870 in Joseph, Utah; died 1897; married William Auston Bullard), Edward Johnson (born and died 1871 in Joseph, Utah), Ellen F. Johnson (born 1873; married George VanAusdol), Ira Johnson (born 1875; married Hester VanAusdol), Martha Rebecca Johnson (born 1877; married Samuel Legg), Malinda Johanna Johnson (born 1879; married Joseph Harvey Mangum), and John Lewis Johnson (born 1882 in Richfield, Utah).

Beason Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

Beason Lewis (1809-1888; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born February 23, 1809, in Pendleton, Anderson County, South Carolina, and died January 22, 1888, in Richmond, Cache County, Utah. He married Elizabeth Ryons (1809-1883) on February 6, 1846. He also married Elizabeth Almira *Pond* Whitney (1827-1899) on February 28, 1854, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and Sarah Simpson (1818-1897) on March 11, 1872, in Salt Lake City, as plural wives.

"Beason Lewis and Elizabeth Ryons Lewis were known and beloved as benefactors to at least fourteen children who were orphaned or in need of parental direction. Not having any children of their own, they gave to their foster children every care that they could have showered upon their very own."

Top: Beason Lewis (1809-1888; son Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). His monument and that of his wife, Elizabeth Ryon (1810-1883), in Richmond City Cemetery in Richmond, Cache County, Utah. They were generous and beloved benefactors to at least fourteen children, who they raised as their own.

"Born in South Carolina in 1809, Beason Lewis was raised on great plantations which were more often than not, Federal Land Grants, because of service by his forefathers, to the country in the French and Indian War, as well as the war with England. He was the fourth of seven sons and he had three sisters. He and his brother Benjamin, married sisters who lived on an adjoining plantation. They were daughters of Leonard Ryons."

"Benjamin was killed at Hawns [Haun's] Mill Massacre, in Caldwell County, Missouri, on October 30, 1838, and his family was left without a father's protection, so Beason and Elizabeth took the mother and six children back to Nauvoo to their home, friends and family. The Benjamin Lewis family had joined the Church and were on their way with the Saints at the time of this tragedy. The mother passed away at Nauvoo and the Mormon children were taken by Beason and Elizabeth."

"They were among the Saints driven from Nauvoo, although Beason and Elizabeth did not belong to the Church at this time. They came with the second Company of Pioneers to Utah, in September 1847."

"Beason and Elizabeth went back to Winter Quarters in a very short time and took with them William C. Lewis, their nephew, then seventeen years old. The men returned to Utah in the fall of 1848, but Elizabeth remained in the East to close out their estate. She came back to Utah in 1853."

"Beason joined the Church in January 1851, and Elizabeth was baptized shortly after her return to Utah."

"Beason married a widow, Elizabeth Pond Whitney, who had a daughter Almira. They had also taken into their home Martha and Maria Kingsbury, whose mother had passed away seven years before."

"William H. Skidmore, father of Charles Skidmore, superintendent of the public schools of Utah, was taken into the home at nine years of age and lived with them as their own son. Because of the grasshopper scourge, Mrs. Skidmore was unable to feed her children."

"About this same time, B. F. Grant was also living in their home and was expected to be a foster son. His father had died and his mother had remarried and left him with his grandparents, who asked Brother Beason Lewis to raise him. They provided an excellent home; Beason Lewis was a good provider, and Elizabeth was known as a marvelous cook. All the cooking was done over an open fire. It was because of the excellent cooperation and good will of Elizabeth that these children were accepted into the home."

"They were systematic and kept everything in perfect order. Beason Lewis was a cooper by trade, as were his brothers and father. For wedding presents he promised each of his foster daughters a set of tubs and buckets and a churn and other necessary articles of that type. To the boys who remained with him, he gave a team of mules and ten acres of land, when they married, which was valued at least $800.00."

"W. L. Skidmore wrote this tribute: 'When I was nine years old, mother gave me to Uncle Beason Lewis. For some time, I had not tasted bread. I was hungry. Cooked wild roots and weeds were my bill of fare. When Uncle Beason took me to his house, Aunt Betsy cut off a big slice of bread, spread it thickly with butter and gave it to me. That was the sweetest, best food I ever ate in my life."

"Beason Lewis was a great lover of horses. He owned the most beautiful span of perfectly matched dapple greys in Richmond, Utah. He had a two-seated, pea-green colored sleigh and sleigh bells, the only bells in town. On cold winter mornings he would drive out with his fine outfit. He would stop at every intersection, and children ran from every direction to climb into the sleigh. He would take them to school and come back for more as the need might be. No Pied Piper ever out-classed Uncle Beason. Marinda Monson Skidmore was one of those children. She says: 'He will live in the hearts of those who knew him until the last of these has passed away.'"

"B. F. Grant said: 'No boy or girl that lived with them could have a more royal father and mother than they were to all of us that lived with them during my stay in this home. I believe God will bless their memory for what they did for us. And I am sure that there is a place in the Kingdom of God where they can continue in the wonderful work of caring for boys and girls.'—Vilate Lewis Elggren."

"Everything on the farm was kept in the best condition and everything was always kept in its right place. Uncle Beason and Aunt Betsy were very orderly. Gravel was hauled from the mountains for the walks around the house and stables. The wood box near the kitchen door was always kept full; the chips were picked up and put in baskets ready for use. In the winter Uncle Beason was into the canyon for his wood and hauled it home on sleds while the snow was deep. He was the first man in Cache Valley to invest in farm implements. These were a great blessing to the farmers in that community."

"Uncle Beason was a regular attendant at church; he always went early and sat in the same seat. The people all knew this and left that special seat for him. He was a great lover of children but had none of his own. In the winter he would gather the children in his sleigh and take them to school. He was a good provider for those in his care, and his heart was moved in sympathy for people in distress. At one time he had made arrangements to build a large new home, but the help he had planned for disappointed him, so he let the people of the Richmond Ward have the adobes from which they built their first good meetinghouse."

"Uncle Beason was ordained a member of the second Quorum of Seventies in Salt Lake, and was ordained a Patriarch, by President Wilford Woodruff, shortly before his death."

David Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

David Lewis (1814-1855; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) wrote an autobiography in 1854, recalling some events of his early life and his trials

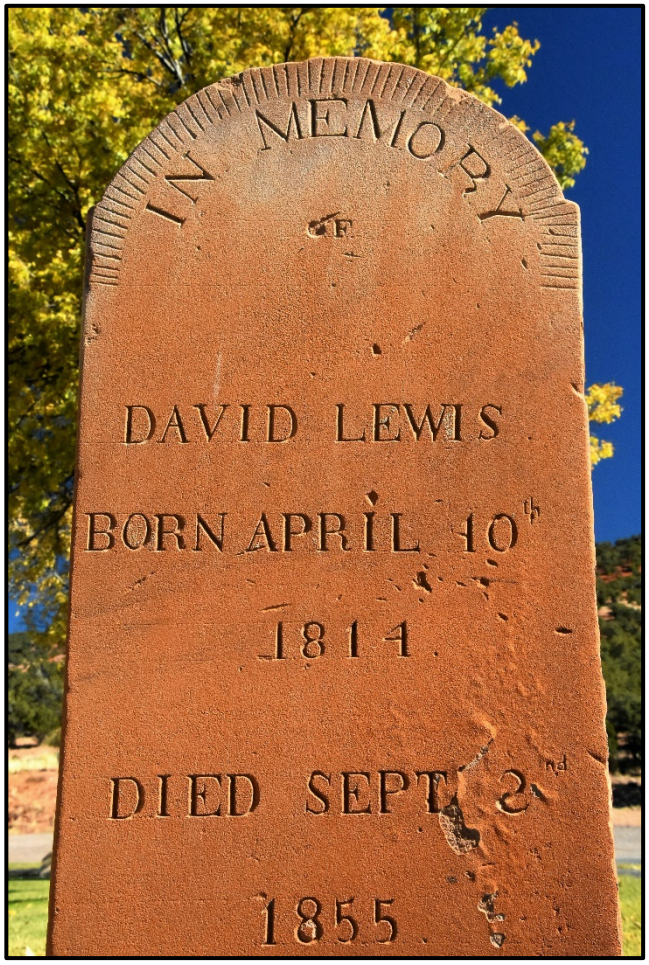
in Missouri in 1838, which are recorded here. The entire record is now in the Huntington Library in San Marino, California.

"I was born in the state of Kentucky on Easter, 10 April 1814, in the county of Simpson. I

Left: David Lewis (1814-1855; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Duritha Trail (1813-1878). David was at the Haun's Mill Massacre but survived. His autobiography, written in 1854, a year before he died, gives a fascinating account of his trials in Missouri in 1838.

lived in the same state and county until I was 22 years of age. I was married in my twentieth year. It being November 23, 1834. My wife's name was Duritha Trail. She was born January 5, 1813. She being one year, three months and five days the oldest. We were both baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in the year 1835. I lacked seventeen days of being 21 years old, when we were baptized. In August 1834 I was ordained an Elder under the hands of Benjamin, my brother. We left Kentucky, our native land, on the 29th of April 1837, for the state of Missouri where the Church of Latter-day Saints was gathering. I was the sixth son and the ninth child of my parents, they having twelve children in all, eight boys and four girls. My father was a large man; he weighed about three hundred and thirty pounds. His name was Neriah Lewis. He left Kentucky with his family and went to Illinois State, Macoupin County and there he died in about his sixty third year. My mother was also a large woman; she weighed about two hundred and forty pounds. Her name was Mary, her maiden name was Mary Moss, her father was named Samuel Moss, her mother was Rachel, and lived in South Carolina, Pickens County or District. My father's father lived in South Carolina, his name was David, and his wife, I think, was Rosannah."

"My father emigrated from South Carolina to Kentucky, among the first settlers or emigrants to that country. My mother died in the state of Illinois when she was about

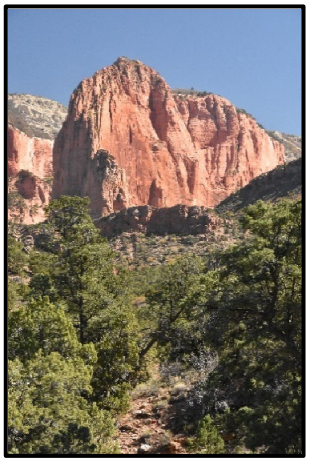


Above: Monument of David Lewis (1814-1855) in Parowan City Cemetery (top left) in Parowan, Utah. He was the first white person buried in Parowan. A few months before David died, he visited Chief Walker of the Ute Indians, with a letter and gifts from Brigham Young. The chief received David as a friend but died a few days later. David's own death came unexpectedly when he was 41 years of age. He was faithful to the end of his life. Left: One of many interestingly carved gravestones in Parowan City Cemetery; October 16, 2016. Olympic champion, Alma Richards (1890-1963), is buried here.

sixty-five years old. My mother and father were not professors of religion, nor none of my connections with whom I was acquainted. My father's mother was turned out of the Quaker Church for marrying my grandfather, who was not a member of the church and refusing to acknowledge that she was sorry for the deed. My father and mother believed in a universal salvation but belonged to no church. I believe they were both honest, and I know they taught their children to be honest. My father was a farmer and possessed a sufficient substance to make his family comfortable."

"At my first recollection I was a very fleshy little boy with very black hair and blue eyes, which both was often spoken of by the neighbors. I was not grossly mischievous only to

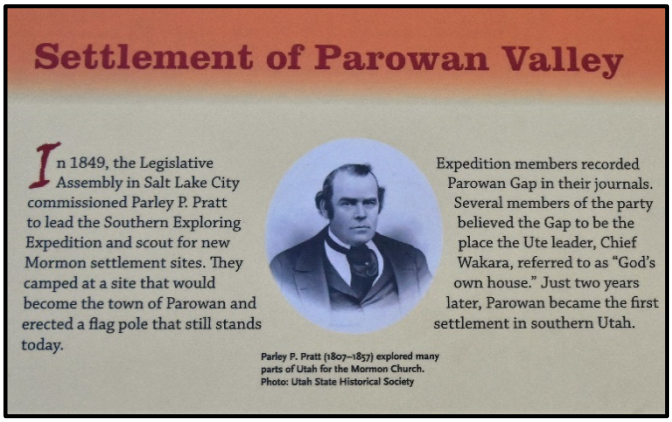
plague and tease the other children which often caused me stripes, sometimes when I was innocent, because I was so often guilty no excuse would redeem me. My oldest sister

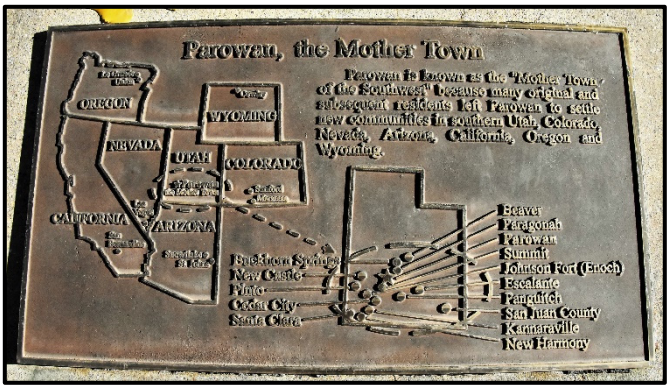


Top: Parowan Utah. Middle: Pioneer Park in Parowan, where the settlement of the town began in 1851. Above: Downtown Parowan on October 16, 2016. Right: Parowan is located near Kolob Canyon.

Ann often screened me from the lash by telling my mother that all that had happened was accidental and not by design. I was kept closely at home and taught all, or most all, the lesson of labor that was common for boys of my size and age to know. I was not allowed to go off the place without the consent of one or both of my parents. I was not allowed to have no little boy's notions without giving a strict account of who and how I got it. I was seldom allowed to go in company and learn the ways of the world so that I thought myself green, or more inexperienced than others of my size. I often felt embarrassed on

this account and did not enjoy myself on this account when in company. I was not quarrelsome with other boys and never had but three fights in all my life; I came off





Top: Parley P. Pratt (1807-1857) led the first exploring party to the Parowan Valley in 1849 and saw the petroglyphs (right) at Parowan Gap, located eleven miles west of Parowan; October 16, 2016. David Lewis (1814-1855; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was assigned by Brigham Young as his representative to the Indians in 1854. As demonstrated by the local petroglyphs (right) the Indians had lived in Southern Utah for many hundreds of years. Above: Plaque noting the Parowan was the "Mother Town" of many settlements in Southern Utah, California, Arizona, and Nevada, including the cities of Las Vegas, and San Bernardino, California. Lower right: Plaque listing the names of the first pioneers to Southern Utah, including Tarleton Lewis (1805-1890; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt), who was Bishop of Parowan.

conqueror each time. The last time I had my oldest brother's consent, under whose charge I was at that time. I was about ten or eleven years old, but very well grown, when a very bad, saucy boy came to my father's orchard and after pulling and thrashing down fruit of many descriptions and was about to leave (and I having had a fight with his brother for abusing my youngest brother who was very small) I told him to tell his brother if he did not pay

me for the marbles I sold him I intended to whip him. He replied, 'What did you say?' My brother said to tell him again, and I did so. He then commenced to curse me and said if I would come over the fence he would whip me. My brother said to me go and whip him. Well, this was an unexpected privilege as I had never before been allowed to fight under any circumstances whatever. I went and did what I was told and rejoiced at the chance and when my brother thought that the boy had had enough, he said to me, 'Let him up he is whipped enough." I immediately obeyed him and the boy started for home. Why I mention this circumstance was because it was connected with a cruel act that the same boy committed on the next day. Next morning a boarder in the presence of the boy's father whetted a sharp pointed knife and told the boy to take it and stick it in me. 'Yes,' said the father, 'I am determined that my boys shall defend themselves.' George and Turner Miller were the boy's names and James Miller the father's name. 'Go my sons,' said James Miller to his two sons,' and defend yourselves.' They had scarcely got out of sight of his dwelling when screams were heard to the alarm of all those present. They immediately ran to the two boys, who had fell out by the way, about which one should kill a bumble bee. The youngest, having the knife, plunged it full length in his brother's breast."

"Fighting with knives, dirks, stones and clubs was common in my country, but I never had taken a part in no such wickedness. I have often seen several in number, on each side fight with these weapons with intent to kill until all would be so tired that none was able to do each other harm, come black eyes, other bloody noses and others in gores of blood which was frightful to see."

"My father had four hundred acres of beautiful land, about one hundred acres in farm and the remainder of land was timber land, a large two-story double house on a public road three miles east of the town of Franklin. A beautiful yard surrounded the house about one acre square, neatly covered with blue grass, two beautiful mulberry trees and one beautiful cedar tree growing in the south yard. Beautiful cherry trees grew on the south end of the yard about a rod distance from each other. These mulberry and cherry trees bore splendid fruit. A beautiful orchard on the west which joined to the yard; in it was most all the varieties of fruits that were common for the country. There were apples, both early and late, sweet and sour, pears, peaches, plums, persimmons, and cherry, and on the farm, fruits were all very good."

"We chiefly raised corn in our country, wheat, oats and tobacco, sweet potatoes, Irish potatoes, beans, peas, cabbage, onions, melons and pumpkins, cotton, flax, and rye. But wheat was the most uncertain crop we tried to raise. It was a very mild and pleasant climate; the land was not very rich; it takes a great deal of work to cultivate the land. Time was plenty and good range for stock is poor; wild game scarce! The people are generally very kind to each other, except when angry at each other, then they are cruel."

"When I was twelve years old, I was taken from the farm to aid my mother, as my two oldest sisters, Ann and Martha, were married and left home. I was put to cording and spinning cotton and wool, as it was common for women to make their own wearing apparel in that country, I soon became skillful in this business so that I could even beat my sisters that was grown, at cording and spinning. I was also trained at the wash tub, at

cooking and all the common housework and spent three years of my time helping my mother in this way. This was not common employment for boys or men folks in that country, so I often felt ashamed when the neighbors came in, but, at about fifteen I again went to the field."

"I well recollect the first time I ever heard my mother talk about God and the devil. She said that there was a good man and a bad man—lives above in the clouds—and if I done bad the bad man would get me when I died! But if I was a good boy and would mind her and father and wouldn't tell lies nor swear nor steal, that when I died the good man would take me to live again with him up in the clouds, and told me of many good things that I would be entitled to by being good. This had a deep impression on my mind, I told my older brother the story when they came from the field, thinking it would be news to them. I then firmly thought I would be good. I remember at another time when very young. My mother was combing my hair, and she said to me there was a mole on my neck and that is a sign if you ever steal anything that you will be hung. This alarmed me very much and often I have thrown down apples after I had commenced to eat them because I remembered the mole on my neck and knowing that father had told me not to pull the apples. I have thrown them down, I have thrown down flints and little rocks that I thought was very pretty, after picking them up for fear that it was stealing and the mole on my neck would cause me to be hung."

"My parents, not being religious folks, they very seldom told me anything about heaven or God, and seldom went to meeting and when I did, I got no understanding of the plan of salvation, and as there were Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterian, Universalists or Dunkards, and they disagree about the scriptures, I asked father which one of these was right. He said he did not know, and I thought it strange that my father did not know bout those things. So I always wanted to know that thing, and if I could find a little book like I had heard of John the Revelator having one, given to him by an angel, I should be better pleased than with any other present, provided it would decide that point, or teach to me the true plan of salvation for this was a subject that I greatly desired to know. Although I was young, and to all appearances, thoughtless of any such matter, I was often vexed at preachers exhorting the people, telling then to come to Christ and never telling them how to come. I never got any understanding from none of the preachers how the plan was, but I always thought if I could find out to my satisfaction I would obey it and I promised to myself when I got to be a man I would then find out to my satisfaction and do right and be honest and try to get to heaven where the good man lived."

"I do not intend to give a full history of my childhood for it would be tedious but nearly touch on few things and pass on the things that I have passed though and witnessed myself. The persecutions, trials and hardships on the account of 'believing and obeying the gospel of Christ, which I know to be true and of God.'"

"I commenced to write this book January 18th, 1854. In two months and six days I will have been in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints for 19 years. I am in my 39th year of my age and on the 14 day of next April I will be 40 years of age, and as my

portrait or likeness in the first part of this book, I will also give a description of my size, and in after years the rising generations will know what my size and looks was. I am six feet one inch high, my weight is two hundred pounds, I am well built with black hair and blue eyes. I am fair skinned and in full vigor of life and health."

"At the commencement of the book I give a sketch of my birthplace, my baptism and first ordination, and left the subject which related to my going to the gathering place in Missouri, which I now will take up again and continue my subject from that date, but I shall only speak of right, of some of the most important things which take place under my own observation."

"The distance from Kentucky, my birthplace, to Missouri, the gathering place was about six hundred miles. I stopped in Caldwell County, entered land, built me a house, commenced to make a farm and to till the ground when the cry of war was heard around us, the people that lived in that country became alarmed to see so many people gathering in one place, all of one religion and politics. They raised many false accusations against us, in order to have us driven away from the state that they might possess our homes and farms, we being too few in number to defend ourselves against them, many thousands gathered against us. They commenced stealing our cattle, driving them off by the droves and all manner of robbing and abusing us, was carried on by the people of Missouri. A history of which has been fully given, but as there are some circumstances that came directly under my own observations, I will write them, that others may know what I passed through and witnessed."

"I lived about eighteen miles east of Far West, and Shoal Creek around one quarter of a mile from Haun's Mill where a bloody butchery takes place, wherein I was present and one who barely escaped. I will now proceed to give an account of the massacre at Haun's Mill and the circumstances connected with it."

"Some weeks previous to this transaction the people living on Grand River about six or eight miles north of the mill began to come over to Shoal Creek settlements where the Mormons lived and drove off a drove of our cattle and made some threats that they intended to come and burn the mill. We then sent delegates to them to see if we could not compromise with them and live in peace. They met our delegates with guns and in a hostile manner, but finally they agreed with our men that they would be at peace with us. We had mostly gathered at the mill awaiting to hear from our delegation and to organize so that if they should come in hostile force we might be the better prepare to defend ourselves, for about thirty of them had come and taken the guns of all them that lived at the mill, except Hyrum Abbotts, who would not give up his, although they had snapped their guns at him several times. There were also several brethren stopped at the mill that was just moving into the country from the eastern states, amongst whom was Joseph Young the present President of the Seventies and a brother of Brigham Young, the president of the church. There were several tents in the mill yard with wagons, horses and all their substance and there was inter-mixed with women and children, there being but

thirty men with guns only. We were in no state of defense, for we were not expecting but that they would abide the treaty we had made with them and felt as if we were safe."

"Although we had been counseled by Joseph the Prophet to leave the mill and go to Far West, our being deceived by the messenger we sent to him for council, we understood it not, for our messenger asked Joseph, 'What shall we do that is at the mill?' Joseph said, 'Gather up all of you and come to Far West.' 'What,' said the messenger, whose name was Jacob Haun the owner of the mill, 'Leave the mill and let it be burned down? We think we can maintain it.' If you maintain it you will do well—do as you please [The message as related by Haun, which was not what Joseph said]. The messenger returned and said if we thought we could maintain the mill it was Joseph's council for us to do so, if we thought, 'No,' to come to Far West and we thought from the way the thing was represented, we would be cowards to leave and not try to maintain it. And as they agreed to be at peace, we thought to gather up all our effects and leave our houses would be useless, for we did not know that it was Joseph's decided council for us to do so."

"And while thus situated on Tuesday the 30 day of October 1838 about three-hundred-armed men on horseback came in full lope towards us, until they got in about one hundred yards of us, when they immediately halted and commenced firing at us. At their first appearance we did not know but they were brethren of the Church and did not try to place ourselves in a situation to defend ourselves, but soon we found them to be a hostile force deprived of all humanity or mercy, for so many of our people cried out for mercy with uplifted hands when they were immediately shot down. David Evans was our captain; he cried out for quarters, they gave none and he immediately fled, giving no official orders. By this time, we were completely surrounded. We then, seeing ourselves surrounded, immediately ran into a blacksmith shop. This was a fatal move, for the shop was very open, it being made of large logs. One log was entirely out on the north side, on the west was a window, on the south was a door, and the cracks all open. We were surrounded by a raging force, who screamed as loud as they could yell, every breath, and fully determined to say, 'I killed a Mormon.' Each bullet as it passed through these openings was bound to prove fatal to some of us within. The first man that fell was Simon Cox, he was standing close to my side when he received the fatal blow. He was shot through the kidneys and of all the pain and misery I ever witnessed a poor soul in, his seemed to excel. It seems as though I could yet hear his screams."

"They came there about four o'clock in the afternoon and continued about one hour and a half. There was eight of our numbers fled at the start. Such groans of the dying, such struggling in blood. I hope that none of those that reads this account will ever have to witness such a thing, unless it is in avenging the blood of these that was slain, for truly they shed innocent blood, which must stand against then until it is avenged."

"I remained calm in my feelings without being muted, excited, and realized all that was happening. I thought for a moment that perhaps in the next minute I may be like these, my brethren, struggling in my blood, and my spirit take its flight to the spirit world. But

soon this thought left me, and I possessed an unshaken faith that my life would be spared, although to all natural appearance, there was no way for my escape."

"They was still continuing their firing with an increased rapidity and closing the circle around us as they were not meeting much resistance from the few that was left. I looked to the west, and I discovered a ruffian who had crawled within about forty steps of the shop and had secured himself behind a large log in the yard of the mill. His head was raised above the log, I went immediately to the west window and stepped upon a block to make myself high enough to shoot at his head, I then saw his gun was to his face and he had a sight on me. I immediately desisted from trying to shoot at his head and dismounted from the block. When I did another mounted the same block and was immediately shot down."

"Our number had now decreased to about seven or eight, when Hyrum Abbot, the man who had refused to give up his gun, said, 'It is useless to stay in here any longer, let us leave.' I believing him to be a brave man, thought myself justifiable in leaving, he started himself and three others. As they left the door of the shop he was immediately shot through the body which proved his death. I nursed him in my own house for five weeks and he was removed to his father's and died. My brother, Tarlton, was one that started with him, he was shot through the shoulder, but his wound was not mortal. The names of the other two I do not remember. There was now four on foot besides myself: Benjamin Lewis, Isaac Leany, Jacob Botts and Brother Yokem."

"I now left the shop alone; I went towards the east where it seemed to be the most strongly guarded. I thought at first I would go into their ranks and surrender myself their prisoner, but seeing the way they were shooting and yelling as demons, I felt as no mercy would be shown me, I concluded to try and pass them. I went almost in their midst and then turned down a steep bank of the creek, crossed the creek and ascended a steep bank on opposite side of the creek in front of Haun's house. I then passed around the house and went towards the south and crossed the fence which was about two hundred yards from the shop. While crossing the fence close by my side, they had me in fair view for two hundred yards and constantly firing at me, the bullets seemed to be as thick as hail stones when it is falling fast, and none of them entered my flesh or drew blood, but five holes was shot through my clothes three in my pantaloons and two in my coat."

"Here let me remark that I did not run one step of the way, for I had been confined to my bed for three months with the fever and at that time was just able to walk about, and it was about the second or third time I had left the house. The distance from my house was about a quarter of a mile. I proceeded towards my house, my tongue had lolled out of my mouth like that of a dog; by being overcome with fatigue and the whole distance was uphill. A little way from my house I met my wife who had been in hearing of the whole scene, for she had heard the first guns that had been fired."

"Her first salutation to me, 'Are you hurt; are you wounded?' I told her I was not hurt, and we went with Arminda, our only child, and secreted ourselves in a thicket until dark."

"I will now return to the fate of the four I left in the shop—Potts while leaving was shot in his legs he crawled to my house, caught a horse at my door and rode home. Leany was seriously wounded having either four bullets in his body, or two pass threw his body in direct opposition to each other, leaving four wounds in his body, and several other severe wounds, but he survived and is now alive in the valley. Yokem fell just as he crossed the mill dam, he was taken in Haun's house and laid on the floor without attention until the next morning. He was shot between the point of his nose and his eye to the back of his head, leaving him senseless on the ground. He was also wounded in the leg, which has since been cut off, he is also alive."

"Benjamin Lewis, my brother, was found about three hundred yards from the shop by some of the women who had him concealed in the brush during the fracas, he was yet alive and in his proper senses. I went to him with the aid of a horse and slide; I got him to my house. He lived for a few hours and died. I dug a hole in the ground, wrapped him in a sheet and without a coffin buried him."

"Early the next morning I returned to the shop to learn the facts of the rest of my brethren. I first stopped at Haun's house, where I found McBride lying dead in the yard. He was a very old man, he left the shop before me and started to go the same route I went but stopped in their ranks, as I first intended to do, and when he did, he gave up his gun and himself a prisoner. He was shot with his own gun, as I was informed by a sister that was concealed under the bank and witnessed the scene, and Jacob Rogers then took an old scythe blade and literally gashed his face to pieces. He was taken and laid in the yard where I found him the next morning. Merick and Smith were also lying dead in the yard. York and Yokem were in the house of Haun, but entirely senseless. York soon died, but Yokem lived. Leany, Kights, and Haun was also in at Haun's house and wounded, all of which recovered, and none of them had the aid of a physician to probe or prescribe for their wounds."

"I then went over to the shop where I found Fuller, Cox, Lee, Hammer, Richards, and two small boys dead on the ground, and several others whose names I do not remember, but whose names has been given in history of our persecutions. The dead numbering in all eighteen, the wounded fifteen. A few of the brethren who assembled there, with myself, dragged the slain to the side of a well, which was about 12 feet deep and tumbled them in, as we had not time to decently bury them, for we knew not how soon they would be upon us again. This was the most heart-rending scene that my eyes have ever witnessed. There two little boys was not shot accidentally, by being in the crowd, but after all the men was down and gone, and none to resist, one man discovered these boys concealed under the blacksmith bellows and he deliberately stuck his gun in a crack of the shop and fired at them as they were concealed together. One of their own men reproved him, saying it was a d—d shame to shoot such little fellows and he calmly replied that little shoots make big trees, as much as to say they will make Mormons after while if not killed. They, perceiving all to be dead or dying that remained in the shop, came into the shop and all that was struggling they shot again, taking deliberate aim at their

head and then boasted that they had killed a Mormon—and afterwards to the wives of those that were killed saying, 'Madam I am the man that killed your husband.'"

"There was many other acts and circumstances which was equally aggravating that I will omit writing for I have no design to enlarge on the tale but to tell the plain facts as they did exist, that following generations might see and know the things that I have witnessed."

"I was then in the twenty-fourth year of age, and my own life was miraculously spared for some unknown purpose to me, but I am willing to bear testimony to all mankind that God will save and deliver those that exercise an unshaken faith in him, for I did exercise an unshaken faith in him at that time, and fully believed that I would make my escape and my life be spared. And then I said, 'Lord, thou hast delivered me for some purpose and I am willing to fulfill that purpose whenever thou makes it known to me, and to do all duties that thou enjoin upon me from this time henceforth and forever.'"

"On the second day after this bloody transaction took place this company of murders returned to the shop blowing their bugles, firing their guns, and yelling like demons. As I lived near, I could hear all their proceedings, and myself and Joseph Young went and concealed ourselves in the brush nearby, for fear they would come to my house and renew their slaughter. The weather had now become cold, and it began to rain. We had no cover with us but one thin quilt, very much tattered. We lay down on the ground covered with the quilt and slept comfortable, knowing they could not find us, neither could they set the brush on fire on account of the rain, and although I was just recovering from a long spell of sickness, I taken no hurt from the exposure, whereas I would expected in a common case it would have produced sudden death. I cautiously crept to my house next morning, not knowing but some of them were at my house awaiting to take my life. These murderers now had taken possession of the mill. They ground the grain that was in it for their own use, killed hogs, robbed and lived well, going from house to house, taking all the guns and ammunition they could find—their faces was often painted which made them look disgraceful to the human race."

"I kept out of their way for nearly three weeks, when a scouting party came across me, and as I was not fond of their company. I was about to leave them when one of them told me to wait until the captain seen me. The captain, whose name was Nehemiah Comestock, said, 'Mr. Lewis have you heard of the new orders of the governor!' I told him, 'No sir.' 'Well,' said he, 'Our orders from the governor is that all Mormons must leave the state forthwith.' 'Indeed,' said I, 'I thought we was to stay until spring.'"

"'That,' said he, 'Was the first order, but he has now changed his orders, and you must be off by Wednesday at ten o'clock.' It then being Sunday evening I replied, 'This was a very short notice for one to start in and it is now cold winter.' I then told him I had no wagon or team, my wife was sick and I did not know how to go so soon. 'Then,' said he, 'You must either go now or deny your religion, or go to Richmond and stand trial for your life, for' said he, 'There was one of our men killed at the blacksmith shop and said

he you was there, and all that was there will be tried for murder and be hung.' And said Hyrum Comestock, the captain's brother, 'If they are not hung, they won't none of them get back again for our boys don't intend for any of them to escape.' I then said I would not mind being tried for my life by the laws of the land for I have not violated any law, but I would not like to be tried by mob law for 'I know,' said I, 'That no Mormon could have justice done to him in this state while their prejudice is so high.' I said to him, 'I believe Joseph Smith was once a Prophet, but as whether he is dead or alive now I know not, for the last that I heard of him he was a prisoner and it was supposed he would be killed.' 'Then,' said he, 'You must leave the state by next Wednesday.' I then said that the ferry and roads is all guarded so that no Mormon could pass safely. 'I know that,' said he, 'But I will give you a pass and then you can go safe.' He then gave me the following pass: 'November 13, 1838. This is to certify that David Lewis, a Mormon, is permitted to leave and pass through the State of Missouri in an eastward direction unmolested during good behavior. Nehemiah Comestock, Capt. Militia.'"

"I took my pass and studied on it and thought to myself it would be death to undertake to go, and it can't be no more if I stay and if I have to be killed let it be at home, for I thought it was too bad to take my flight in winter. So Wednesday came and I had not gone, so they sent up a guard from their encampment, headed by Hyrum Comestock to see if I was gone, and with them a Mormon prisoner, whose name was Kelly, although he was a stranger to me. Mr. Comestock said, 'Mr. Lewis do you know that man?" I replied that I did not. 'Have you ever seen him before?' 'I believe I have.' 'Where?' 'Over on Muddy Creek, if I am not mistaken in the man.' 'Was he at the mill on the day of the battle?' 'I do not know, but I think not.' 'Is he a Mormon? 'I do not know, but I judge not.' 'You know his name do you?' 'I do not.' 'Go with us, Mr. Lewis to our encampment.' Hyrum Comestock said to me, 'Mr. Lewis, you have lied. This prisoner is a Mormon. He was in the battle. He says he knows you perfectly well and you have been lying to us trying to screen him.' The prisoner said, 'That aint the Mr. Lewis I know.' 'Hush your mouth,' said Comestock, 'And wait until you are spoken to before you speak. You may consider yourself our prisoners.' Their entire number gathered around me and the following interrogations took place."

"'Mr. Lewis, who of your neighbors was in the difficulties that was in Davis County?' 'I do not know.' 'Who among'st you is Danites?' 'I don't know?' 'Are you a Danite?' 'What is a Danite?' said I. 'All those that has taken an oath to kill and rob and steal plunder, take bear meat, and sweet oils.' 'I am no Danite,' said I, 'For I never taken no such oath.' 'Let us now have him sworn.' 'It is of no use to swear him,' said a voice, 'For he would just as soon swear a lie as the truth.' I then said, 'Gentlemen I am your prisoner and you can talk to me as you please, but I have seen the time when with a fair chance that I would not take such talk as that. You know gentlemen, that kind of talk did not pass current in our country. I am a Kentuckian, but now I am your prisoner.'"

"Dinner now came on, which consisted of stewed pork and bread, each taking a piece from a large pot, and with the aid of a jack knife each worked his piece to his own notion.

I stood around as an orphan for a while as though I was not going to get any dinner, when Hyrum Comestock said to me, 'Mr. Lewis, won't you eat something with us, our fare is very rough, but if you will eat come up.' 'Oh yes,' said I, 'For I am just recovering from a spell of sickness and my appetite is very good.' I gathered a bone which was well supplied with meat, they handed me a hunk of bread and I went at it as though all was well. 'Come,' said they to the other prisoner, 'and eat.' 'No,' said Kelly, 'I am well and I cannot eat.' Said they, 'We will have hands laid on you brother Kelly and you will then get better.' Said they, 'Mr. Lewis is this man given to be delirious and swearing. He swore harder last night than any man we ever saw. He curses Jo Smith.' I said, 'I know him not,' still picking my bone as though times was better with me than common."

"They seeing that I was enjoying myself better than they wanted me to, turned their discourse on me. 'Mr. Lewis are you not a good hunter?' 'I do not prize myself at that business.' 'We want you to take a hunt with us after dinner. We do not care much for the game, but some of our boys is of the notion to try it over with you again. We hear that you can't be hit with a bullet and our boys is good marksmen and they want you to go out with them this afternoon so they can have another chance. What do you think about dying?' 'I don't think much about it. If I could have my freedom, life then would be sweet, but without it I care not to live. Who told you I said that a bullet could not hit me? I think,' I said, 'They came very near hitting me,' showing them the holes in my clothes. 'How,' said one, 'Did you get away without being killed?' 'I walked away.' 'Well I suppose you had so much faith you couldn't be hit.' 'If I had faith, I had works to put with it, and my works was to try to get away as fast as I could.'"

"I then spoke to them as follows, in order to touch their humanity, if there was any in them. Gentlemen, I think this is a pretty pass we have got things to. We are living in the same country and almost neighbor. We speak the same language and should be able to understand each other better than this and communicate our grievances to each other before making such rash moves. Our fathers no doubt fought side by side to gain liberty; why not us, their children, maintain this liberty and be willing to have it extended towards each other? If we differ in our religions or political views, we should not make it a matter of shedding each other's blood, but know the world is large and there is room for us all. You shot at me very carelessly the other day, although when you came to this mill and was detained all night, I fed you and your teams, and you slept in my home free of charge. Many of us came from the same state and the same soil nourished us, and there is a better way to settle difficulties than to take each other's lives. What crimes have I done that I must be thus treated?' And one cried out, 'Poor Tray. He was used bad for being in bad company.' This talk seemed to have good effect, for they ceased to threaten me or talk of trying me over again, but seemed to soften down, and said to each other, 'That man has too good a countenance to be a thief.'"

"Evening soon came on and I said to the captain, 'Can you let me go home to chop a fire of wood, my wife is sick the widow and orphans of my brother that you have killed is there, and a wounded man is there.' 'What!' said Hyrum Comestock, 'Do you mean Abbott that was wounded, there?' I replied, 'Yes.' 'Well,' said he, 'Damn him, he ought to die, I snapped at the—rascal seven times, because he refused to give up his gun, but it

was a gun I had just taken from a Mormon and the damn thing wouldn't go off. If it had been my own gun I should of killed the damn rascal.' 'Well can I have the privilege to go or not? You can send a guard with me if you cannot trust to my coming back.'"

"The captain said, 'We will hold a council over you and let you know.' Then Bob White, an apostate Mormon who was with them, pled to let me go for said he, 'I know that Mr. Lewis has been sick and is now unable to stay in our camp while it is as cold.' This kindness White done because he hated Haun as he did Lucifer, and he knew that I did not like Haun, and I believe he thought it done him good to have me help hate Haun, and for this reason he had before been kind to me. But White, in my estimation, was no better than Haun, for self-interest had caused Haun to stand up for us, whilst White was fighting against us, yet for me it had good effect."

"So, they agreed that I might go and stay, until next morning if I would promise to be in encampment by sunrise next morning. This I agreed to and went home and after chopping a fire of wood I was taken with a severe chill and then a fever for I had not as yet recovered from my sickness."

"Next morning I was on hand according to promise. 'Well,' said the captain, 'You are on hand.' 'Yes sir,' was the reply. 'Well have you not got a gun?' 'Well, I had one the other day, but on the evening of the difficulty I left it in the brush! I have not seen it since.' 'Take a guard of six men and go with Mr. Lewis and find that gun' 'I do not know that I can find that gun.' 'We can make you find it.' So, I was marched as near the place as I knew, and after we had searched about one hour and had not found it they began to threaten me and accuse me of not trying to find it, but this was false, for I knew that they would show me no mercy if it was not found. The snow had fallen very deep on the ground, and the place assumed a very different appearance. At length we found it. We then started to the camp, and we passed by a door, I then stopped in my yard and asked the privilege to go cut for my family a fire of wood. They halted and granted me this privilege, after chopping a few sticks I became faint and weak and I said to them, 'Gentlemen won't one of you please chop a few sticks for me?' Their immediate replies was, 'I shant; Well, I be damned if I do. Well, if he wants it chopped let him do it himself,' and so on. I then thought, Oh wicked and degraded wretches, how far you have sunk beneath the honor of man. Had I Lucifer a prisoner as you have me, I could not of denied him so small a favor as to refuse to help him chop a fire of wood. After chopping my wood I politely invited them in to take a warm. They accepted the invitation and went in. After warming we again went to the camp taking with them my two guns, for I had another gun in the loft which they got when they went in. These guns was never returned to me or paid for and one cow that they drove off, which has not been settled for."

"But I will go on with my story: They made some parade over the guns, their conversation was chiefly in presumptuous talk about those that was dead in the well—I heard one say in the well, 'Damn it, hand me the bottle.' Another, 'Damn it, got further.' Another said, 'Quit eating my back.' Old York they talked of making soap grease of

because he was so fat. These words they thought so shrewd they produced great laughter, this was the entertainment of the day."

"Toward night I again asked for the privilege of going home, this was granted on the same conditions as on the evening before. I went home. In the night it rained very hard so as to raise the creek that was then between us, so I could not get to them or they get to me. I went to the bank and hollered for them to get me across. This I knew they could not do. They seemed to be vexed at my impertinence and consulted among themselves about what to do. They finally hollered to me to go about my business for they could not get over. So, with joy I obeyed their orders and went to my home."

David wrote, "The things that I have written are true, according to the best of my knowledge, for I desire my children to know what I have passed through, and for their benefit I write this."

In February of 1839, David's family left Missouri with several others. "I now had to sell my land and improvements for a small sum, not one fourth its value," he wrote. In March, they "crossed the Mississippi River and stopped in the town of Quincy, Illinois." They stayed in Quincy for one month before going to Kentucky. Duritha and Arminta lived with Duritha's parents while David served a mission. David traveled to Tennessee and preached along the way. In Overton County, Tennessee, he ran into Julian Moses. They became missionary companions and "soon baptized many and organized a branch of the Church."

"Later in Tennessee, David 'met with strong opposition.' The people thought that he was a spy for the church. He was now alone, as 'Julian Moses had gone over into Kentucky.'"

"Regarding this time, David wrote, 'I soon received notice that I must leave their country immediately and hold no more meetings among them. These orders I did not comply with but preached and bore my testimony of the work of God in the last days, and brought forth the plan of salvation, calling on them to repent and be baptized for the remission of sins.'"

"In the fall of 1839, David rejoined his family in Kentucky and spent the winter with them. Preston Lewis was born November 15, 1839. In the spring of 1840, David 'started for Nauvoo, but stopped in Carlinville, Illinois, until the spring of 1841.' David's parents and brothers lived there. David then joined the saints he had been with during the Missouri persecution. He discovered that his property 'had been consumed by fire.' He wrote, 'I was left to start anew for housekeeping, with scarcely a change of garments to begin with.'"

"David's family moved to Nauvoo during the summer in 1841. They purchased land and built a home. David worked as a barrel maker and became a mason. In 1843 he was a school trustee. Duritha organized their house and joined the Relief Society."

"David served a mission in southeast Illinois from 1843 to 1844. He served with David Evans and Jefferson Hunt. They 'raised up quite a branch.' He also served with John Butler. They didn't have as much success but 'gathered out some few honest in heart.'"

"During the winter of 1845-1846, David visited his brother Neriah and taught him and his family the gospel. Neriah's family believed and all were eventually baptized. They gathered to Nauvoo with the saints. Neriah's son later became a beloved leader in Lewiston, Utah, and the city was named after him."

"David's family continued living in Nauvoo until they were driven off with the rest of the saints in 1846."

"In 1849, David's family moved to Preston Township. His son wrote, 'mobs composed of men prejudiced against our people, because of religion, came upon us, took all the property they could carry or haul away and burned our homes from over our heads. In some way my father got together an outfit consisting of a team and light wagon or double buggy and took us all back to Kentucky.' Duritha's father, who was a plantation owner, had died. She inherited a few slaves and equipment that helped them in their upcoming trek."

"The Lewis's 'were stationed for a time in Iowa.' At this time, David's work (he was a cooper by trade, making barrels, tubs, and kegs) was in great demand by the saints and he had more orders for work than he could do. He 'was so much in demand that he hired a young fellow named George Baker to help him.' Arminta was fourteen and very pretty. She and David's new assistant fell in love. One night, Arminta sneaked out and left with George on horseback. The Lewis's never heard from her again. Duritha 'never really got over losing her and was always hoping to hear of her or that she would return.' Not long after, the Lewis's started their trek west."

David was made a captain over a smaller part of the John Smith Company going to Salt Lake City, Utah. "Eventually, David's smaller company of 68 people traveled independently. On August 22, 1851, the company clerk wrote, 'We have had but little sickness, and no deaths. We still keep our spirits up and are anxious to get through.' The company made good time and 'reached Salt Lake Valley in advance of all the 1851 organized companies.'"

"After arriving in the Valley, David 'located a vacant adobe house and moved the family into it.' David married Clarissa Williams that fall. Regarding that winter, Siney wrote, 'The winter was long and very cold for us as we were used to a much milder climate. Father hauled wood for the one fireplace from the canyon near where Ft. Douglas now stands. The wood was green and very slow burning, and it was hard to keep us little children warm.'"

"'The next spring we planted what little grain and seed we had left expecting a good crop. But that was the year of the 'grasshopper plague' and we were not fortunate enough to save any of our crop.' Duritha gave birth to William in June of 1852. Siney [David's son] wrote, 'He was a joy and comfort to all of us.' David married Elizabeth Carson on

August 4, 1852. Regarding the following winter, Siney Lewis wrote, "The winter of 1852-53 was just as hard if not harder for us than the previous one had been. We had very little to eat and that caused us to feel the cold more keenly. Mother bought a little home and about fifteen acres of land not far from where the City and County Building now stands.'"

"The Lewis children helped their parents. Siney wrote, 'We all worked as soon as we were old enough and each had his job or chores to do. In the fall after the harvest, mother would take the younger children with her to some field recently vacated by the reapers. Here we would glean the few stalks of grain they had left and put them in mother's apron. When we arrived home, we would thresh this grain out of the stalks with sticks or by rubbing it between our hands and blow the chaff away. It was then ground through an old coffee mill, mixed with cold water into a batter by mother and fried in an iron skillet held over the coals raked to the front of the fireplace. We were each given one of these cakes with a small cup of milk each evening and morning.'"

"David and Elizabeth had a baby in June of 1853. The next month, David posted the following ad in the newspaper, 'Come and see the old daguerreotype room, formerly occupied by Cannon. Will be open for customers, visitors, and spectators each day of the week except Mondays and Tuesdays and foreigners can be accommodated if their circumstances require by making application. David Lewis, Daguerrian Artist.' The ad ran for about two months, ending a few days before General Conference."

"During the General Conference of 1853, David and others were called by Brigham Young to serve in the Southern Indian Mission. David spent time studying 'the Spanish language under Apostle Parley P. Pratt.'"

David and the other missionaries traveled south to Fillmore, Utah, and on April 25, 1854, met Chief Walker's warriors. He settled in Parowan, Utah, with his wife, Elizabeth Carson, and their young child. She stayed at the home of his brother, Tarlton Lewis, as she was expecting another child.

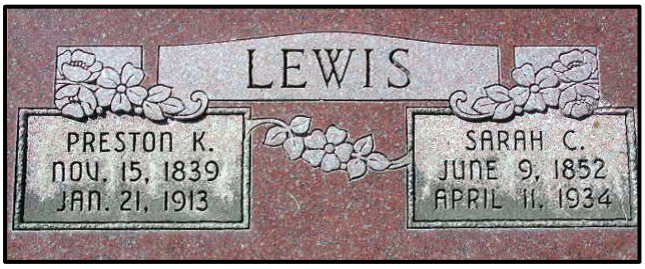
He and the other missionaries had good success among the first Indians that they met and baptized over 80.

"David visited Duritha and their children in January of 1855. Later in the month, Brigham Young sent David to visit Ute Chief Walker." David brought a letter and gifts from Brigham Young to the chief, who received David as a friend. Unfortunately, Walker was sick at the time and died a few days later.

"David was a diligent missionary, 'making several visits among the Indians on the Rio Virgin, Santa Clara, and the head waters of the Sevier. By his discreet course among them, he gained the confidence of Chief Walker and many other chiefs." David's death at the age of 41 came unexpectedly because he had generally had good health much of his life. He died of a stroke and bilious fever on September 2, 1855, in Parowan, Utah. He was buried in Parowan Cemetery, and his grave is the oldest for a white man in Parowan.

David "died in full faith and fellowship, leaving a numerous family and many sincere friends longing in hope for a reunion."

Preston King Lewis, son of David Lewis



Preston King Lewis (1838-1940; son of David Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born November 15, 1838, in Franklin, Simpson, Kentucky, and died January 21, 1913, in Heber City, Utah, where he is buried in Heber City Cemetery. He married Sarah Coleman (1852-1934) and Virtue Ann Bowthorpe (1836-1921).

Preston had at least eight children: Sarah Nevada Lewis (1871-1932; married John Thomas Redmond), Olive Muretta Lewis (1873-1956; married William Jesse Bond), Elizabeth Bailey Lewis (1875-1943; married George Newbold), Siney Charles Lewis (1879-1968; married Clara A. Dahlman), Marion Bailey Lewis (1881-1958; married Caroline A. Jones), Ray Coleman Lewis (1883-1964; married Laverna Elizabeth Hicken), Rowe Lewis (1890-1946; married Sarah Evelyn Ivie), and Zella Lewis (1893-1974; married Lorin Harvey North).

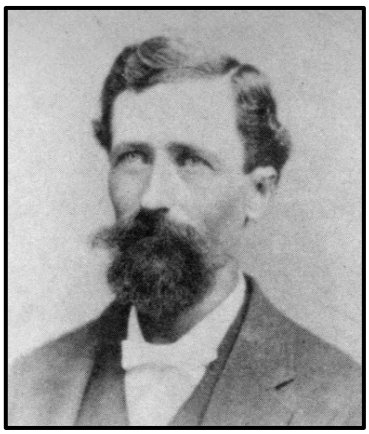
Left: Preston King Lewis (1838-1913; son of David Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Sarah Coleman (1852-1934). Their gravestone in Heber City Cemetery in Heber City, Utah (lower left. Below: Siney Charles Lewis (1879-1968; son of Preston King Lewis) and his wife, Clara A. Dahlman (1883-1913).

Frances L. Lewis, Daughter of David Lewis

Frances L. Lewis (1852-1865; daughter of David Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born October 12, 1852, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and died June 26, 1865, in Orderville, Kane County, Utah, where she was buried in Orderville Cemetery. She was twelve years old when she died.

Eliza Jane Lewis, Daughter of David Lewis

Eliza Jane Lewis (1853-1940; daughter of David Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born June 18, 1853, in Salt Lake City, Utah, and died February 10, 1940, in Parowan, Iron County, Utah. She was buried in Enterprise City Cemetery in Enterprise, Washington County, Utah.



Top: Monument of Frances L. Lewis (1852-1865; daughter of David Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) in Orderville Cemetery in Orderville, Utah. Left: Eliza Jane Lewis (1853-1940; sister of Frances) and her husband, Joseph Fish (1840-1926; above), whom she married as a plural wife in 1869.

"Mrs. Fish was born in Salt Lake City on June 18, 1853, daughter of David and Elizabeth Carson Lewis. The Lewis family moved to southern Utah when she was a very small child. They pioneered in Minersville and came here in the early days of this city, and her father was the first white person to buried in the Parowan Cemetery."

"She was married to Joseph Fish in the Endowment House at Salt Lake City in 1869 and she reared six children belonging to Mr. Fish by his first wife. The family moved

to Snowflake, Arizona, in 1873 and helped colonize that community. She also lived at Circleville and Enterprise, and her husband died at the latter place some years ago. Since that time, she has lived here with her half-sister, Mrs. Olive Ward. Besides the latter she is survived by two half-brothers, Samuel C. Mortensen of this city and Neils Mortensen of Cowley, Wyoming." (*Parowan Times* newspaper, February 16, 1940.)

" Joseph Fish (born June 27, 1840, in Illinois; died December 10, 1926, in Enterprise, Washington County, Utah) was among the early settlers of Iron County, Utah; Snowflake, Arizona; and the Mormon Colonies in Mexico. He was mostly self-educated, but well educated. He was a storekeeper, newspaper editor, school teacher, attorney, justice of the peace, sawyer, surveyor, territorial legislator, and historian. His writings have long been valuable resources for later historians and genealogists in researching life in the early days of white settlement of the West. Above all, he was a moral man with solid character." [from Blaine Nay]

Above: Gravestone of Eliza Jane Lewis (1853-1940; daughter of David Lewis), in Enterprise City Cemetery in Enterprise, Utah. Eliza never had any children of her own but help raise many children of his other wives. Below: Gravestone of Anne Elizabeth Lewis (1854-1926; sister of Eliza Jane Lewis) in Parowan City Cemetery in Parowan, Utah; entrance to cemetery.

"His writings include *History of the Eastern Arizona Stake*; *History of Enterprise, Utah*; a 7-volume work on the *Pioneers of the Southwest and the Territory of Arizona*. All of these volumes plus his autobiography are available on www.lulu.com."

"He married four wives in polygamy: Mary Campbell Steele, Eliza Jane Lewis, Adelaide Margaret Smith, and Julia Ann Reidhead and had 20 children."

"Children with Mary Campbell Steele: Mary Josephine, Frances Amelia, Catherine Delphina, Joseph Campbell, John Lazelle and Jessie May."

"He had no children with Eliza Lewis."

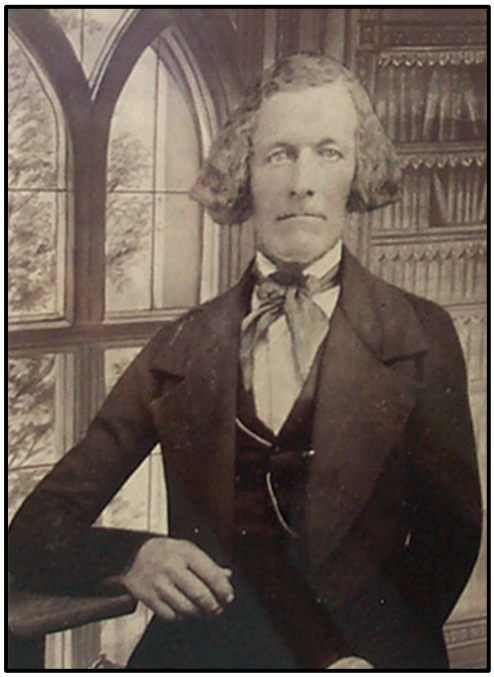
Ann Elizabeth Lewis, Daughter of David Lewis

"Death Comes to 'Annie' Whitney"

"Again, the community is called to mourn the loss of one of its good citizens; this time

it was Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Lewis Whitney, wife of the late Eli A. Whitney (1852-1913), and mother of a large family of grown children."

"The deceased was born in this community 71 years ago, or to be exact, on May 23, 1855, the daughter of David and Elizabeth Lewis. She was married at the age of 16 to



Eli A. Whitney, and became the mother of 12 children, five of whom, two boys and three girls together with her husband, preceded her into the next world. She is survived by five daughters, Mrs. Wm. G. Ward, Mrs. J. W. Mitchell and Mrs. Ellis Orton of this city; Mrs. Lula Petersen of Milford, Utah, and Mrs. Maude

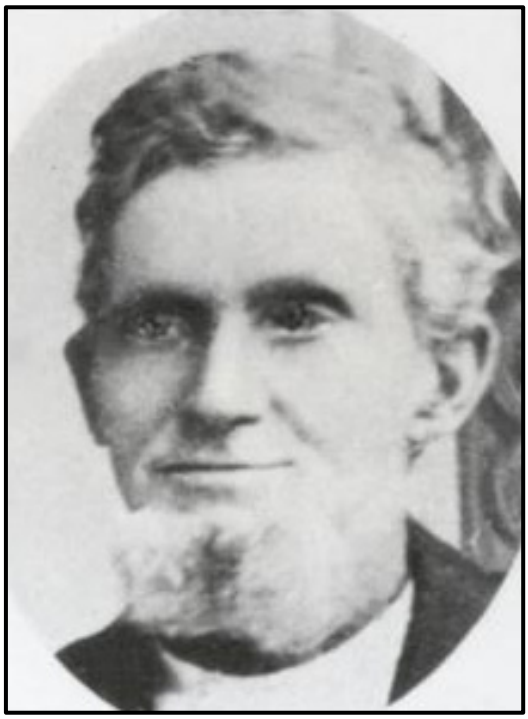
Above right: Francis Tufts Whitney (1805-1883), father-in-law of Elizabeth Ann Lewis (1854-1926; daughter of David Lewis). Francis has an interesting history. He joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in 1845 in Ohio, but his wife and ten children did not accept it. "So it was with much grief that he left his family on July 18, 1845, to gather with the Saints." He went through the Nauvoo Temple on February 6, 1846. He joined the Mormon Battalion in July 1846 and served until July 1847. He married Clarissa Alger (1830-1907) in 1849 and their son, New Samuel Whitney (1850-1926; above left; also with his wife, Sarah Elizabeth Gurr, who, it is said, had a "happy laugh;" New served a mission to the Southern States; just hours before he died "he was joking some young lady, who called to inquire about him, about taking her to the picture show," and "reaching out to shake hands with friends who called during the evening"—Obituary in *Parowan Times*), was the first white child born in Iron County, Utah.

Brown of Portland, Oregon, and two boys, Frank Whitney of Cowley, Wyoming, and B. E. Whitney of Parowan. She also has one sister, Mrs. Joseph Fish, and four or five half brothers and sisters surviving her, among which are the following: Ben Lewis of Circleville, Mr. Neils Mortensen of Cowley, Wyoming, Mrs. Olive Ward and Messrs. Samuel C. and Joseph E. Mortensen of Parowan. A count of her documents reveals that there are 39 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren also surviving her."

Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

Neriah Lewis (1816-1890; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born April 29, 1816, in Franklin, Simpson County, Kentucky,

and died July 22, 1890, in Richmond, Cache County, Utah; buried in Richmond City Cemetery in Richmond, Cache County, Utah.



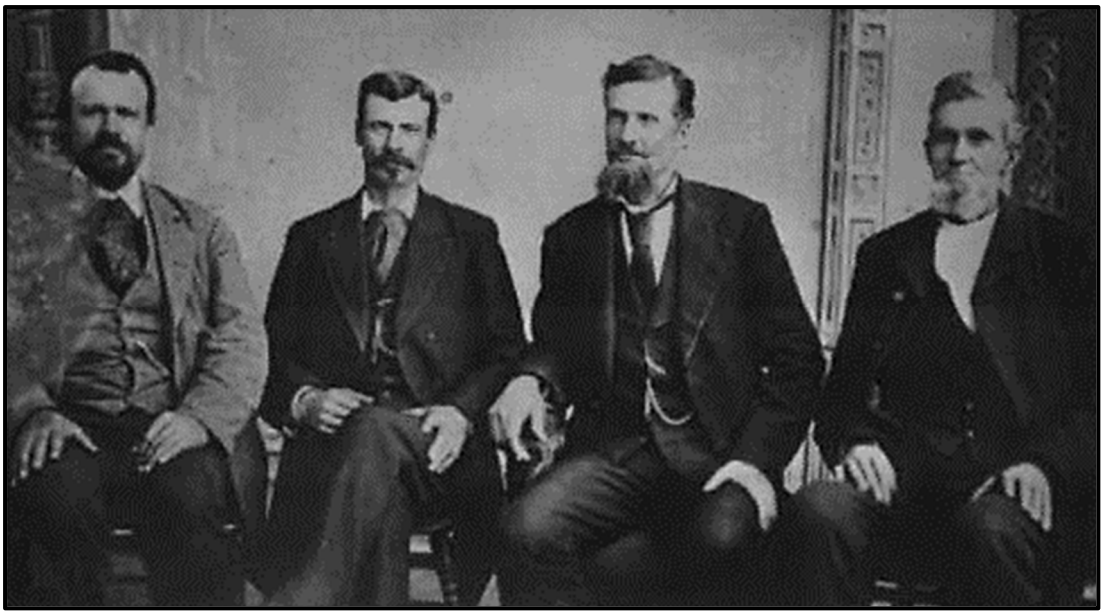
Top left: Neriah Lewis (1818-1890; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) Left: His monument in Richmond City Cemetery in Richmond, Cache County, Utah; 2016. Neriah was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in 1846/1847 by his brother, David Lewis. By stages he made the journey west to Salt Lake City and eventually to Richmond in Northern Utah, where he spent the final 22 years of his life.

"Neriah Lewis, Jr. was born April 27, 1816, in Simpson County, Kentucky. He was the 10th child of Neriah Lewis and Mary Moss. About 1836 Neriah married Rebecca Hendricks, who was the daughter of Samuel Hendricks and Rebecca Dorris. Shortly after their marriage, they moved to Carlinsville, Macoupin County, Illinois. On the 14th of October 1837 their first child was born, William Hendricks Lewis. Their second child, Benjamin Marion Lewis, was born March 20, 1842, and Neriah Robert Lewis, their third child, was born March 10, 1843. All three children were born in Carlinsville."

"In the winter of 1846-1847 Neriah and Rebecca, were visited by David Lewis, (Neriah's brother), who preached the gospel to them. They were converted and joined the church. A few weeks later they sold out and moved to Nauvoo. After a short time in Nauvoo, they started for the great-unknown west, traveling through Iowa to the Missouri River. A crude flat boat was constructed on which they crossed the Missouri River. They joined Bishop George Miller's company and continued their journey westward, hoping to reach the Rocky Mountains that same season, however, after a few hundred miles winter came on and meeting some Ponca Indians who invited them to winter with them, they did so."

"It was a cold hard winter, and they suffered much from the want of food. About eighty persons of their company died of scurvy that winter. During the fall and early

winter, they dug roots, which they called Hog Potatoes. They were a great help, but later the frost became so intense, the ground freezing three or four feet deep, there could be no more digging roots. When cattle died of hunger and cold, some of the



Above: Neriah Lewis (1816-1890; son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) on far right with his three sons by Rebecca Hendricks (left to right): Neriah Robert Lewis (1843-1913), Benjamin Marion Lewis (1841-1926), and William Hendricks Lewis (1837-1905), who all served as bishops for a total of 92 years. The brothers had a full sister, Rebecca Louisa Lewis (1848-1862), but she died when she was 13 years old.

people would dress, boil and eat the meat. One night the cattle stampeded and went over the wagons as though there was nothing in the way and made kindling of most of their wagons and contents. As soon as winter broke up, they made their way back to Winter Quarters; here they remained and farmed during that season. Neriah and his family moved to the Iowa side of the Missouri River and lived there for one year, where their fourth child was born, Rebecca Louisa Lewis, on September 18, 1848. Neriah moved his family next to Platt County, Missouri, near St. Joseph, where they remained for two years. After earning sufficient means to purchase a good outfit to come to the valley, they started again for Utah in 1851. At Winter Quarters they joined the Arson Pratt Company, with James Cummings as Captain of the one hundred, and Orums Bales as Captain of fifty."

"A short distance out on the plain they left the old road and went around Elkhorn, which compelled them to travel about 500 miles without a road. They had a successful trip and arrived in Salt Lake City the 7th of October 185l."

"Neriah purchased a home in the 15th Ward of Salt Lake City and farmed the following season. In the fall of 1852 Neriah and Rebecca moved with their family to Centerville, Davis County, Utah, but remained only for a short time, returning again to Salt Lake City. On the 11th of November 1854, Neriah's wife, Rebecca, died leaving six motherless children, four of their own and two belonging to Rebecca's brother."

"The family then purchased a farm at Fort Harriman, a short distance from Salt Lake City where they farmed for a short time. About the end of the year, Neriah married Martha Catherine Youngblood (1836-1919), who was born on December 15, 1836, in Perry County, Alabama. She was the daughter of John Youngblood, and Edna. They moved to Farmington, Davis County, where their first child, Arza Lewis, was born. Next, they moved to Richmond, Cache County, Utah, where William Hendricks Lewis (Neriah's oldest son) had settled. Neriah made his home in Richmond in 1868 where he built a rock home and used logs from the fort for his barn. He lived there for the remaining years of his life. His brother, Beason, also lived there for many years."

Left: William Hendricks Lewis Sr. (1837-1905; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Below: His monument in Lewiston City Cemetery in Lewiston, Cache County, Utah; 2016. The town of Lewiston was named after William Lewis and is located north of Logan on the Idaho border.

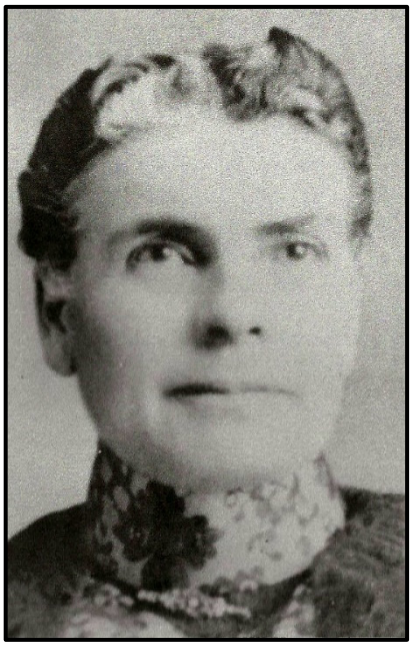
"Neriah and Martha Catherine Youngblood had ten children: Arza Lewis, Martha Ellen Lewis, Oresen Hyde Lewis, Lydia Lewis, Francis Hyrum Lewis, Willard Lewis, Ezra Lewis (1867-1947), Wilford Lewis (1869-1939), Albert Edward Lewis, and Hattie Arminta Lewis. Except for Arza, all were born in Richmond, Utah.

"Neriah, who like his four brothers, were pioneers in the Church in the early days, was loved and respected by all who knew him. He was known for his strength as well as his kind and sensible disposition. He served in many positions in the church and helped in the community. He taught his children well, and his three sons from Rebecca served a total of 92 years as bishops." He died July 22, 1890, in Richmond. (Richmond is located 12 miles north of Logan, Utah.)

William Hendricks Lewis Sr., son of Neriah Lewis

William Hendricks Lewis Sr. (1837-1890; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born October 14, 1837, in Carlinville, Macoupin County, Illinois, and died September 5, 1905, in Lewiston, Cache County, Utah. He married Martha Narcissa Petty (1837-1905) in November1857 in Salt Lake City, Utah, and had 11 children: Marion Albert Lewis (1867-1928), Margaret

Elizabeth Lewis, Jedediah Grant Lewis, William Hendricks Lewis (1857-1955), Martha May Lewis, Rebecca Alvira Lewis, Neriah (Riley) Robert Lewis, Frantia Eugene Lewis, Adaline Lewis, Evaline Lewis, and Louisa Lusina Lewis.



Above: Martha Petty (1837-1905; left), Eda Standage (1853-1916; middle), and Julia Maria Taggart (1865-1924; right); first, second and third wives of William Hendricks Lewis Sr. (1837-1905; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt).

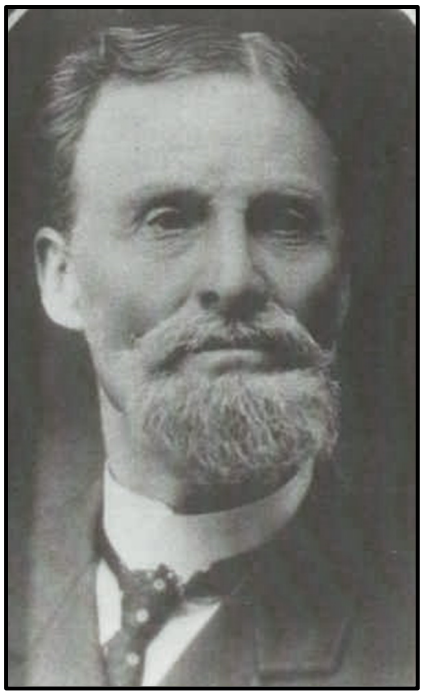
William Lewis married second, Eda Elizabeth Standage (1853-1916) on April 12, 1869, in Salt Lake City, and had six children: Edith Maude Lewis, Joseph Henry Lewis, Josephine Pearl Lewis, Henrietta Amanda Lewis, Clara Lewis, and George Arthur Lewis (1882-1947).

William Lewis married third, Julia Maria Taggart (1865-1924) on March 14, 1886, in Logan, Utah, and had at least three children: Dow Lewis (1890-1951), Leora Lewis (1894-1986), and Jared Lewis (1897-1957).

Recollections of Alfred Lewis about his Grandfather, William Hendricks Lewis

"Cover letter, handwritten by Alfred Marion Lewis (son of Neriah Robert Lewis, son of William Hendricks Lewis), November 1953. 'A few of the memories in my life' For a long time I have had a desire to add a few incidents that has been related to me of my grandfather by my mother and father, but being a poor writer I have neglected to write until the dates of these following incidents have entirely slipped my mind. While I was only seven years old when my grandfather (William Hendricks Lewis) died. I have a very clear picture of him in my mind. Large of stature, raw boned, straight as a stick, thin faced with a head of snow-white hair and a full beard and mustache that matched. Large eyes that seemed to see everything around him at the same time. His athletic figure and movements with pleasant smile, and the heartiest 'Hallo Libbie and Riley' as my father and mother were called Libbie and Riley. Then if I was around his large hand was always placed on the crown of my head and with a circular motion, pulling my hair terrifically would add, 'how are you, my little man?'

The most outstanding thing I can remember is of the incident that father has told me after he (grandfather) was called to be a Bishop of the little hamlet that later was named after him (Lewiston). The place he was called to preside over was called Little Egypt

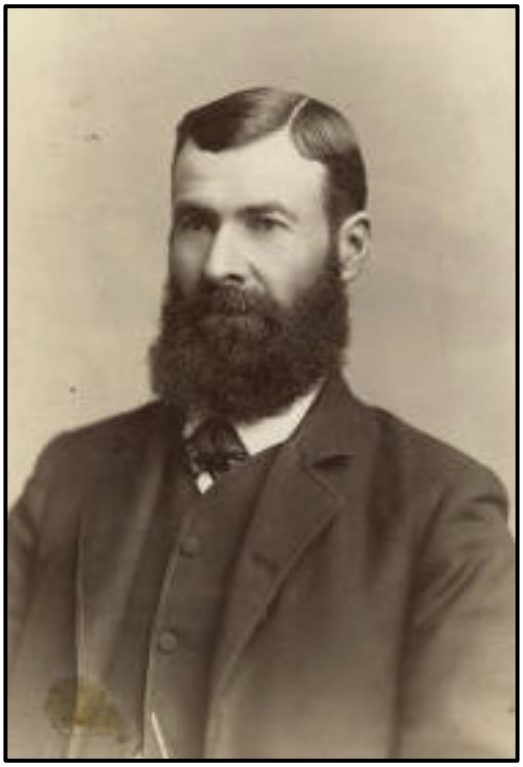


because of the sand hills and sagebrush. Grandfather was the fourth family to move on the flat and in his first year on the flat he planted his grain three different times because the wind blew it out. Being very

Left: William Hendricks Lewis Sr. (1837-1905) and his third wife, Julia Maria Taggart (1865-1924). Top right: View of mountains from Lewiston, Utah. Middle: Old opera house (right) and store in Lewiston. Above: Lewiston school in early 1900s; farming in Lewiston, and railroad depot in nearby Richmond, Utah.

discouraged and feeling that it was impossible to live in such a place in answer to his prayers, a conference was called and Apostle Golden Kimball was sent to preside at that conference. After a series of Priesthood meetings, stake conference meeting and some prayer meetings,

grandfather and brother Kimball was seated on the front porch of Grandfather's home and brother Kimball looking out over the fields of sand and seemingly worthless country, for some eight to ten minutes, turned to my grandfather and said, 'Bishop Lewis, don't get discouraged, you will be blessed for I have just seen this flat as it will be in the very near future. Fields of grain and hay and pastures filled with horses and cattle and a network of railroads will cover the flat and horseless chariots will be innumerable.' I don't know how much of this my grandfather lived to see, but I know my father lived to see it literally fulfilled and did own some of that land which produced abundantly. The railroad came on the flat and spread over the flat serving three sugar factories, Gathering sugar beets from all directions to deliver to the factories. As for the horseless chariots (the automobile) begun to show up about 1910

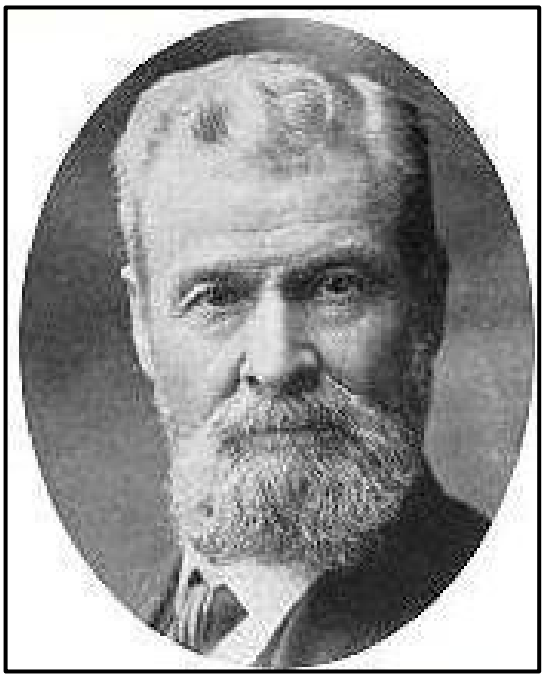


Above right: Benjamin Marion Lewis Sr. (1841-1926; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). He served as Bishop of the Logan First Ward for 40 years from 1861 until 1901. He provided lumber for the Logan Tabernacle and assisted in building the Logan Temple; both are historic landmarks that are still in use today. Above left: His monument in Logan City Cemetery in Logan, Cache County, Utah.

and now they have reached almost the innumerable stage. There are other interesting phases of his life such as when he was on the underground and my father was his only contact, keeping him in touch with his family and returning with advice and instructions to the families. Grandfather had three wives. My grandmother, Martha N. Petty, his first wife, and Aunt Julia Bright, the third wife, and Aunt Eddie as knew her the second wife. I want to add here that to my own knowledge each of the three families, at grandfather's death, was left a good home and 140 acres of good land. There are other interesting happenings in his life that I remember, but not well enough to relate them. Grandfather's love of animals and for sports, horse racing, foot racing, and wrestling and his desire for fair play and determination to be fair and to see that everything he was connected with was run on an honest and fair basis. These are some of the memories I have of my grandfather Lewis." ("Grandfather, William H. Lewis, made eight trips across the plains to help the saints between the years 1860-1865.")

Benjamin Marion Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis

Benjamin Marion Lewis (1841-1926; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born March 20, 1841, in Carlinville, Macoupin County, Illinois, and died August 29, 1926, in Logan, Cache County, Utah; buried at Logan City Cemetery, Logan, Cache County, Utah. He Married Barbara Young Crockett (1845-1899) on April 27, 1862, in Logan, Utah, and had 13 children: Marion Alonzo Lewis (December 28, 1863—March 23, 1928), Harriet Lewis (September 6, 1865—February 6, 1938), Lettie Lewis (August 10, 1867—October 3, 1869), Hyrum Benjamin Lewis (September 15, 1869—September 15, 1927), Ada Lewis (November 15, 1871—March 18, 1924), Lillian Crockett Lewis (December 14, 1873—January 12, 1941), William David Lewis (December 14, 1873—May 27, 1874), Preston Crockett Lewis (born June 13, 1876), Emma Lewis (August 28, 1878—July 26, 1896), Lydia Lewis (September 13, 1880—July 23, 1881), Ella Lewis (May 21, 1882—May 13, 1965), Nettie Lewis (October 21, 1884—June 28, 1927), and Florence Lewis (September 1, 1890—September 12, 1949).

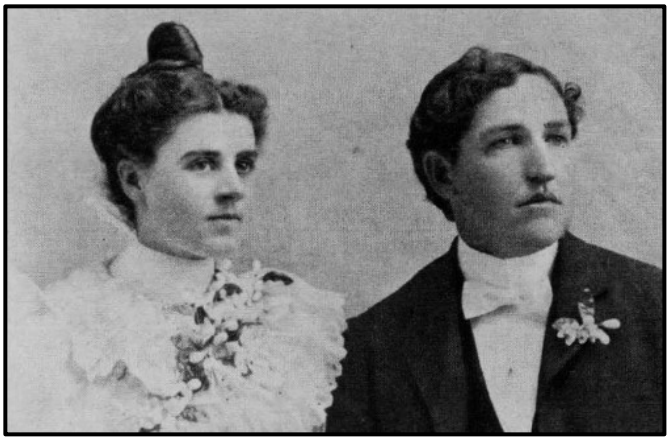


Above: Edna Lewis (1895-1969), daughter of Benjamin Marion Lewis Sr. and her husband, James William McGhee (1882-1968). Right: Benjamin Marion Lewis Sr. Below: The Logan Tabernacle (completed in 1891) and Logan Temple (completed in 1884), which Benjamin Lewis helped build.

Benjamin married second, Eliza Ann Jenks on July 15, 1885, in Logan, and had three children: Laura Lewis (September 16, 1893—October 8, 1896), Edna Lewis (October 9, 1895—October 15, 1969), and Willard Jenks Lewis (born August 10, 1897).

He married third, Barbara Ann Mathis (1858-1942) on July 9, 1908, in Logan, Utah.

Benjamin Marion Lewis wrote: "After living in Salt Lake City about two years we moved to Centerville, Davis County, where I was ordained to the lesser Priesthood. In 1855 I lived in Herriman, Salt Lake County, where I took an active part in ward affairs. While residing in the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, in 1856 I was ordained a Seventy and received my endowments. During the winter of 1859-1860 I made a trip to California for merchandise, and on returning to Utah I went to Logan, Cache County. In 1860 I was chosen captain of a company of minute men to guard the interests of the settlers against the Indians. I was engaged more or less in this work for many years. On April 14, 1861, I was chosen to preside over the Saints in the First Ward Logan as Bishop. In the year 1863 I was set apart as a president in the 64th quorum of Seventy. For several years I served as President of the United Order in the First Ward, Logan. I did considerable work on the Central Pacific and the Utah Northern Railroads. In 1863 I was appointed road supervisor and served several terms in that capacity and also as water master. For a number of years, I was a member of the



Above right: Neriah Robert Lewis (1843-1913; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt). Top left: Neriah's monument in Logan City Cemetery in Logan, Utah. Middle left: Amanda Mandy Jane Allred (1842-1915), wife of Neriah Robert Lewis. Left: Julia Etta Lewis (1877-1949; daughter of Neriah Lewis) and her husband, Albert Merrill (born 1872).

Logan City Council. About 1875 I had charge of a company of men who worked at cutting and sawing logs for use in [erecting] the Logan Tabernacle. I also assisted in the erection of the Logan Temple. In 1901 after having presided over the First Ward for about forty years, I resigned my position as Bishop and was chosen to act as counselor in the presidency of the High Priests quorum of the Cache Stake of Zion."

Neriah Robert Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis

Neriah Robert Lewis (1843-1913; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born March 10, 1843, in Carlinville, Macoupin County, Illinois, and died October 21, 1913, in Oxford, Franklin, Idaho; buried in Logan City Cemetery in Logan, Utah. He married Amanda Jane Allred (born November 16, 1843, in Hancock County, Illinois; died March 15, 1915, in Oxford, Idaho; daughter of Isaac Allred) on January 20, 1864, in Richmond, Utah, and had 12 children: Robert Charles Lewis (born December 10, 1864; married Mary Ann Anderson), William Alma Lewis (born June 1, 1867; married first, Lydia Lauretta Howell; married second, Mary Josephine Horrocks), Augusta Louise Lewis (twin) (born March 6, 1869; died March 6, 1869), Augusta Rebecca Lewis (twin) (born March 6, 1869; died March 20, 1869), Amanda Laura Lewis (born August 7, 1870; married first, Henry Isaac Johnson; married second, George Howard Fisher), Isaac Neriah Lewis (born January 27, 1872; married Jennie Hunt), George Warren Lewis (born September 28, 1874; married Florence E. Ewing), Julia Etta Lewis (born December 31, 1876; married Albert Marion Merrill), Clarence Leroy Lewis (born April 29, 1879; married Margaret Black), Nellia Pearl Lewis (born February 16, 1882; married first, Ely Beckstead; married second, Charles Andrew Meeker), Lillie Virginia Lewis (born October 17, 1884; married Herbert Warren Manring), and Edna Violet Lewis (born September 6 1887; married Moses Gustaveson).

Right: Mountains and a ruined house near Oxford, Idaho, where Neriah Robert Lewis (1843-1913) served as a bishop in the late 1800s. It is recorded that his ranch "was the finest in Oxford, with excellent stock, a beautiful home, and a fine farm." Oxford is located in southern Idaho, 48 miles north of Logan, Utah.

Neriah married second, Caroline Hyer on November 22, 1869, but had no children.

"Neriah went with his father when the latter moved his home to Richmond, Utah. He helped his father with the farm work and the construction of his house. He later worked as a teamster and operated a freighting outfit of his own as well as taking care of his farm. In 1867 he quit freighting and devoted himself to building up his Richmond farm. At intervals he worked on the Utah Northern and Northern Pacific Railroads. In 1882 he was called to be the bishop of the Oxford, Idaho, ward. His ranch was the finest in Oxford with excellent stock, a beautiful home, and a fine farm. He was often encouraged to become involved in politics but refused, giving his reason that he needed the time for his work as a bishop. He believed in setting the right kind of example to his congregation." (*Conquerors of the West: Stalwart Mormon Pioneers*, volume 2)

Above: Ezra Lewis (1867-1947; son of Neriah Lewis, son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) and his wife, Sarah Ann Blake (1869-1959). Below: Gravestone of Wilford Lewis (1869-1939; son of Neriah Lewis) in Taylorsville Memorial Park Cemetery in Taylorsville, Utah.

Ezra Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis

Ezra Lewis (1867-1947; son of Neriah Lewis [and Martha Youngblood], son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born November 18, 1867, in Richmond, Cache County, Utah, and died November 13, 1947, in Preston, Franklin County, Idaho. He married Sarah Ann Blake (1869-1959) on November 19, 1894, in Ogden, Utah, and had eight children: Ezra Gerald Lewis, Fredrick Neriah Lewis, Emily Lewis (1900-1995), Louise Lewis, Sarah Ellen Lewis, Ida Lewis (1908-2013), Iris Lewis, and Myrtle Lewis.

Wilford Lewis, son of Neriah Lewis

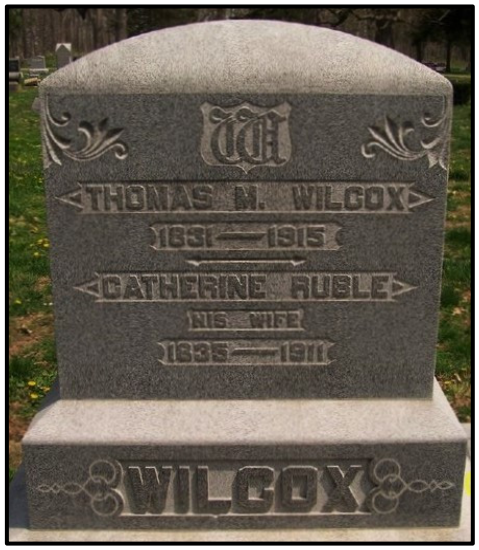
Wilford Lewis (1869-1939; son of Neriah Lewis [and Martha Youngblood], son of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born July 25, 1869, in Richmond, Cache County, Utah, and died November 21, 1939, in Clifton, Franklin County, Idaho; buried in Taylorsville Memorial Park Cemetery in Taylorsville,

Utah. He married Georgiana Lucind Bess (1872-1912) and had three known children: James Henry Lewis (1894-1970), Arnold Leslie Lewis (1896-1899), and Melvin Leland Lewis (1906-1994).

Ann Lewis, Daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

Ann Lewis (1800-1878; daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born December 21, 1800, in Bamberg County, South Carolina, and died in 1878 in Island Grove, Sangamon County, Illinois; buried in Crowder Cemetery in Gardner, Sangamon County, Illinois. She married Ellis Wilcox (1789-1890) on February 24, 1824, in Simpson County, Kentucky, and had ten children: Lucinda Wilcox (1825-1877), Neriah Lewis Wilcox (born 1826), Mary Wilcox (born 1826), Malinda Wilcox (1829-1829), Thomas Moore Wilcox (1831-1915), John F. Wilcox (1836-1923), Josiah Lambert Wilcox (1836-1916), Charles H. Wilcox (1838-1903), Samuel Moss Wilcox (1840-1863), and William Wilcox (1842-1842).

Left: Tall monument of Lucinda Wilcox Rhea (1825-1877; daughter of Ann Lewis, daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis) and her husband, Thomas F. Rhea (1824-1900), in Berlin Cemetery in Berlin, Illinois. Below: Monument of Thomas M. Wilcox (1831-1915; son of Ann Lewis) and his wife, Catherine Ruble (1835-1911), in Wood Wreath Cemetery in New Berlin, Illinois.



Lucinda Wilcox, Daughter of Ann Lewis, Daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

Lucinda Wilcox (1825-1877; daughter Ann Lewis, daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born February 15, 1825, in Simpson, Breathitt County, Kentucky, and died December 7, 1877, in Illinois; buried in Berlin Cemetery in Berlin, Sangamon County, Illinois (see her tall monument). Lucinda married Thomas F. Rhea (1824-1900).

Thomas Moore Wilcox, son of Ann Lewis, Daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

Thomas Moore Wilcox (1831-1915; son of Ann Lewis, daughter of Neriah Fredrick

Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born in 1831 and died December 22, 1915, in Illinois; buried in Wood Wreath Cemetery in New Berlin, Sangamon County, Illinois (see monument; above). He married Catherine Rubie (1835-1911) and had at least one child: John Thomas Wilcox (1874-1945).

Josiah Lambert Wilcox, son of Ann Lewis, Daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

Josiah Lambert Wilcox (1836-1916; son of Ann Lewis, daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born November 26, 1836, in Sangamon County, Illinois and died on October 2, 1916.

"Dr. Josiah L. Wilcox, who is engaged in the practice of medicine in Springfield, was born in Sangamon County on the 26th of November, 1836, and is a son of Ellis and Ann (Lewis) Wilcox, who were natives of Tennessee and South Carolina respectively. The family of Ellis and Ann Wilcox numbered ten children,

Above: Gravestone of Dr. Josiah Lambert Wilcox (1836-1916; son of Ann Lewis, daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) in Oak Ridge Cemetery in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. He was surgeon of the 11th Illinois Calvary from 1862 to 1865 during the Civil War. Below: Monument of Charles H. Wilcox (1838-1903; younger brother of Dr. Josiah Wilcox) and his wife, Caroline M. Caruthers (1841-1926), in Wood Wreath Cemetery in New Berlin, Illinois.

but four died in infancy. Of the six who grew to mature years the following are yet living: Thomas, a farmer of Morgan County, Illinois; Josiah L., of this sketch; John F., of Kansas; and Charles H., of this county. The mother died in 1878, at the age of seventy-eight years and the death of Mr. Wilcox occurred January 22, 1890, he having attained to the very advanced age of one hundred years, four months and ten days."

"The Doctor has been liberally educated both in the literary and medical sciences and is ably fitted for the life work which he has chosen. After attending the common schools of the county he pursued a year's course of study in Shurtleff College, and for two years was a student in the Illinois College. Under the directions of Drs. Gibson & Wilson, of Berlin, he entered upon the study of medicine and in the winter of 1857-1858 attended a course of lectures in Rush Medical College, of Chicago. The following year he was graduated from the St. Louis Medical College and entered upon the practice of medicine in Leadville, Colorado, where he remained nine months, when he removed to Manito, Mason County, Illinois. His labors at that place were interrupted by his enlistment in the service of his country in May 1862. He was appointed Surgeon of the Eleventh Illinois Cavalry, and in that

capacity served until October 1865, participating in all the campaigns in which his regiment was engaged."

"When the war was over, he located in Loami, Illinois, where for about eighteen years he was successfully engaged in the prosecution of his profession. He dates his residence in Springfield from 1884."

"Dr. Wilcox has been twice married. In 1861 he wedded Miss Alice V. Parker who died ten months later, leaving an infant son, Joe Allison, who is now living in Morgan County, Illinois. The present wife of Dr. Wilcox was in her maidenhood Miss Jean F. Patteson and their union was celebrated in November 1865. Unto them have been born three children: Dwight Wilcox, a clerk for a railroad contractor now of Clifton Forge, Virginia; Augustus Patteson Wilcox, who is employed as a salesman in one of the mercantile establishments of Springfield; and Annie L. Wilcox, at home."

"Dr. Wilcox is now serving his sixth term as City Physician of Springfield, which fact is certainly indicative of his ability. In politics he is a staunch Democrat and an adherent to the policy of Jackson that 'to the victor belong the spoils.' In 1874 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the Legislature, in which Senators Cullom and Geering were his colleagues. During President Cleveland's administration he served as Pension Examiner. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is held in high esteem in social and business circles." (*Portrait and Biographical Album of Sangamon County, Illinois*, published 1891.)

Charles H. Wilcox, son of Ann Lewis, Daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis

Charles H. Wilcox (1838-1903; son of Ann Lewis, daughter of Neriah Fredrick Lewis, son of Ann Beeson, 6th Great-Grandaunt) was born May 10, 1838, and died March 16, 1903, in Illinois; buried in Wood Wreath Cemetery in New Berlin, Sangamon County, Illinois (see monument). He married Caroline Matilda Caruthers (1841-1926).

Family of Benjamin Beeson, Seventh Great-Grandfather

Charity Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Benjamin Beeson

Charity Beeson (6th Great-Grandaunt; 1741-1788) was born January 18, 1741, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia, and died 1788 in Frederick County, Virginia. She married Richard Ridgeway (1740-1785) and had 9 children: Josiah Ridgeway (died 1796), Rachel Ridgeway (1762-1810), Hannah Ridgeway (born 1765), Martha Ridgeway (1765-1849), Josiah Ridgeway (1766-1796), Mercer Ridgeway (1767-1819), Phebe Ridgeway (born 1767), Mary Ridgeway (born 1771), and Charity Ridgeway (1774-1872).

Elizabeth Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Benjamin Beeson

Elizabeth Beeson (1754-1791) was born July 30, 1754, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia, and died on October 28, 1791; buried in Providence Cemetery in Randolph County, North Carolina. She married Jacob Elliot (1752-1833) in 1775 in Frederick County, Virginia.

Edward Beeson, Sixth Great-Granduncle, son of Benjamin Beeson

Edward Beeson (1757-1837; 6th Great-Granduncle; Revolutionary War Soldier) was born on January 1, 1757, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and died on January 16, 1837, in Etowah County, Alabama. He married Selena "Betty" Lamb

Above: Gravestone of Samuel A. Beason (1823-1873; son of Jeremiah Samuel Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Pennington Cemetery in Grapeland, Houston County, Texas. Left: Military monument of Edward Beeson (1757-1837; 6th Great-Granduncle) in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama.

in 1775 in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina, and had four children: Elizabeth (Betty) Beeson (born in 1776 in North Carolina; died 1824 in Blount County, Alabama), Vestal Beeson (born about 1785 and died about 1847), Jesse Beeson (born in North Carolina and continued to live there), and Sarah M. Beeson (born about 1785).

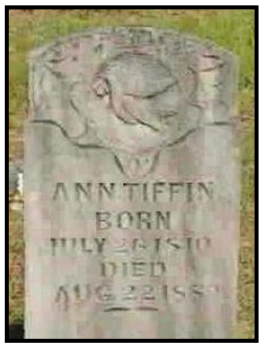
After Selena died, Edward married Ann Pennington (March 15, 1771-January 25, 1823, in St. Clair County, Alabama; daughter of Levi and Martha Beeson Pennington) in 1790 and had three children: Richard Dunn Beeson (born on March 3, 1791; lived in Surry, Cleburne and Randolph Counties, North Carolina; died on June 13, 1872), Jeremiah Samuel Beeson (born August 12, 1799, in North Carolina; lived in Mississippi and Arkansas; died April 27, 1857, in Mississippi; buried in Enondale Cemetery in Kemper County, Mississippi; married Hannah G. Clay [1803-1882] and had one known son: Samuel A. Beeson [born 1823 in Alabama; died 1873; buried in Pennington Cemetery in Grapeland, Houston County, Texas; married Rebekah Jane Lockler [1834-1894] and had three known children: Mary A. Beeson [1851-1937], Jeff Davis Beeson [1862-1889], and Webb Douglas L. Beeson [1870-1939]) and Curtis Grubb Beeson, Sr. (born March 22, 1802, in North Carolina; Curtis was a farmer and died May 5, 1867).

Ann Pennington Beeson married first Asahel "Sail" Beeson Sr. about 1781 and had four children. Asahel abandoned Elizabeth and the children and moved to South Carolina, where he remarried and established a new family. Elizabeth petitioned the North Carolina Assembly for a divorce and this was granted in 1804.

Ann Pennington Beeson died in 1823, and Edward then married as his third wife, Dicy

Mullen (she died in 1843), in 1824 in St. Clair County, Alabama. Dicy was possibly the daughter of John Mullens of Blount County, Alabama. They had three children: Dicy Ann Beeson (born about 1828), Sylvester McNiel Beeson (born about 1830 and died young), and Isaac A. Beeson (1832-June 22, 1891).

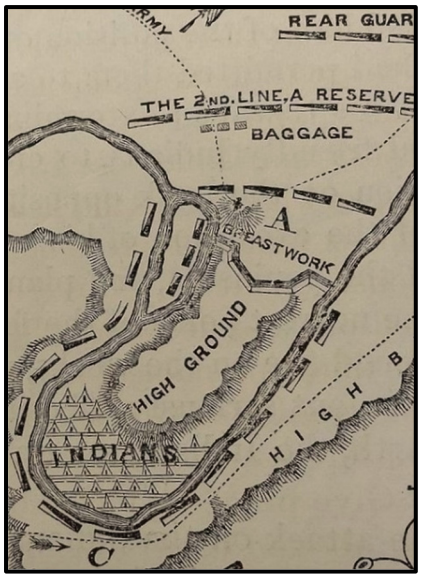
Elizabeth Beeson (1776-1824; daughter of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1776 in North Carolina and died in 1824 in Blount County, Alabama; buried in Graves Cemetery in Royal, Blount County, Alabama. She married Professor Gamon, her music teacher, and had one son: Alford Gamon (born March 11, 1795, in Columbia, Maury, Tennessee; died July 16, 1841, in Scottsboro, Jackson, Alabama; later he was adopted by his grandfather, Capt. Edward Beeson, and his name was changed to Alford Gamon Beeson). Elizabeth married second, John Graves (1757-1837), and had two children: Alexander Graves (born in Guilford County, North Carolina; died 1870/1880 in Blount County, Alabama; buried in Graves Cemetery in Royal, Blount, Alabama—see gravestone; married Druzilla Sanders [died after 1880] and had five known children: Doctor Beeson Graves [1828-1889], Frances E. Graves [1829-1907], Hiram William Graves [1844-1937], Locke Beeson Graves [1846-1927], and Stokes B. Graves [born 1848]), and Ann Graves (born July 26, 1810; died August 22, 1889, in Itawamba County, Mississippi; buried in New Hope Cemetery in Red Bay, Itawamba County, Mississippi—has monument; married Edward Tiffin [1802-1876] and had three known children: Henry Clay Tiffin [1830-1915], Serena C. Tiffin [1845-1922], and Edward Tiffin [1849-1934]).



Top left: Gravestone of Alexander Graves (died 1870/1880; son of Elizabeth Beeson, daughter of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Graves Cemetery in Royal, Blount County, Alabama. Top right: Ann Graves Tiffin (1810-1889; daughter of Elizabeth Beeson, daughter of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in New Hope Cemetery in Red Bay, Itawamba County, Mississippi. Above: Gravestone of Alfred or Alford Gamon Beeson (1795-1841; son of Elizabeth Beeson, daughter of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in McAnelly Cemetery in Scottsboro, Jackson, Alabama. Alford was a soldier in the War of 1812 and fought in the Battle of Horseshoe Bend and the Battle of New Orleans.

Alford or Alfred Gamon (1795-1841; son of Elizabeth Beeson, daughter of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) married Fannie Baker (1797-1831) on July 27, 1819, and had one known child: Susanna Beeson (1821-1838). Alford married second, Eleanor Stewart Justice (1804-1879), on December 22, 1832, in Jackson County, Alabama, and

had four known children: William Baker Beeson (1835-1897), John Justice Beeson, James Beeson (1836-1909), and Nancy Hester Beason (1841-1917).



Above and top right: 1800s sketch and map of the Battle of Horseshoe Bend (1814), and stamp issued on January 8, 2015, of the Battle of New Orleans, marking its bicentennial (right). Alfred/Alford Gamon Beeson (1795-1841; son of Elizabeth Beeson, daughter of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) fought as a soldier in the Battle of Horseshoe Bend and the Battle of New Orleans.

"Alford Gamon Beeson was the blood grandson and adopted son of Captain Edward Beeson, Revolutionary War officer in the North Carolina Militia and pioneer settler of Jackson, St. Clair and Marshall Counties in Alabama."

"Alford's mother, Elizabeth 'Betty' Beeson Graves, and his stepfather, John Graves, moved their family to the Alabama Territory about 1815 and became pioneering settlers of Blount and DeKalb Counties."

"Alford married Fannie Baker in Blount County, Alabama, on July 27, 1819. Fannie died in Jackson County, Alabama on May 22, 1831. He remarried Eleanor Stewart Justice, the widow of Johnson Thompson in Jackson County, Alabama, on December 22, 1832."

"Alford Gamon was born the son of Professor Gamon and Betty Beeson in Columbia, Tennessee, March 11, 1795. When his father died, his mother returned to her father's home. Alford's grandfather, Captain Edward Beeson, adopted him and had his name changed to Beeson."

"In the fall of 1813, at the age of 18, he joined General Andrew Jackson's Army as a private in Capt. James MacFarland's Company, Tennessee Militia, and fought through the Creek Indian Campaign in Alabama. He was in the Battle of Horseshoe Bend on March 27, 1814, which crushed the Creek Indians and opened a large territory to white settlers in Alabama."

"On September 28, 1814, he reenlisted at Columbia, Tennessee, for the New Orleans Campaign in Capt. James MacMahon's Company, Tennessee Militia. He fought against British Major-General Edward Pakenham's assault in the Battle of New Orleans and was mustered out of the Army on April 27, 1815. In 1878 his widow was granted a pension for his services in the War of 1812."

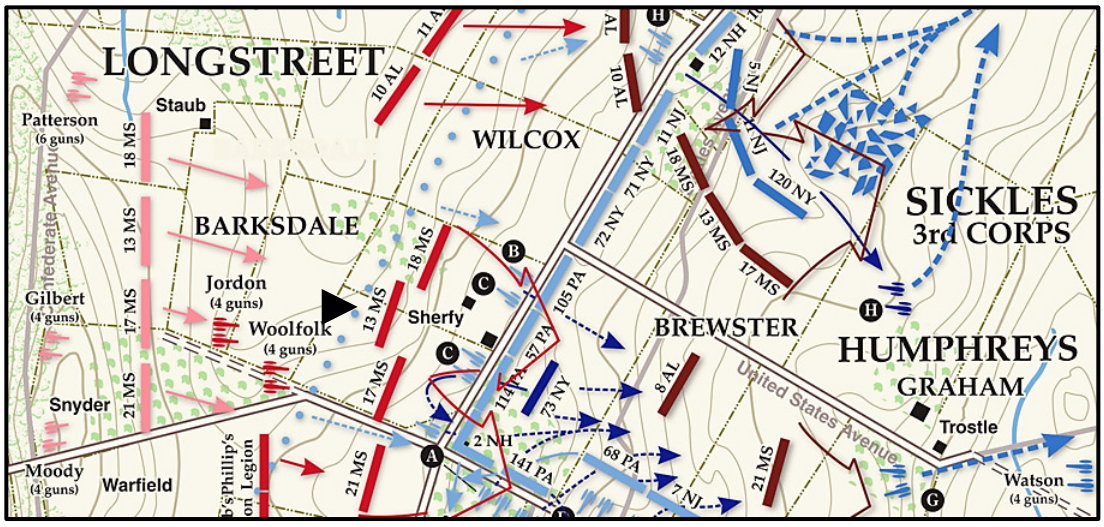
"After the war, Alford moved to Blount County, Alabama, where he taught school and farmed with his mother and stepfather. There he married Fannie Baker on July 27, 1819. Alford and Fannie lived a few years in Blount County and then moved to a farm near Scottsboro, Alabama, where he taught school, farmed, was a Justice of the Peace, and lived the remainder of his life."

Richard Dunn Beeson (1791-1872; son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born on March 3, 1791, in North Carolina; lived in Surry, Cleburne and Randolph Counties, North Carolina; died on June 13, 1872, in Cleburne County, Alabama; buried in Beason Grove Cemetery in Cleburne County, Alabama. He married Frances M. Key (1790-1873) and had five known children: Edward Franklin Beeson (born August 5, 1815, in Surry County, North Carolina; died in 1868 in Lauderdale County, Mississippi; buried in Beason Cemetery in Meridian, Lauderdale, Mississippi; "believed to have been killed by Union Troops shortly after

Top right: Monument of Richard Dunn Beeson (1791-1872; son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Beason Grove Cemetery in Cleburne County, Alabama. Above: Probable burial site of Edward Franklin Beeson (1815-1868; son of Richard Dunn Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Mary "Polly," in Beason Cemetery in Meridian, Lauderdale, Mississippi. He is "believed to have been killed by Union Troops shortly after the Civil War."

the war, and to have been buried with his wife in a now unmarked grave contained within an iron fenced plot;" married Mary J. Beeson [born 1818] and had three children; Richard M. Beeson [born 1842 in Cherokee County, Alabama; died July 2, 1863, in the Battle of Gettysburg, Adams County, Pennsylvania; he served as a private in Company K, 13th Mississippi Infantry and was probably killed at the Peach Tree Orchard site], John P. Beeson [born May 1844 in Cleburne County, Alabama; died May 26, 1931, in Harlow,

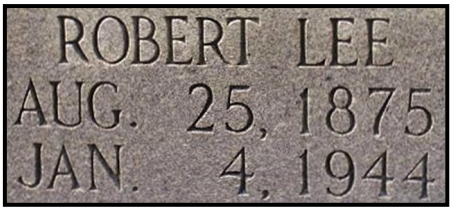
Calhoun, Arkansas; buried in Bethel Cemetery in Bearden, Ouachita County, Arkansas—buried next to wife, Mollie Cathey Beeson, in an unmarked plot; served as a private in

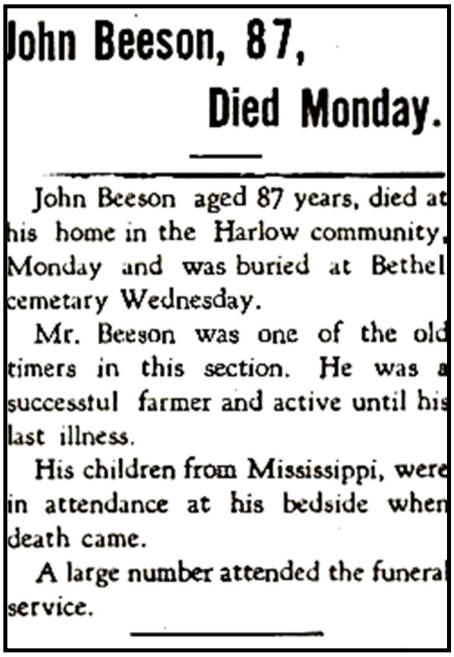


Pvt. Richard M. Beeson (1842-1863; son of Edward Franklin Beeson, son of Richard Dunn Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) died at the Peach Tree Orchard in the Battle of Gettysburg on July 2, 1863. He was a private in Co. K, 13th Mississippi Infantry (his brother, John P. Beeson, served in the same company). Above: Detailed map showing the location of the 13th Mississippi Infantry (arrow) as they attacked the Union positions on the second day of the Battle of Gettysburg at Peach Tree Orchard. The "Excelsior Brigade" of New York regiments were positioned in the orchard and along the road. The 73rd New York Infantry (the Second Fire Zouaves, a regiment of New York City volunteer firemen) also entered into the battle to fill a sudden gap in the Union line. They faced Barksdale's soldiers from the 13th Mississippi in an area of the orchard now known as "Excelsior Field." Pvt. Richard M. Beeson probably fell in Excelsior Field, where a monument to the 73rd New York Infantry now stands (below).

Company K, 13th Mississippi Infantry with his brother, Richard; John P. Beeson and Mollie Cathey Beeson {1850-1929} had three known children: R. Taylor Beeson {born January 25, 1869, in Mississippi; died July 15, 1919, in Neshoba County, Mississippi; buried in Henry's Chapel Cemetery in Philadelphia, Neshoba, Mississippi; married Ida Louanna May, 1881-1918, and had four known children: Clarence E. Beeson, 1899-1899, Clyde Lamar Beeson, 1900-1908, Effie Mae Beeson, 1903-1979, and John Thomas Beeson, 1879-1963}, Robert Lee Beeson {born August 25, 1875, in Neshoba County, Mississippi; died January 4, 1944, in Memphis, Tennessee; buried in New Cleveland Cemetery in Cleveland, Bolivar, Mississippi; married Mary Ida Edwards, 1880-1902, and had two children: Frank Beeson, 1899-1981, and Lucy Beeson, 1902-1991; married second, Beulah Daniel, 1891-1971, and had six known children: J. D. Beeson, 1910-1919, Rita Beeson, 1912-2001, Annie Kate Beeson, 1914-1994, Willie John Beeson, 1917-1917, Imogene Bee-

son, 1920-2012, and Bobbie Deloise Beeson, 1922-2011}, and Sarah Ann Beeson {1879-1963}], and General Taylor Beeson [born December 23, 1848; died October 6, 1933; see history below]), Uriah M. Beason (born April 24, 1820; died 1875; buried in Beason Grove Cemetery in Cleburne County, Alabama; married Mary Emaline Cooper [1821-1899] and had six children: Clay W. Beeson [1852-1892], Texana Beason [1856-1923], Jerry Vesta Beason [1859-1937], Nancy A. Beason [1861-1934], Richard Thomas Beason [1864-1935], and William Riour Beason [1873-1942]), Curtis Linzie Beason (born November 15, 1828; died November 4, 1877; buried in Beason Grove Cemetery in Cleburne County, Alabama—see gravestone; was 1st Sergeant in Company G, 58th Alabama Infantry during Civil War; married Nancy Ghent [1833-1897] as his second spouse and had son: Daniel Ghent Beason [1860-1938]), Richard Jeremiah Beason (born February 29, 1832; died September 6, 1866; buried in Beason Grove Cemetery in Cleburne County, Alabama—see monument; served as a private in Company D, 51st Alabama Infantry, CSA, during the Civil War; married Sarah Ann Davis [1837-1912] and had four known children: Noah Thomas Beason [1855-1908], Colorado Texana Beason [1857-1919], William Linzie Beason [1859-





John Beeson, 87,
Died Monday.

John Beeson aged 87 years, died at his home in the Harlow community, Monday and was buried at Bethel cemetary Wednesday.

Mr. Beeson was one of the old timers in this section. He was a successful farmer and active until his last illness.

His children from Mississippi, were in attendance at his bedside when death came.

A large number attended the funeral service.

Top left: Gravestone of Uriah M. Beason (1820-1875; son of Richard Dunn Beason, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Beason Grove Cemetery in Cleburne County, Alabama. Above: Gravestone of Sgt. Curtis Linzie Beason (1828-1877; son of Richard Dunn Beeson) in Beason Grove Cemetery in Cleburne County, Alabama. Curtis served as a 1st sergeant in Company G, 58th Alabama Infantry, C. S. A, during the Civil War. Top right: Inscription on gravestone of Robert Lee Beeson (1875-1944; son of John P. Beeson, son of Edward Franklin Beeson, son of Richard Dunn Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in New Cleveland Cemetery in Cleveland, Bolivar, Mississippi. Right: Obituary of John P. Beeson (1844-1931; son of Edward Franklin Beeson).

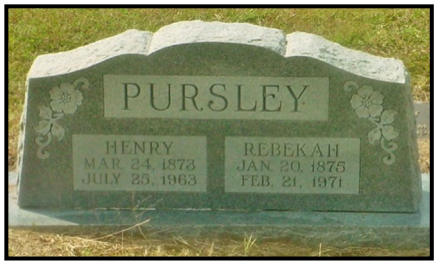
1934], and Nancy Louisa Beason [1867-1936]), and Noah Pennington Beason (born August 11, 1833, in Tennessee; died December 8, 1920; buried in Beason Grove Cemetery

in Cleburne County, Alabama—see gravestone; was a private in Company A, 56th Alabama Infantry, CSA, during the Civil War; married Jane B. Camp [1838-1916] and had four or five children: Olander Beason [1870-1871], Lou Emma Beason [1874-1957], Linzie Tilden Beason [1875-1919], and Judge Whitlock Beason [1877-1942]; also probably had son, Edward G. W. Beason). Note that Richard's sons changed the spelling of Beeson to Beason.

Top left: Monument of General Taylor Beeson (1848-1933; son of Edward Franklin Beeson, son of Richard Dunn Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Hondo Cemetery in Hondo, Medina, Texas. Top right: Van Edward Beeson (1893-1986; son of General Taylor Beeson) and his wife, Rose Long (1893-1970). Middle left: Monument of Ava Mae Beeson (1894-1985; daughter of General Taylor Beeson) and her husband, Logue Littleton (1892-1955), in Tomerlin Cemetery in Devine, Medina, Texas. Above: Gravestone of Carrie Edith Beeson Puckett (1887-1970; daughter of General Taylor Beeson) in San Jose Burial Park in San Antonio, Texas.

General Taylor Beeson (1848-1933; son of Edward Franklin Beeson, son of Richard Dunn Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born December 23, 1848, and died October 6, 1933; buried in Hondo Cemetery in Hondo, Medina, Texas. He married Emma Willis (born January 20, 1875, in Henderson County, Texas; died March 25, 1914, in Hondo, Medina, Texas) and had six children: Rebekah Beeson

(born January 20, 1875, in Pursley, Navarro County, Texas; died February 21, 1971, in Navarro County, Texas; buried in Hamilton Cemetery in Retreat, Navarro, Texas—has monument; married Henry Pursley [born March 4, 1873, in Pursley, Navarro, Texas; died July 25, 1963, in Corsicana, Navarro, Texas; son of James Milton Pursley and Elizabeth Hellums] and had two known children: Zuma Onita Pursley [1893-1933] and Henry Alta Pursley [1901-1941]), William Curtis Beeson (born July 20, 1877, in Navarro County, Texas; died November 6, 1889, in Navarro County, Texas; buried in Old Pursley Cemetery in Pursley, Navarro, Texas; he was 12 years old when he died—see monument), Carrie Edith Beeson (born November 3, 1887, in Pursley, Navarro, Texas; died April 17, 1970, in San Antonio, Texas; buried in San Jose Burial Park in San Antonio, Texas; married James O. Puckett [1875-1958]), Van Edward Beeson (born October 17, 1893, in Corsicana, Navarro, Texas; died January 23, 1986, in Bexar County, Texas; buried in Mission Burial Park South in San Antonio, Bexar, Texas; married Rosa Long [1893-1970] on September 3, 1919,



Above: Rebekah Beeson (1875-1971; daughter of General Taylor Beeson) and her husband (left), Henry Pursley (1873-1963); their monument (below middle), in Hamilton Beeman Cemetery in Retreat, Texas. Lower left: Gravestone of General Lee Beeson (1903-1928; son of General Taylor Beeson) in Mission Burial Park South in San Antonio, Texas. Below right: Monument of William Curtis Beeson (1877-1889; son of General Taylor Beeson) in Old Pursley Cemetery in Pursley, Navarro, Texas.

in Bexar County, Texas, and had one known daughter: Lorraine Marie Beeson [1922-

2006]), Ann Mae Beeson (born December 16, 1894, in Texas; died May 17, 1985, in San Antonio, Bexar, Texas; buried in Tomerlin Cemetery in Devine, Medina, Texas; married Logue Morgan Littleton [1892-1958] and had two known children: boy Littleton [1915-1915] and G. T. Littleton [1922-2009]), and General Lee Beeson (born June 23, 1903, in Texas; died May 6, 1928, in Seguin, Guadalupe County, Texas; buried in Mission Burial Park South in San Antonio, Texas—has gravestone).

Top left: Monument of Pvt. Richard Jeremiah Beason (1832-1866; son of Richard Dunn Beason, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Beason Grove Cemetery. He served as a private in Company D, 51st Alabama Infantry, CSA, during the Civil War. Top right: Gravestone of Pvt. Noah Pennington Beason (1833-1920; son of Richard Dunn Beason) in Beason Grove Cemetery. Noah was a private in Company A, 56th Alabama Infantry, CSA, during the Civil War. Left: Monument of Mary Ann Frances Beason Gibb (1825-1863; daughter of Curtis Grubb Beason, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama. Above middle: Monument of William Spruell Beason (1827-1906; son of Curtis Grubb Beason) in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama. William was captain of Company E, 27th Alabama Infantry, CSA, during the Civil War. Above right: Monument of John Francis Beason (1832-1910; son of Curtis Grubb Beason) in Choate Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama.

Jeremiah Samuel Beeson (1799-1872; son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born August 12, 1799, in North Carolina, lived in Mississippi and Arkansas, and died April 27, 1857, in Mississippi; buried in Enondale Cemetery in Kemper County, Mississippi. He married Hannah G. Clay (1803-1882) and had one known son: Samuel A. Beeson (1823-1873).

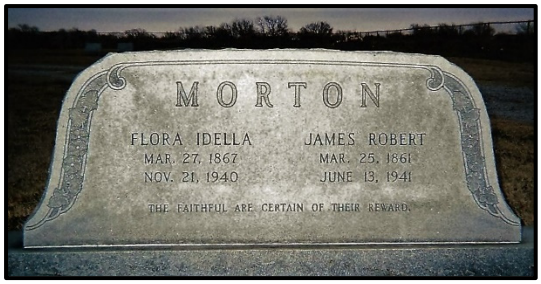
Curtis Grubb Beason (1802-1867; son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) was born March 22, 1802, in Stokes County, North Carolina, and died May 5, 1867, in St. Clair County, Alabama; buried in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama—has monument. He married Martha Clark (born March 31, 1805, in Abbeville County, South Carolina; died August 12, 1863, in St. Clair County, Alabama; buried beside her husband in Beason-Union Cemetery) and had ten children: Mary Ann Frances Beason (born April 28, 1825, in Steele, St. Claire County, Alabama; died February 28, 1863, in Steele; buried in Beason-Union Cemetery; married George Thomas Gibb [1813-1891] and had son: James Thomas Gibb [born September 26, 1842, in St. Clair County, Alabama; died March 19, 1909, in Morgan Mill, Erath County, Texas; buried in Morgan Mill Cemetery in Morgan Mill—see monument; married Minta Angelina Montgomery {1848-1922} and had two known children: Ella Allison Gibbs {1871-1957} and John Arthur Gibbs {1880-1929}]), William

Top: Curtis Grubb Beason (1802-1867; son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle) and his second wife, Sophia Elizabeth Dunagan (1826-1886); his monument in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama (left). Above: Monument of his first wife, Martha Clark (1805-1863), in Beason-Union Cemetery.

Spruell Beason (born November 5, 1827, in Steele, St. Clair, Alabama; died May 30, 1906, in Steele, St. Clair, Alabama; buried in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama—has monument; was captain of Company E, 27th Alabama Infantry, CSA, during the Civil War; married Juliana Steele Dearman [1828-1884] and had two known children: Louisa Modena Catherine Beason [1849-1933] and Margaret Susan Beason [1851-1924]), James Harkey Beason (born January 11, 1830, in Steele, St. Clair County, Alabama; died August 31, 1865, in Steele, St. Clair County, Alabama; buried in Beason Union Cemetery; married Unity Brown [1834-1910] and had seven children: William Marion Beason [1851-1886], David Miller Beason [1853-1903], James Lafayette Beason [1855-1925], Curtis Jasper Beason [1857-1943], Mary Beason Gramling [1859-1936], John W. Beason [1861-1940], and Thomas Harkey Beason [1862-1938]), John Francis Beason (born March 4, 1832; died January 5, 1910; buried in Choate Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama—see monument; married

Top right: Monument of Martha Aveline Beason Thomason (1836-1921; daughter of Curtis Grubb Beason, son of Edward Beason, 6th Great-Granduncle) in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama. Top left: Gravestone of Jasper Newton Beason (1843-1924; son of Curtis Grubb Beason) in Oak Hill Cemetery in Birmingham, Jefferson, Alabama. Above left: Gravestone of Curtis Grubb Beason Jr. (1841-1919; grandson of Edward Beason, 6th Great-Granduncle), and his daughter, Allie Beason (1870-1928), in Beason Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama. Above right: Monument of Laura Beason (1846-1935, daughter of Curtis Grubb Beason), and her son, Curtis B. Hinton (1872-1949), in Beason Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama.

Amanda F. Neely [1834-1899] on November 19, 1856, and had seven children: Lloyd M. Beason [1858-1927], Permelia Elizabeth Beason [1860-1932], John Minnae Beason

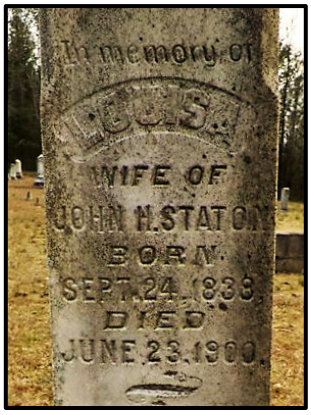


[1864-1926], Pannie C. Beason [1865-1944], Jullie A. Beason [1867-1944], William Almuth Beason [1869-1946], and George Curtis Beason [1874-1947), Martha Alveline Beason (born January 7, 1836; died May 25, 1921; buried in Beason Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama; married William Dixon Thomason [1824-1909]), Elizabeth Louisa Jane Beason (born September 24, 1838, in Steele,

Top left: Monument of James Thomas Gibbs (1842-1909; son of Mary Ann Frances Beason, daughter of Curtis Grubb Beason, son of Edward Beeson, 6th Great-Granduncle), and his wife, Minta Angelina Montgomery (1848-1922), in Morgan Mill Cemetery in Morgan Mill, Texas. Above right: Flora Idella Beason (1867-1940; daughter of Curtis Grubb Beason). Above left: Monument of Flora Idella Beason and her husband, James Robert Morton (1861-1941), in Antioch Cemetery in Antioch, Garvin, Oklahoma.

Alabama; died June 23, 1900, in Steele; married John Henry Staton [1833-1877]; son: Robert Lee Staton [1877-1968]), Sgt. Curtis Grubb Beason (born June 2, 1841, Steele, St. Clair, Alabama; died December 2, 1919, in Steele; married Araminta A. Wood [1839-1873], and had three known children: Flora Idella Beason [1867-1940], Allie Beason [1870-1928] and Laura Arminta Beason [1872-1873]; Curtis served as a Confederate sergeant in Company G, 58th Alabama Infantry), Jasper Newton Beason (born April 4, 1843; died October 12, 1924; buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Birmingham, Jefferson, Alabama—has gravestone; married Indiana Frances Thompson [1849-1928] and had six known children: Laura Beason [1869-1888], Beulah Beason [1873-1952], Walter Willard Beason [1876-1942], Handley Alfred Beason [1876-1942], Evelyn Beason [1883-1948], and Ross Hamilton Beason

[1887-1964]), Laura May Beason (born May 3, 1846, in St. Clair County, Alabama; died March 2, 1935, in St. Clair County, Alabama; buried in Beason Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama; see monument; her obituary was printed in the *Southern Aegis* on March 8, 1935: "Mrs. Hinton was born at Ashville and had lived her entire life in St. Clair County, Alabama. She was the widow of the late Bud Hinton, Confederate veteran, who served in the cavalry during the Civil War. She had been a member of the Methodist Church for more than 70 years. Surviving her are one son, C. B. Hinton, St. Clair; and a half-sister, Mrs. Flora B. Morton, of McAllister, Oklahoma; and several nieces and nephews; married Bud Hinton and had one son: Curtis B. Hinton [born June 24, 1872; died January 31, 1949—buried in Beason Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama—see monument), and Susan Leona Allena Beason (born August 9, 1848; died June 19, 1876; buried in Ashville Cemetery in Ashville, St. Clair County, Alabama; called "a good woman, affectionate wife, and exemplary mother" in her obituary in the *Southern Aegis* on June 21, 1876; she was 27 years old; married William Terry Hodges [1843-1919] and had four children: William A. Hodges [1867-1870], Laura Ella Hodges [1870-1887], Alpheus Elma Hodges [1872-1897], and infant Hodges [1876-1876]; Susan's obituary was printed in the *Southern Aegis* on June 21, 1876: "Died on the 19th inst., Mrs. Leona A., wife of Mr. W. T. Hodges, of this town. The death of this good woman, affectionate wife, and exemplary mother, has cast the shade of sorrow over our community, and the voice of mourning is heard in every household in our midst. The deceased leaves a large circle of relatives and friends to mourn her loss, and we tender to the bereaved our deep sympathy in this hour of sadness").



Above: Monument of Elizabeth Louisa Jane Beason Staton (1839-1900) in Beason-Union Cemetery in St. Clair County, Alabama.

Curtis Grubb Beason Sr. married second, Sophia Elizabeth Dunagan (born September 3, 1826, in Hall County, Georgia; died July 21, 1886, in Comanche County, Texas; see photograph; daughter of Ezekiel Dunagan [1771-1836] and Margaret Peggy Wallace [1795-1868]; first married William Alexander Thompson [1819-1863), and had one child: Flora Idelia Beason (born March 27, 1867, in St. Clair County, Alabama; died November 21, 1940, in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; buried in Antioch Cemetery in Antioch, Garvin, Oklahoma; see monument; married James Robert Morton [1861-1941], about 1885 and had two known children: Eric P. Morton [1904-1978], and Octavius Morton [1906-1977]; see Flora's photograph).

Rachel Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Benjamin Beeson

Rachel Beeson (1759-1760) was born February 14, 1759, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and died about 1760 in Guilford County, North Carolina.

Jane Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandmother, Daughter of Benjamin Beeson

Jane Beeson (1760-1792) was born March 22, 1760, in Guilford County, North Carolina, and married **John Bond** (6th Great-Grandfather; born 1755). See the account of her life earlier in this history.

Mary Beeson, Sixth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Benjamin Beeson

Mary Beeson (6th Great-Grandaunt) was born on September 21, 1762. She married

Isaac Wells (born 1760; died 1818 in Orange County, North Carolina) on October 2, 1782, in Center Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina, and had five known children: Benjamin Wells, Charity Wells, Elizabeth Wells, Sarah Wells, and Isaac Wells Jr. (born 1787 in Orange County, North Carolina).

Possible Ancestry of Elizabeth Hunter, Seventh Great-Grandmother

Benjamin Beeson, Sr. (7th Great-Grandfather; 1714-1794) was born on January 14, 1714, in Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania, and died on June 14, 1794, in Randolph County, North Carolina. Benjamin married **Elizabeth Hunter** (7th Great-Grandmother; 1718-1794) on June 14, 1738, at Hopewell Monthly Meeting in Frederick County, Virginia.

Elizabeth Hunter may be the daughter of **Capt. John Hunter** (born 1664 in Medomsley, Northumberland, England, died April 1734 in Radnor, Delaware County, Pennsylvania; son of John Hunter [born 1639 in Rathdrum, County Wicklow, Ireland] and Anne Taylor, born 1639) and **Margaret Albin** (born 1668 in Derbyshire, England; died December 1720 in Newtown Square, Delaware County, Pennsylvania; married James Albin [born 1642 in Derby, Derbyshire, England; died December 29, 1722, in Rogerstown, County Meath, Ireland], and Anne Margaret Yeoman [born 1646 in Derbyshire, England; died 1693 in Rogerstown, County Meath, Ireland). They married in 1693 and had nine children: George Hunter (1696-1744), Martha Hunter (1696-1744), Ann Hunter (born 1702), William Hunter (1706-1793), Mary Hunter (1706-1770), Margaret Hunter (born 1708), James Hunter (1714-1783), Peter Hunter (born 1714), and **Elizabeth Hunter** (1718-1794).

There are a few different sites on the Internet that give this as the ancestry of Elizabeth Hunter, but this may not be correct, given the fact that Margaret Albin would have been fifty years old when Elizabeth was born, which is possible, but unlikely. I would love for this to be Elizabeth's ancestry because it is an interesting line that goes back many generations and is my wife's lineage as well. Further research may resolve this issue.

New Garden Monthly Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina

"New Garden Monthly Meeting was set up in 1754 by direction of Perquimans and Little River Quarterly Meeting. This action of the Quarterly Meeting is recorded in the following minutes. Perquimans and Little River Quarterly Meeting held at Old Neck in the County of Perquimans, N.C., the 25th of the 5 mo. 1754."

"Friends at New Garden requested this meeting to Grant them the privilege of holding a Monthly Meeting amongst them by Reason of the hardship they underwent in Attending the monthly meeting at Cane Creek; And it appeared to this meeting that there is Near or Quite Forty Families of Friends seated in them parts; In consideration of which, this meeting thought proper to grant them there request."

"New Garden Monthly Meeting Minutes. From our Quarterly Meeting held at Old Neck, in the County of Perquimans, ye 25th to ye 26th of ye 5th mo. 1754."

"To Friends at New Garden in Capefair: Dear Friends: These are to inform you that your request of having a Monthly Meeting settled among you, was laid before this meeting, and Friends having weightily considered thereof, unanimously agreed to grant your request. Signed on behalf, and by order of, our aforesaid meeting by Joseph Ratliff, Clerk."

"A list of the names of some of the men embraced in the original membership of New Garden Monthly Meeting includes Thomas Beals, **Benjamin Beeson** [7th Great-Grandfather], near Deep River, **William Beeson** [7th Great-Granduncle], Abraham Cook, Daniel Dillon, Eleazar Hunt, William Hunt, **Mordecai Mendenhall** [husband of Charity Beeson, 7th Great-Grandaunt], near Deep River, John Mills, Henry Mills, Hur Mills, Thomas Mills, Benjamin Rudduck, John Rudduck, Thos. Thornbrugh, (appointed first clerk) Thomas Vestal, Richard Williams."

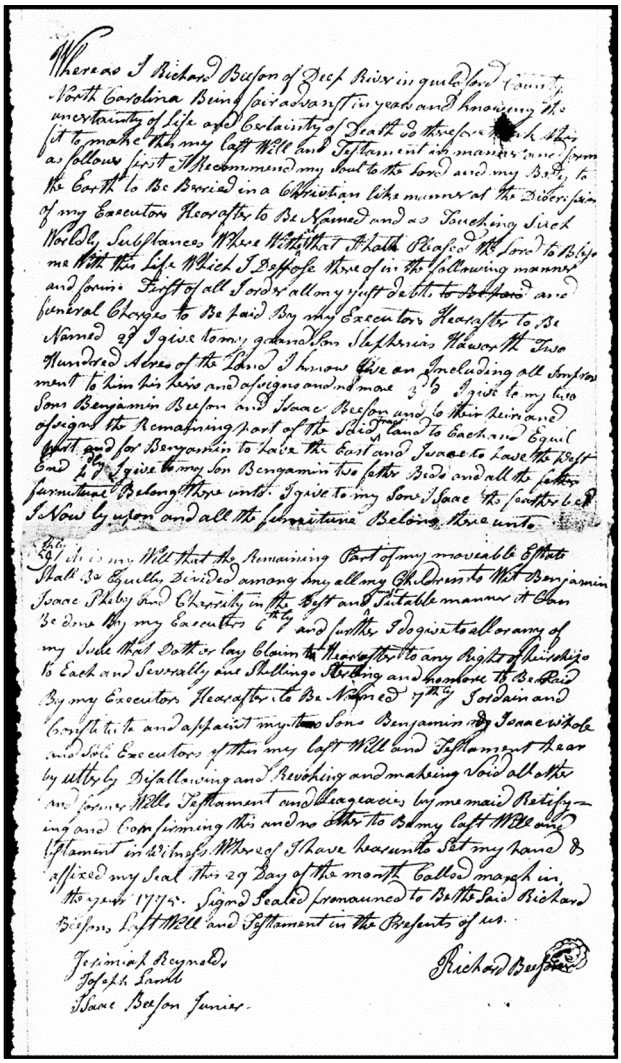
"Among those who became members by the presentation of certificates during the first few months were James Brown, William Smith, wife and children, **Richard Beeson and wife** [8th Great-Grandparents], George Hyatt, Isaac Cox and wife, Anthony Hoggatt and wife, Benjamin Britain, Joseph Unthank, wife and children, Samuel Pearson, wife and children, Nathan Dicks, Zacharias Dicks, Peter Dicks, wife and children, Isaac Pidgeon and Joseph Hoggatt. Robert Hodgson, Manuel Edwards and George Hodgson were received in membership by request." (*History of New Garden Meeting*, by William Wade Hinshaw.)

In 1769 Benjamin and Elizabeth Beeson (7th Great-Grandparents) gave land on the Polecat Creek (flows by Centre Monthly Meeting) to their sons: William, Richard, Benjamin, and Isaac Beeson.

Family of Richard Beeson, Eighth Great-Grandfather

Richard Beeson (8th Great-Grandfather; 1684-1777) and his wife, **Charity Grubb** (8th Great-Grandmother; 1687-1761) became members of the Quaker faith early in life and continued as active members all of their lives. They had seven sons and three daughters: John Beeson (born October 7, 1707, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died December 27, 1747, in Leacock, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; married Mary Varman [born 1712/1713 in Leacock, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; died July 7, 1771, in Cane Creek, Orange, North Carolina] on October 7, 1733, in Leacock, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; John and Mary settled in Gwynedd [Welsh for North Wales]Township, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania on the 2nd month, 1734), Richard Beeson (about 1710/1711-1748; married Ann Brown; had son: Richard Beeson), Phebe Beeson (about 1712 in Pennsylvania; died 1763 in Maryland; married John Harris on March 5, 1730, in Chester County, Pennsylvania), **Benjamin Beeson** (born January 14, 1714; died June 14, 1794, in Randolph County, North Carolina; married **Elizabeth Hunter**), Charity Beeson (born 1715/1716 in Concord, Chester, Pennsylvania; died September 20, 1809, in Springfield MM, High Point, Guilford, North Carolina), Edward Beeson (about 1719 in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died 1745; married Martha Mendenhall [born 1719] in 1738 an had three known children: Edward Beeson [born January 4, 1739; died May 23, 1817; married Jane Pugh], Mary

Beeson [born November 18, 1743; died January 13, 1782; married Abel Walker on November 12, 1761, in Hopewell MM], and Micah Beeson [born December 18, 1745]), William Beeson (born November 18, 1721; died December 18, 1760; married Mary Mills [born 1724] and had son: Richard Beeson [born August 24, 1751; married Catherine Harrold, and had son: Abner Beeson {born August 13, 1795; married Nancy Elliott, and had son: John Beeson, 1825-1904}]), Stephen Beeson (1723-1815), Rachel Beeson (born about 1724; died March 19, 1775, in Cane Creek, Orange County, North Carolina; married Anthony Chamess; married second, Stephanus Haworth [born February 17, 1713, in Burks County, Pennsylvania; died March 19, 1765, in Rowan County, North Carolina; son of George Haworth {1682-1724} and Sarah Scarborough {1694-1748}]) and Isaac Beeson (born March 1, 1729; died 1820 in Pennsylvania; married Phebe Stroud, born 1734 in Hopewell, Virginia). All of their children were probably born in Chester County, Pennsylvania.



Whereas I Richard Beeson of Deep River in Guilford County North Carolina Being far advanced in years and knowing the uncertainty of life and Certainty of Death do therefore think fit to make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows first I Recommend my Soul to the Lord and my Body to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian like manner at the Discretion of my Executors Hereafter to be Named and as Touching such Worldly Substances Where with it hath Pleased the Lord to Bless me With this Life I Dispose there of in the following manner and form First of all I order all my just debts to be paid and funeral Charges to be paid By my Executors Hereafter to be Named 2ly I give to my grandson Stephenis Haworth Two Hundred Acres of the Land I now live on Including all Improvement to him his heirs and assigns and no more 3ly I give to my two Sons Benjamin Beeson and Isaac Beeson and to their heirs and assigns the Remaining part of the said Land to Each one Equal part and for Benjamin to have the East and Isaac to have the West End 4ly I give to my Son Benjamin two feather Beds and all the pewter furniture Belonging there unto I give to my Son Isaac the smaller bed I now ly upon and all the furniture Belonging there unto

Lastly it is my Will that the Remaining Part of my moveable Estate Shall be Equally Divided among my aforesaid Children to Wit Benjamin Isaac Phebe and Cherishy in the best and Suitable manner it Can be done By my Executors Hereafter to be named and further I do give to all or any of my Sons that Either may Claim to have hereafter to any Right of Inheritance to Each and Severally one Shilling Sterling and no more to be Paid By my Executors Hereafter to be Named 7thly I do ordain and Constitute and appoint my two Sons Benjamin and Isaac Beeson to be and Sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament hereby utterly Disallowing and Revoking and making Void all other and former Wills Testament and Bequacies by me and Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament in Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & affixed my Seal this 29 Day of the month Called March in the year 1775. Signed Sealed pronounced to be the Said Richard Beeson's Last Will and Testament in the Presents of us.

Jeremiah Reynolds
Joseph Lamb
Isaac Beeson Junior

Richard Beeson

Above: Handwritten will of Richard Beeson (7th Great-Grandfather; 1684-1777), "of Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina," dated March 29, 1775.

Summary of Richard Beeson's Life by Unnamed Author in Ancestry.com

"Served [probably supplied the cause] in the American Revolution. A warrant was given to Richard for 500 acres in Chester County December 10, 1716. Richard was on the tax rolls in West Nottingham, Pennsylvania in 1722. Richard was granted 100 acres by the Proprietor William Penn: Warrant in Lancaster County on January 16, 1732."

"From William Wade Hinshaw's *Encyclopedia of Quaker Genealogy*, Volume 6, page 358, under Hopewell Monthly Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia: 'About the year 1733 or soon after, Richard Beeson and divers others settled near a branch of Opeckon, called Tuscarora, where a meeting was held at said Beeson's house for some time, till the number of Friends being increased, land was purchased and a meeting-house built thereon, called Providence, where meetings are since held twice a week.'"

"Permission was later asked of Chester Quarterly meeting in Pennsylvania to hold monthly meetings which then alternated between Hopewell and Cold Spring—'Hopewell and Providence make one monthly meeting and Fairfax another...'"

"Richard and his family moved to Nottingham after the death of his father, Edward Beeson Sr., and assumed management of Edward's holdings there. Richard and Charity were active members of Nottingham Monthly Meeting of Friends. They both become recognized ministers. (Richard and Charity Beeson with their family lived at Nottingham until about 1732.)"

"They moved to the new Friends settlement in the Susquehanna Valley in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and became members of Leacock Friends Meeting in approximately 1732. It was here that their daughter, Charity Beeson, married Mordecai Mendenhall in 1735."

"They were on the move again in 1736, this time to Berkeley County, near the present town of Martinsburg, West Virginia. They lived here until about 1754, when many of them left northern Virginia for North Carolina, settling in the area of present-day Guilford County, helping establish Centre Friends Meeting, which became one of the larger Meetings in the North Carolina Piedmont."

"A certificate was issued to Richard dated November 20, 1754, from the Hopewell Monthly Meeting in Virginia, at New Garden Monthly Meeting in Rowan County, North Carolina. Few Hopewell Meeting records exist."

"In 1758, under stress of the French and Indian War, the attendance at Providence fell low in 1758 due to the dangers in the French and Indian War and the preparative meeting there was discontinued. This was apparently first suggested or allowed by Hopewell Monthly Meeting (Providence being a branch of Hopewell) and soon recognized as necessary by Chester Quarterly Meeting. The Hopewell Meeting became part of Western Quarterly Meeting, whose minutes contain the following entry: '*11 Mo. 20, 1758. It having been for weighty reasons recommended by the Quarterly Meeting from which we are divided that Providence Particular Meeting (in Virginia) should be discontinued, by an account now received from Hopewell Monthly Meeting we are informed that advice is complied with.'* The Meeting House of Quaker Providence around present day Berkeley County Highway 15 was erected by 1741, but it is believed that the meetings were first held in Richard Beeson's house by 1738. The cemetery for the meeting house was located in the southwest corner of Richard Beeson Jr.'s 249-acre tract. On present day maps, it is located on the north side of Berkeley County Highway 15 approximately 15 miles east of the Tuscarora Church meeting house location. Providence meeting, which seems to have been the same as Tuscarora, near Martinsburg, was officially established in 1738. The minutes of Chester Quarterly Meeting September 13, 1738, show that Hopewell Monthly Meeting presented the case of Friends living near or about Richard Beeson's, who requested the liberty of building a meetinghouse for worship. Liberty was granted. On June 10, 1741, Hopewell was reported in the same quarterly meeting as saying that the Friends near and about Richard Beeson's

had built a meetinghouse, met Richard Beeson and his wife, Charity Grubb (born 9th Month 29, 1687, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died 11th Month, 27, 1761, in Guilford County, North Carolina) were very well-known and active members (and missionaries) of the Quaker church. Charity Grubb was the daughter of John and Frances Grubb. Richard and Charity helped form Hopewell Meeting in Virginia and were among the earliest members of New Garden Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina. They both remained in Guilford County until their deaths."

Richard and Charity were the parents of seven sons and three daughters: John Beeson (about 1708-1747), Richard Beeson (about 1710-1748), Phebe Beeson (about 1712), **Benjamin Beeson** (1714-1794), Charity Beeson (1715/1716-1809), Edward Beeson (about 1719), William Beeson (1721-1760), Stephen Beeson (1723-1815), Rachel Beeson (about 1724-1775) and Isaac Beeson (1729-1802). All of their children were probably born in Chester County, Pennsylvania.

John Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, son of Richard Beeson

John Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; son of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather) was born October 7, 1707, in Leacock, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and died December 27, 1747, in Leacock, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Left: Monument of John Beeson (1781-1869; son of Henry Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) in Avoca Cemetery Oakfield, Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin. John had 15 children.

Richard Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, son of Richard Beeson

Richard Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; son of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather; born May 28, 1711, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died November 1, 1748, in Hopewell, Frederick County, Virginia. He built a handsome home, which is still standing today outside of Martinsburg, Virginia (see earlier in this history). Richard married Ann Richards Brown (born May 28, 1711, in Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania; died November 8, 1780, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia; daughter of Mercer Brown [1685-1733] and Jane Richards [1690-1728]) on October 15, 1730, in East Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and had ten children: Charity Beeson (born 1731 in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia; died 1748 in Berkley, James, Virginia), Susannah Beeson (born 1731 in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died 1819 in Hancock County, Georgia), Richard Beeson III (born 1735 in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia; died 1817 in North Carolina), Frances Beeson (born 1737 in Frederick County, Virginia), Edward Beeson (born January 4, 1738, in Frederick County, Virginia; died May 23, 1817, in Berkeley County, South Carolina), John Beeson (born December 14, 1739, in Frederick County, Virginia;

died 1777 in Fleming County, Kentucky), Jacob Beeson Sr. (born June 1, 1741, in Frederick County, Virginia; died December 18, 1818, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; see his portrait earlier in this history; married Elizabeth Hedges [1743-1825] in 1768 in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania, and had nine children: Lydia Beeson [1769-1825], Jonas Beeson [1770-1842], Jane Beeson [1772-1855], Elizabeth Beeson [1773-1774], Jacob Beeson Jr. [1774-1823], Rebecca Beeson [1776-1825], Mary Beeson [1778-1873], Hannah Beeson [1778-1838], and Henry Hedges Beeson [1788-1869]), Henry Beeson (born May 19, 1743, in Martinsburg, Berkley, West Virginia, and died February 23, 1819, in Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson, Ohio. He married Mary Martin; see below), Mercer Beeson Sr. (born May 19, 1743, in Berkley, James Virginia; died 1777 in Valley Forge, Pennsylvania; Revolutionary War soldier, see his history below; married Mary Malin [1741-1796] on September 24, 1759, in Hopewell Meeting, Frederick, Virginia, and had four children: Elizabeth Beeson [1762-1820], Mary Beeson [1765-1824], James Beeson [born 1768], and Mercer Beeson Jr. [1772-1823; Revolutionary War soldier, see his history below]), and Peter Beeson (born 1747 in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia).

Above: Old photograph of home of Richard Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; 1711-1748) near Martinsburg, West Virginia. (See modern photographs earlier in this history.)

Henry Beeson (1743-1819; son of Richard Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born May 19, 1743, in Martinsburg, Berkley, West Virginia, and died February 23, 1819, in Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson, Ohio. He married Mary Martin (born November 18, 1745, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died 1821 in Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson, Ohio; daughter of William Martin) in 1765 in Martinsburg, Berkeley County, West Virginia, and had 14 children: 1) Jesse Beeson (born December 6, 1767, in Berkeley County, West Virginia; died May 22, 1826, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania), 2) Jacob Beeson (born April 3, 1769, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died February 13, 1820, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania), 3) Mary Beeson (born October 18, 1770, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died October 18, 1786), 4) William Beeson (born May 8, 1772, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died November 8, 1840, in Marlboro, South Carolina), 5) Richard Beeson (born December 29, 1773, in Red Stone Creek, Fayette County, Pennsylvania; died May 9, 1856, in Middleton, Columbiana, Ohio), 6) Henry Beeson (born March 29, 1776, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died June 20, 1832, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania), 7) Ann Beeson (born July 1, 1777, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died November 10, 1860, in Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson, Ohio), 8) Hannah Beeson (born May 22, 1779, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died December 2,

1838, in South Bend, St. Joseph, Indiana), 9) John Beeson (born April 5, 1781, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died March 10, 1869, in Oakfield, Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin; buried in Avoca Cemetery in Oakfield; see gravestone; married Sarah Schooley [1784-1821] on July 18, 1804, in Middleton Meeting, Goshe, Columbia, Ohio, and had eight children: Henry Schooley Beeson [1805-1870], Rachel Beeson [1807-1837], Charity Beeson [1809-1895], Elisha S. Beeson [1811-1812], Jesse Beeson [born June 9, 1813, in Columbiana County, Ohio; died February 11, 1884, in Lavaca County, Texas; served as a second lieutenant in the Texas War for Independence and later became a medical doctor; married Susan Youngkin {born April 24, 1819, in Lancaster, Fairfield, Ohio; died January 30, 1907, in Lavaca County, Texas; daughter of Abraham Youngkin, 1791-1881, and Sarah Montgomery, 1789-1858} on November 9, 1841, in Hancock County, Ohio, and had two daughters: Susan Beeson {1844-1892} and Irene Beeson {1846-1928}], Edward Beeson [1815-1898], John Beeson [1818-1897], Israel Beeson [1821-1821]; married second, Martha Whittier, on November 22, 1822; married third, Elizabeth Carson, on May 1, 1825, in Columbiana County, Ohio, and had seven children: William Beeson [born 1826], Martha Beeson [born 1830], Mary Beeson [born 1832], Richard Beeson [born 1834], Jacob Beeson [born 1836], Phoebe Ann Beeson [born 1841], and Sarah Beeson [born 1846]), 10) Rebecca Brown Beeson (born June 4, 1783, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died September 5, 1856), 11) Phebe Beeson (born May 20, 1785, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died March 20, 1869, in Alliance, Mahoning, Ohio), 12) Edward Beeson (born August 8, 1788, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died 1788), 13) Charity Beeson (born August 3, 1791, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania; died February 14, 1867), and 14) Mary Beeson (born November 4, 1810; died July 14, 1816, in Uniontown, Fayette, Pennsylvania).

Will of Henry Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle: "Know all men by these presents that I, Henry Beeson, of the town of Mt. Pleasant in the County of Jefferson and State of Ohio, being through Devine favor of perfect mind and memory, and knowing the uncertainty of time, here, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following;--that is to say, First my will and desire is that my body be decently buried at the discretion of my executors, and that all my past debts be paid as soon as they can after my decease."

"1st. Item: I give and bequeath to my daughters, Anna, Rebecca and Charity equally four outlots in the town of Mt. Pleasant and an out lot of land, together with all my moveable property and outstanding debts and money in hand except such things as shall be decided hereafter."

"2nd. I give to my grandson Henry W. Beeson all my interests in Uniontown Library."

"3rd. I do hereby will order and direct that the lot or section Numbered Eleven in Township No. 7 of Range No. 1 now owned by me shall be sold and I order the money rising from the lot thereof to be divided in the following manner to wit: One-third the amount of such sale I give to my two sons Richard and John Beeson equally and the other two-thirds to be equally divided between my sons Jesse Beeson, Jacob Beeson, William Beeson, Henry Beeson and my daughters Hannah Harris and Phebe Schooley. Nevertheless, any

lawful debts that may come against my estate, I will that they be paid out of the money rising from the sale of said section."

"And lastly I appoint and constitute my sons Richard and John Beeson executors of this my last will and testament, to be the same is duly executed, hereby revoking all former wills and codicils by me made heretofore."

"In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 1st day of 2nd. month in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen. Henry Beeson (seal)"

"Signed, sealed and published and declared by the above-named Henry Beeson to be his last will and testament in the presents of us who have hereunto sescribed our names as witnesses in the presence of the testator and each other. James Watkins, Jesse Thomas, and Lewis Walker."

"Henry and Mary Beeson arrive in Fayette County, Pennsylvania."

"The following text was excerpted from *Beeson Mansion, An Historical Story* published in the fall issue of *The Official Fayette County Tourism Guide*, fall 1996, on the occasion of the bicentennial celebration of the founding of Uniontown, Pennsylvania, the county seat of Fayette County, Pennsylvania. The author is not noted in the article."

"*Henry Beeson was born near the present site of Martinsburg, Virginia, May 19, 1743, and in 1765 he was married to Mary Martin, a daughter of William Martin. He followed the occupation of farming until he concluded to cast his lot in the new settlement west of the mountains*."

"Soon after the successful expedition of General Forbes against Fort Duquesne in 1758, and the expulsion of the French from the Ohio Valley, followed by the subjugation of savage tribes by Colonel Boquet six years later, the tide of immigration began to pour over the passes of the Allegheny mountains, and a hearty race of homeseekers took up lands in the valley of the Monogahela. Christopher Gist, the agent of the Ohio Land Company, had already made a settlement of eleven families in what is now the center of Fayette County before the disastrous defeat of General Braddock."

"In the spring of 1768, a small family might have been seen silently wending their way along the old Braddock Road with a few packhorses ladened with such articles as were necessary for housekeeping in a frontier settlement. The leader of this little company was just twenty-five years of age and his elastic step, as he led the way, indicated the vigor of early manhood. He could be readily distinguished by his garb as one whose Christian faith was that of the Quaker belief. In the rear rode his faithful companion in whose bosom slept a babe of but a few months old."

"Every step of this historic route bore traces of the terrible disaster that had befallen the army which had traversed it but a few years before. The bridges that had been hastily

thrown across the mountain streams were yet in place. The embankments of Fort Necessity, where the French had been victorious over the little force under command of Washington, were still undisturbed, and the tracks of the heavy wheels of Braddock's retreating army were yet plainly visible. The dark sediment still remained in the stream where Colonel Dunbar had emptied his powder and the charred remains of the wagons he had destroyed by fire, lest they fall into the hands of the French whom he believed to be in hasty pursuit, still marked the place of his encampment, and the whole way was strewn with military trappings which had been lost or cast away by the retreating forces. The echo of the terrible war whoop of the savage and the crack of the deadly rifle had scarcely died away where now reigns the stillness of death. The sights must have had an appalling effect on the minds of this young peace-loving Quaker and his timid wife."

"After days of tedious travel, this little family arrived at the crest of Laurel Hill, from whose summit the beautiful valley of the Monongahela is viewed as a vast panorama of surpassing beauty. With joyful hearts they knew that their journey would soon be at an end, and they enjoyed the hospitality of former friends."

"A hasty glance over the grand view spread before them is all that time will admit. A short distance to the north is seen the little column of blue smoke floating above the Gist settlement. Away in the distance lies the settlement of Colonel William Crawford, a former friend and neighbor, while still more to the west, shut out by the descending sky, floats the flag of protection over Fort Burd or Redstone Old Fort. More to the south lies the settlement of the Browns while here and there the curling smoke locates the humble cabin of the few frontier settlers."

"The eyes of the weary wife fill with tears of joy as she contemplates spending the night under the sheltering roof of the hospitable Gists, where before the sparkling backlog they expect to relate the incidents of their wearisome journey."

"If ever anyone received a hearty welcome, Henry Beeson and his family were the recipients of such the day they arrived at the Gist settlement, and doubtless here they made their lodging until a location should be made on which to establish their home, which in those days consumed but little time. He soon selected a tract of 255 acres of land lying immediately west of what is now Morgantown Street and extending westward as far as the residence of the late John Gilmore. He selected as the site of his log house the beautiful location of the present residence of Mrs. Lenora T. Niccolls on West Main Street. On this he erected a one-and-a-half story log building, and in a short time after leaving the dear old home in Virginia he was snugly settled in his new location. He set to work with commendable zeal to clear a place for his spring planting, and his wife, with no less prudence, traded her side saddle, for which she had now little need, to a German woman for a cow for which she had immediate use."

"Simple indeed were the wants of these first settlers. Their diet was principally hog and hominy. Johnny cake and pone were the bread for breakfast and dinner, mush and milk were a staple dish for supper. Butter was an article almost unknown, as bear's oil

and gravy of fried meat supplied its place. Coffee was an unknown article in the frontier cabin. The green corn was rasped for cakes, and the dried corn was beaten to hominy in a stump that had been hollowed by burning out the center. Fires were lighted by means of a flint and a scorched rag as tinder. All articles of clothing from cap to moccasin were manufactured within the household."

Founding of Beeson's Town by Henry Beeson

"Henry Beeson soon determined to purchase also a tract of 333 acres lying contiguous on the east for which Thomas Douthet had made application June 4, 1769, but on February 17, following, had conveyed the same to Van Swearingen and he in turn, by indorsement March 15, 1770, conveyed the same to Henry Beeson. Soon after the purchase of the Douthet tract Mr. Beeson purchased another containing 275 acres lying contiguous on the east of the Douthet tract upon which Thomas Hatfield had already settled. This last tract was patented to Mr. Beeson on March 27, 1786, under the name of Beesontown."

"The first tract taken up by Henry Beeson and on which he located his home, was entered by Henry Beeson the 14th of June 1769, under the name of Mount Vernon. Of this tract he sold to his brother, Jacob, February 13, 1784, 251 acres, including his improvements made in 1768, and a patent bearing date of March 28, 1786, was issued direct to Jacob Beeson. Henry sold the residue of this tract, 104 acres, on the south, to William Campbell, February 13, 1788. This included the present site of the Continental Number One coke works."

"The second tract, known as the Douthet tract, was patented to Henry Beeson under the name of Mill Seat, on account of the fact that Great Redstone creek traverses it in a northwesterly direction and afforded a most excellent site for a mill. Few of the pioneer settlers had the means even if they had the site to build a mill, hence they were few and at great distances apart. Henry Beeson decided to erect a mill and selected as the site what is now the roadway of North Gallatin Avenue between Peter and Penn streets, and the court records of April sessions 1774 show that this mill was patronized for twenty miles around."

"The establishment of a mill was a great incentive for settlements in the neighborhood and Mr. Beeson soon conceived the propriety of laying off a town. With this object in view, a plat was laid off extending from Redstone creek on the east to the western limit of Mr. Beeson's tract, now Morgantown Street on the west. This plat comprised two streets and fifty-four lots. Owing to an angle in the principal street, caused by the contour of the ground, it was named Elbow Street, and comprised forty-seven lots, nearly all of which had a frontage of seventy-two and a half feet and ran back one hundred and fifty feet; those on the north side from the creek to and including the Central Public grounds ran back to the creek."

"To announce the fact that Mr. Beeson had laid off a plat for a town for the accommodation of settlers who wished to locate in this neighborhood, on the 4th day of July,

1776, a day most memorable to every true American, the following notices were posted at the mill and other public places: 'BEESONS TOWN LOTTERY will be drawn on the 20th of this instant, July, at the mill of said Beeson between the hours of 10 in the forenoon and 4 o'clock in the afternoon.'"

"The purchaser is to pay forty shillings for each Lott that contains one-quarter of an acre, and so in proportion for those that fall short or exceed, within six months from the day the lottery is drawn, also be subjugated to a ground rent of half a Dollar per annum per Lott, & to build thereon an house Twenty feet square with a Shingle Roof and a Stone or Brick Chimney, within the space of three Years from said Lottery. Also to show due order in Building and other necessary Regulations for the ease and Convenience of the Inhabitants. The subscriber Obliges himself to make the Adventurer a Title in due form as soon as Circumstances will with propriety admit, or any degree of Regulation ensue so as to Yield assurance to purchasers."

"A plan of the whole will be seen on the drawing day, and tickets given out if any remain on hand, otherwise those that choose to apply may be furnished with tickets immediately."

"This mode of disposing of town lots by lottery was quite prevalent in the early settlement of the country. Instead of exposing them at public outcry to the highest bidder, tickets were numbered to correspond with the number of the lots and anyone drawing a number would have the first opportunity to purchase that lot at a fixed price."

"An original plat, still in existence, shows that the lots were numbered consecutively on the south side of Elbow Street from the eastern limit to Meadow Alley, opposite the courthouse, and comprised ten lots. Returning to the eastern limit on the north side, beginning with No. 11 and including No. 20, comprising ten lots. Beginning at Meadow Alley, on the south side of Elbow Street, and running westward to now Morgantown Street, included lots 21 to 34. Returning to the present site of the court house, on the north side of Elbow Street, running west, included lots 35 to 47. The triangular lot between lots Nos. 20 and 35, caused by the angle in the street, with the addition of lot No. 35 was generously donated by Mr. Beeson for public purposes and was known as the Central Public Grounds, and it is on these the present courthouse stands. Peter Street comprised lots 48 to 54 inclusive, all on the north side of the street. This original plat gives the names of the first purchasers or drawers of lots with the corresponding number of the lot, but from some cause very few ever received deeds for the same. Deeds for lots 23, 40 and 42 are recorded to John Collins in Westmoreland County, bearing date of March 7, 1780, and the consideration as 40 shillings; two of these, however, were subsequently conveyed by Mr. Beeson to other parties and the deeds recorded in Fayette County."

"Henry Beeson subsequently laid off two additions to the original town in order, as he states, to accommodate the growing demands for lots. One of these additions comprised the lots on the east side of Morgantown Street, south of Fayette Street and including the old Baptist burying ground, and those on the west side down to Foundry Alley.

The other comprised a number of lots on both sides of East Main Street, east of Redstone Creek. These with the original plan comprised the town as Henry Beeson founded it, under the name of 'The Town of Union,' to distinguish it from the township of Union. Mr. Beeson never recognized the name as that of Beesontown, but on account of his being proprietor of the mill and the founder of the town it was popularly known as Beesontown."

"As previously stated, few of the original purchasers or drawers of lots received deeds for the same, and Mr. Beeson changed his manner of disposing of them. The Revolutionary War and Indian invasions caused a lull in settlements west of the mountains for some time, and Mr. Beeson concluded to put the fixed price of five pounds, Pennsylvania money, on each lot with the following requirements. Each lot purchaser was to build, within two years from the date of purchase, one good substantial dwelling house of the dimensions of at least twenty feet square, with a good chimney of brick or stone, and to keep the same in good repair from time to time, otherwise the lot would revert to Henry Beeson. The purchasers were also obligated to pay to Henry Beeson, his heirs or assigns forever, a yearly rental of half a Spanish milled dollar or the value thereof. The purchasers of lots were released from the ground rent by the payment of the sum of eight dollars in addition to the price of the lot."

John Beeson (1781-1869; son of Henry Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) "Henry Beeson, a Quaker and descendant of English immigrants, settled with his wife Mary in Fayette County, Pennsylvania. The settlement of Beesontown grew up around them, later renamed Uniontown, Pennsylvania. Henry and Mary Beeson had thirteen children, including John Beeson and Jacob Beeson, whose descendants provide much of the material in this collection. John Beeson traveled to Ohio around 1802, and was eventually joined by his father, Henry, sometime around 1812. They made a living by farming and building and selling mills. John Beeson first married Sarah Schooley on July 18, 1804, with whom he had eight children, including Edward Beeson. After Sarah's death, he married second, Martha Witter, on November 21, 1822; when she died shortly thereafter; he married third, Elizabeth Carson, with whom he had seven more children."

"John Beeson fell on hard times and sent his children to live with friends and family while he regained his financial footing. His son, Edward, was sent to live on a relative's farm for several years, and after returning home in 1829, was apprenticed to a printer in Beaver, Pennsylvania. Edward, with one of his brothers, eventually purchased the printing office and published the *Beaver Republican*, a Democratic paper supportive of the administration of General Andrew Jackson. In 1835, Edward traveled to Michigan, Illinois, Ohio, and Wisconsin seeking work, and took temporary employment in newspaper offices in Cincinnati and Detroit, including a brief stint with the *Detroit Free Press*. He and his brothers also acquired land and built a sawmill near Green Bay, Wisconsin. They sold the mill for a profit, which enabled Edward to buy a farm and settle permanently in Wisconsin. Edward married Susan Emily Bell on September 14, 1839. Among their five children was Abbie Beeson Carrington, an opera singer who toured briefly with the C. D. Hess Opera Company in the 1880s. Edward Beeson bought

a stake in the *Fond du Lac Journal*, eventually becoming editor and publisher. Edward Beeson died in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, on December 16, 1898."

"Another of Henry Beeson's sons, Jacob Beeson, was a prosperous miller and merchant in Uniontown, Pennsylvania. He married Lydia White, and after her death, married second, Judith Ann Broughton, on November 30, 1806. A son, Jacob Beeson, who authored a travel journal and daily diary included in the collection, was born the next year. The travel journal relates a journey taken by Jacob as a young man in 1829, when he traveled by steamer to New Orleans to help an uncle in the dry goods business in Southern Alabama. After several years, he made his way to Niles, Michigan, where he set up his own mercantile business, and married Elizabeth House (born 1829) on August 22, 1848, with whom he had ten children. He served as paymaster in the Black Hawk War, was a member of the Democratic National Committee in 1856 and was appointed receiver of the land office at Detroit in 1857, which necessitated a move to that city. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1867, and in 1876 and 1877 was president of the Detroit Board of Trade."

"The Lukens family, connected to the Beeson family by marriage, is included in the correspondence of the collection."

"**Aspen Hall**: As of December 2009, this house is still standing in downtown Martinsburg, West Virginia. A front-page article in the *Martinsburg Journal* the 2nd or 3rd week of December 2009 gives info. on the house. To locate the house turn off of Race Street in downtown Martinsburg on to Boyd Ave. and you will come to the house. It is now a B & B, but is up for sale. You can google Aspen Hall plus West Virginia and find more information about the house. It has a connection to the French and Indian War, George Washington and the Civil War. It is the oldest house in Martinsburg which is in Berkeley County. The 3rd floor of the structure was used as a hospital during the Civil War. The small wing on the left side of the structure was the original structure built by Edward Beeson in 1745 just before he died. After his death Beeson's widow, Martha, invited her brother, John Mendenhall, to live on the adjoining land in 1750. He started a grist mill on the Tuscarora Creek. To protect the residents from the Indian attacks during the French and Indian War, Mendenhall built a fortification for the home. It became known as Mendenhall's Fort. Washington garrisoned troops at Mendenhall's Fort several times."

Jesse Beeson (1813-1884; son of John Beeson, son of Henry Beeson, son of Richard Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) "volunteered to come to Texas in May 1836 in Louisville, Kentucky, with Col. Wilson's Regiment to serve during the revolution going on in Texas." He became a second lieutenant, completed his service, returned to Ohio where he studied medicine, and became a medical doctor. (See Daughters of Republic of Texas summary of his life in box below.)

Obituary of Jesse Beeson's wife, Susan Youngkin (1819-1907), in *The Times* a newspaper in the area of Yoakum, Lavaca County, Texas: "MRS. SUSAN BEESON departed this life at 5:15 p.m. on Wednesday at the home of Mr. and Mrs. T. M. Dodd, aged 87 years."

"Mrs. Beeson is the mother of Mrs. T. M. Dodd, the only surviving one of two daughters and one son. She is the relic of Dr. Jesse Beeson, who was a Texas veteran in the war of independence, but died some twenty-one years since."

"The deceased lady had been a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church since the age of 15 years. She was a noble Christian woman and greatly beloved by all who knew her, who with her sorrowing daughter, are filled with regret at the sad parting."

"The funeral will take place at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. T. M. Dodd at 3:30 this afternoon, the interment taking place at the City Cemetery at 4:30.—*The Times* offers condolence and sympathy with the bereaved."

JESSE BEESON, M.D., was born in Columbiana County, OH, in 1813. As a teenager he learned the printer's trade and worked for a small newspaper near his home county. According to his handwritten memorandum, he volunteered to come to Texas in May of 1836, in Louisville, KY, with Col. Wilson's Regiment to serve during the revolution going on in Texas.

While in Texas, he was elected a 2nd Lt. of Capt. C. Y. Pyron's Company with Colonel Rogers' Regiment and served until the army was disbanded. He then returned to Ohio and attended medical school becoming a medical doctor. He married Susan Youngkin in Ohio in 1841 and to this union of marriage was born two daughters, one of whom, Sarah, who became the wife of William Patton Atkinson, is in our lineage. Jesse and Susan Beeson are our great-great-great-grandparents.

He, Dr. Beeson, practiced medicine for a few years in the midwest then in the year of 1856-57 moved with his family to Victoria County and then to Lavaca County, TX. He spent the remainder of his years in the practice of medicine in Texas and died Feb. 11, 1884, and is buried in a gravesite in the Hope, Lavaca County, TX, community.

Patricia Ann Edwards Smithson, (GGGGD), 18325
Betty Jo Edwards, M.D., (GGGGD), 18323
Linda Sue Edwards Bailey, (GGGGD)

Mercer Beeson (son of Richard Beeson Jr., 7th Great-Granduncle) was a Revolutionary War soldier, serving in the 13th Virginia Continental Army stationed at Valley Forge. He died in either Ephrata Hospital or Yellow Springs Hospital. His last pay stub was for April 1778. His son, Mercer Beeson Jr., "is the Frederick County, Virginia, militia man listed after the death year of his father. It was Mercer Jr. who moved to Kentucky (though the father had planned to move there and had surveyed the land in 1776) with his mother, and two sisters, Elizabeth and Mary. Mercer Jr. was also in the Kentucky militia. After the death of his mother, Mary Malin Babb Beeson (she was the widow of Stephen Babb prior to marrying Mercer Beeson, Sr.), Mercer Beeson Jr. married Catherine Rains. Documents found in his father's military file show Mercer Jr. then applied for his father's land bounty in Ohio as the heir/son of his father. Remember, only Continental soldiers received the land grants, not militia."

Phebe Beeson, Seventh Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Richard Beeson

Phebe Beeson (7th Great-Grandaunt; daughter of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather) was born in May 28, 1711, in West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died in 1753 or 1763 in Maryland or West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania (another site says that Phebe died in 1806). She married John Harris (born November 2, 1708, of Chester County, Pennsylvania; died 1753 in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania; son of William Harris [1672-1734] and Mary Giles [1675-1757]) on March 5, 1729, in

East Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania, and had nine children: Elizabeth Harris (born May 22, 1733, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania; died February 22, 1756, in Cambridge, Lancaster, Pennsylvania), William Harris (born December 4, 1734, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania; died June 22, 1744), Charity Harris (born November 2, 1736, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania; died 1786), Richard Harris (born October 16, 1738, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania), Welmet Harris (born December 19, 1741, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania; died January 7, 1742), Phebe Harris (born June 28, 1743, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania), Dinah Harris (born December 16, 1744, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania), Nathan Harris (born 1746 in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania), and Rachel Harris (born March 7, 1748, in West Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania).

After John died, Phebe Beeson married second, John Sidewell (born 1733 in Maryland), and had two children: Hugh Sidwell (born 1760) and Abraham Sidwell (born 1762).

Benjamin Beeson, Seventh Great-Grandfather, son of Richard Beeson

Benjamin Beeson (7th Great-Grandfather; son of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather; born January 14, 1714, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died June 14, 1794, in Randolph County, North Carolina. (See the account of his life earlier in this history.)

Charity Beeson, Seventh Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Richard Beeson

Charity Beeson (7th Great-Grandaunt; 1715-1809) was born about 1715 in Concord, Chester, Pennsylvania, and died on September 20, 1809, in Springfield, Wilkes, North Carolina. Charity married Mordecai Mendenhall (born 1713 in Concord, Chester, Pennsylvania: died November 3, 1803, in Springfield, Guilford, North Carolina; son of John Mendenhall [born June 3, 1688, in Concordville, Chester, Pennsylvania; died April 30, 1765, in Berkeley, James, Virginia] and Susanna Pierson [born June 26, 1687, in East Caln, Chester, Pennsylvania; died 1762 in Frederick County, Virginia]) on May 21, 1735, in Leacock Meeting, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. After living in New Garden Meeting in Pennsylvania, Charity moved with her family to Hopewell Meeting, Virginia, in 1736 and then in 1751 moved to Cane Meeting in North Carolina.

Charity and Mordecai were the parents of ten children: Richard Mendenhall (born September 1, 1737, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died October 10, 1773, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln, Kentucky), John Mendenhall (born December 14, 1739, in Hopewell, Virginia; died October 16, 1825, in Springfield, Guilford, North Carolina; married Elizabeth Coates [1622-1770]; married second, Mary Martin [born 1740 in Lancaster, Pennsylvania] on August 1, 1771, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina, and had son: John Mendenhall [born 1774 in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina]), Thomas Mendenhall (born October 3, 1741, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died January 5, 1783, in Deep River, Guilford, North Carolina), Moses Mendenhall (born May 13, 1743, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died February 10, 1835, in Springfield, Guilford, North Carolina), Stephen Mendenhall (born November 23, 1744, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died 1822 in Clinton, Clinton County, Ohio), Mordecai Mendenhall (born

August 20, 1747, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died February 15, 1818, in Tennessee), Maris Mendenhall (born October 28, 1749, in Frederick County, Virginia; died May 9, 1796, in Frederick County, Virginia), Aaron Mendenhall (born October 23, 1751, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died December 26, 1793, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina), Charity Mendenhall (born January 19, 1754, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; died February 10, 1836, in Wayne, Wayne County, Indiana) and Isaac Mendenhall (born August 10, 1756, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died August 1, 1833, in Springfield, Guilford, North Carolina). Some lists also show another child: Lydia Mendenhall (born 1737 in Virginia or North Carolina).

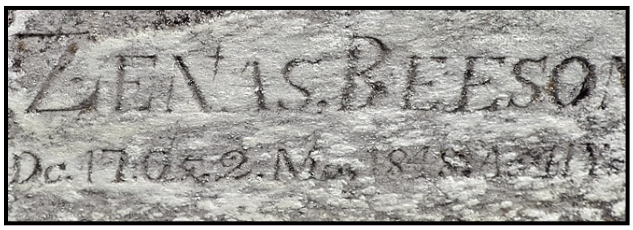
Edward Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, son of Richard Beeson

Edward Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; son of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather; born 1713/1719 in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died November 1, 1748, in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia. He married Martha Mendenhall (1714-1800), on March 5, 1738, in Leacock, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and had five children: James Beeson (born 1738), Edward Beeson (born 1739; died 1817), Charity Beeson (born 1740/1741; died 1788 or 1816), Mary Beeson (1743-1782), and Micajah Beeson (born 1743/1745; died 1782).

William Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, son of Richard Beeson

William Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; son of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather; see earlier in this history for an account of some of his descendants) was born January 17, 1720, in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died December 18, 1760, in New Garden, Guilford, North Carolina; buried in Centre Friends Cemetery in Guilford County, North Carolina. He married Mary Rebecca Mills (born March 29, 1724, in Berkeley County, West Virginia; died October 10, 1810, in Guilford County, North Carolina; daughter of John Mills and Rebecca Wright) about 1740 in Berkeley County, Virginia, and had 12 children: William Beeson (born May 4, 1741, in Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia; married Jenny Patteson or Patterson on November 11, 1772, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina), Welmet Beeson (born October 30, 1742, in Hopewell Meeting, Frederick, Virginia; died February 6, 1775, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina; married Joseph Thornburg [born January 17, 1742, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died August 26, 1823, in Wayne County, Indiana; buried in Economy Cemetery in Economy, Wayne, Indiana; son of Thomas Thornburgh {1715-1797} and Abigail Brown {1719-1780}] on June 23, 1763, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina, and had son: William Thornburgh [born August 12, 1764, in North Carolina; died May 18, 1801, in New Market, Jefferson, Tennessee; buried in Lost Creek Friends Cemetery; married Rachel Beals {born March 9, 1736 in New Garden MM, Guilford County, North Carolina} on February 21, 1789, in Westfield MM, Guilford County, North Carolina, and had son: Abel Thornburg]), Rachel Molly Beeson (born July 8, 1744, in Winchester, Frederick, Virginia; died July 21, 1766, in Deep River Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina; buried in Centre Friends Meeting Cemetery in Guilford County, North Carolina; Rachel was disowned for having a child out of wedlock; had son by "an educated American Indian:" Amaziah Beeson [born May 23, 1766, in Deep River, Rowan, North Carolina; died September 4, 1820, in Green

Plain MM, Selma, Clark, Ohio; buried in Old Quaker Cemetery in South Charleston, Clark, Ohio; married Isabel Burcham {born February 27, 1776, in Salisbury, Rowan, North Carolina; died January 21, 1831, in Centerville, Wayne, Indiana; buried in Center Friends Cemetery in Wayne County, Indiana; daughter of John Burcham and Roseanna Swearingen} in 1792 in Surry County, North Carolina, and had fifteen children: Rachel Beeson {born February 22, 1793}, Igal Beeson {born November 12, 1794, in North Carolina}, Darius Beeson {born January 22, 1797, in Kentucky; died December 12, 1862, in Polk County, Iowa; married Rachel Spray, 1794-1854, on August 23, 1817, in Warren County, Ohio, and had 8 children, 7 listed: Charity Beeson, born 1818 in Ohio, Mary Beeson—born 1820 in Ohio; died 1902,—Ruth Beeson, born 1822 in Indiana; died 1897—Amasa "Macey" Beeson, born 1825 in Indiana; died 1912,—Alfred Beeson, born 1827 in Indiana; died after 1880—Elizabeth Beeson, born 1831 in Indiana; died 1905,—Alcy Ann Beeson, born 1833 in Indiana; died 1862/1868}, Rosanna Beeson {born March 31, 1799}, Amaziah Beeson {born March 11, 1801; died January 22, 1874; buried in Back Creek Friends Cemetery in Fairmont, Grant, Indiana; married Anna Lee, 1800-1861, and had six children: Charles Beeson, 1828-1891, Mahlon Beeson, 1830-1830, Martha Beeson, 1831-1849, Rachel Beeson, 1834-1853, Anna Beeson, 1836-1858, and Amaziah Beeson, 1839-1841}, Isabelle Beeson {born January 21, 1803}, Nancy Beeson {born November 14, 1804}, Zenas Beeson {born October 12, 1806, in Greene County, Ohio; died February 17, 1848, in Henry County, Iowa; buried in Salem South Cemetery in Salem, Henry County, Iowa; married E. B. Beeson, died 1843, and had two known children: Nancy J. Beeson, 1837-1898, and Isabella Beeson, 1838-1919}; Eli Beeson {born August 19, 1808}, Betsy Beeson {born November 21, 1810}, John Beeson {born November 20, 1811}, Lydia Beeson {born March 20, 1813}, Allen Beeson {born April 29, 1815}, Susanna Beeson {born May 17, 1817}, and Julia Beeson {born January 1, 1820}; Amaziah and other Quaker families moved from North Carolina to the Quaker community of Lost Creek in Jefferson County, Tennessee—moved in 1802 to Westland Meeting in Pennsylvania—moved to Green Plain Monthly Meeting in Clark County, Ohio, about 1806), Charity Beeson (born March 24, 1746, in Hopewell Meeting, Frederick



Above: Old Quaker Cemetery in South Charleston, Clark County, Ohio, where Amaziah Beeson (1766-1820; son of Rachel Molly Beeson, daughter of William Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) is buried. Amaziah moved from North Carolina to Lost Creek, Jefferson, Tennessee about 1797, then to Westland Meeting, Pennsylvania, in 1803, finally settling in Green Plain Monthly Meeting in Clark County, Ohio, about 1806. Below: Inscription on gravestone of Zenas Beeson (1806-1848; son of Amaziah Beeson, 1766-1820) in Salem South Cemetery in Salem, Henry, Iowa.

County, Virginia; died September 20, 1809, in Springfield, Wilkes County, North Carolina; married Jonathan Harrold [1748-1798]), Hannah Beeson (born November 4, 1748, in Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia; married Joseph Chamness on March 6, 1786, in Deep River Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina), Phebe Beeson (born November 4, 1749, in Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia; married John Harrold about 1778), Richard Beeson (born August 24, 1751, in Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia; died 1799 in Rowan County, North Carolina; married Catherine Harrold [1752-1799; daughter of Jonathan Harrold {1717-1792} and Catherine Hiatt {born 1726}] and had eight children: Welmet Beeson [born September 6, 1777], William Beeson [born March 2, 1780], Amasa Beeson [born October 28, 1784], Absolom Beeson [born April 21, 1787, in North Carolina; died 1877 in Forsyth County, North Carolina; resided in Stokes County, North Carolina, in 1820, 1830, and 1840; married Mary Anne Clampett {1786-1819} and had six children: Josiah Beeson {born 1806}, Mary Beeson {1807-1850}, Melinda Beeson {born 1810}, Absolom Beeson {1811-1898}, Charlotte Beeson {born 1814}, and Hugh Beeson {1819-1904}], Rebecca Beeson [born March 7, 1790], Richard Beeson [born November 28, 1792; died December 12, 1844; married Mary {born January 15, 1794; died July 13, 1824}], Abner Beeson [born August 13, 1795], and Joseph Beeson [born December 7, 1797]), Mary Beeson (born November 9, 1753, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina), Thomas Beason (born November 9, 1753, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina; died 1810; buried in Caesar's Creek Baptist Church Cemetery in New Jasper, Greene, Ohio; married Mary Beason [1758-1818; buried in Caesar's Creek Baptist Church Cemetery] and had son Nathan Beason [1787-1858]), John Beeson (born January 9, 1755, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina), Amasa Beeson (born November 10, 1757, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina; died August 28, 1822, in Beesons, Wayne County, Indiana; buried in Center Friends Cemetery in Wayne County, Indiana; married Elizabeth Nicholson; married second, Mary Harrold [1754-1839] on September 6, 1779, and had seven children: Isaac Beeson, Jonathan Beeson, Richard Beeson, Mary Beeson, William Beeson, Charity Beeson, and Ann Beeson), and Joseph Beeson (born September 9, 1758, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina).

Stephen Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, son of Richard Beeson

Stephen Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; son of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather) was born 1723 in in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died 1815 in Chester County, Pennsylvania.

Rachel Beeson, Seventh Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Richard Beeson

Rachel Beeson (7th Great-Grandaunt; daughter of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather) was born 1724, in Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died March 19, 1775, in North Carolina, and buried in Deep River Friends Church Cemetery in High Point, Guilford County, North Carolina. She married Stephanus Haworth (born February 17, 1713, in Buckingham, Bucks, Pennsylvania; died March 19, 1765, in Rowan County, North Carolina; son of George Haworth [1676-1724] and Sarah Scarborough [1694-

1784]) in 1740 in Virginia and had nine children: Stephanus Haworth, Micajah Haworth (1743-1822), Phebe Haworth (born 1745 in Frederick County, Virginia; died 1791 in Guilford County, North Carolina; married Joseph Hoggatt [born 1735 in North Carolina; died July 17, 1815, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina] on January 6, 1763, in Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina; buried in High Point, Guilford County, North Carolina), Richard Haworth, Welmet Haworth, Sarah Haworth, Charity Haworth, Rachel Haworth, and George Haworth (born 1757 in Hopewell, Frederick, Virginia; died March 12, 1842, in Springfield, Guilford County, North Carolina).

After Stephanus died, Rachel Beeson Haworth married second, Anthony Chamness Sr. on September 1, 1766, in New Garden Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina. "Their two oldest children, John Chamness and Charity Haworth soon found themselves married under conditions that caused the Quaker meeting to dismiss them." In 1769 Anthony Chamness Jr. was also dismissed over his marriage.

STEPHANUS HAWORTH is the son of George Haworth and Sarah Scarborough. He was born 17 FEB 1713 in Bucks County, PA. He was raised in the Buckingham Friends Meeting. John Scarborough and George Haworth were founding members of the meeting. Stephanus was just 11 years old when his father died. When he was 18, his mother remarried to Matthew Hall.

Stephanus married Rachel Beeson. She was born around 1725 in Chester County, PA. Her parents were Richard Beeson and Charity Grubb. The family moved to Lancaster County, PA in 1733 and then to Frederick County, VA in 1736. Shortly afterward, Stephanus and his brother Absalom came to live near their uncle Robert Scarborough on Smith's Creek in Frederick County. Rachel and Stephanus were married around 1740. They were likely married at Providence Meeting House which was located on her father's land in what is now Berkeley County, WV. The couple remained at the Smith Creek location until about 1752 when they moved to North Carolina.

A book titled "The Haworth Family in America" by LaVerne A. Hughes tells this story about their journey:

On their journey, as the story has been handed down, the party was attacked by Indians. They were so closely pursued by their foes that they were forced to resort to stratagem in order to throw the Indians off their trail. They were camping near a stream when the little feist (mongrel) dog which they were taking with them gave warning of the approach of the foe. They immediately gathered up their bundles and waded down the stream for several miles. In so doing their bedding, clothes, etc., which they were carrying on their backs fell into the stream and became very wet. As soon as they thought themselves in safety, they pitched their camp again, and proceeded to spread out their clothing to dry. But again the Indians appeared on the scene and our unfortunate ancestors were forced to flee, leaving all their worldly possessions behind them except the clothing they wore, and the aforesaid little feist dog, whose mouth was tightly tied with hickory bark in order that its bark might not betray them to their exceedingly vigilant foe.

The family settled in southwest Guilford County, near Jamestown. Rachel's parents had removed to the area from Virginia in 1754. They were all members of New Garden Monthly Meeting. Stephanus died there around 1760. His estate was settled in 1764. In 1766 Rachel married a widower named Anthony Chamness. They moved to the Cane Creek area. Rachel's four youngest children went with her and they lived together with Anthony's youngest children.

With all of those children in the house, it was inevitable that something would happen. Soon, Rachel's daughter Charity married Anthony's son John. They had several children together, then John left the family.

Rachel died in Chatham County, NC on 19 MAR 1775. She (and probably Stephanus) was buried at Deep River Friends Burying Ground. Deep River was part of New Garden at the time.

Above: Biography of Stephanus Haworth (1713-1765), husband of Rachel Beeson (1724-1775; 7th Great-Grandaunt), printed on old paper.

Isaac Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, son of Richard Beeson

Isaac Beeson (7th Great-Granduncle; son of Richard Beeson, 8th Great-Grandfather) was born April 3, 1729, in in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died March 3, 1802, in Deep River, Guilford, North Carolina. He married Phebe Stroud (1733-1766) and had 12 children: Benjamin Beeson (1750-1835), Richard Beeson (1755-1781), Mary Beeson (born 1757), Samuel Beeson (1759-1805), Isaac Beeson (1760-1760), Charity Beeson (1762-1818), Isaac Beeson (1764-1830), Edward Beeson (born 1766), Phebe Beeson (1769-1816), William Beeson (born 1771), Martha Beeson (1773-1819), and Nathaniel Beeson (1773-1802).

Isaac Beeson moved from Hopewell Meeting in Virginia on June 5, 1758, and was received into New Garden Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina, on June 24, 1758. His will was proven in May 1802 in Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina (Guilford County Will Book A., page 32).

"In 1745 Richard Beeson, Jr. built a lovely stone house known as the Richard Beeson house. Richard died in 1748. He left 100 acres to his son, Mercer Beeson, and the remaining 140 acres to this son, Richard Beeson, III. Richard bequeathed nine acres of his land adjoining the meetinghouse for the use of the said meetinghouse. His will was probated on November 1, 1748" (*Will Book 1*, page 201, Frederick County, Virginia; *Architectural and Pictorial History of Berkeley County*).

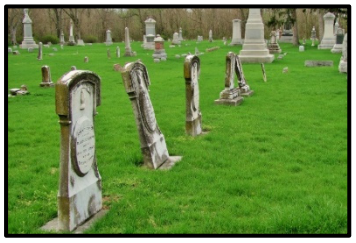
Family of Isaac Beeson, Seventh Great-Granduncle, son of Richard Beeson

Left: Monument of Bezaleel Beeson (1812-1884; son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle), his wife, Anna Hoover (1810-1859), and their unnamed infant daughter (born 1846) in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Wayne, Indiana.

Benjamin Beeson (1787-1852; son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born December 6, 1787, in Deep River, Guilford, North Carolina, and died March 11,1852, in Milton, Wayne, Indiana; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery, Cambridge City, Wayne County, Indiana; see his monument. He married Dorcas Starbuck (born December 22, 1784/1785; died October 3, 1872), and had six known children: Bezaleel Beeson (1812-1884; married Anna Hoover [born October 25, 1810; died May 2, 1859] and had three known children: infant daughter Beeson [born April 20, 1846-1846; buried Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Indiana], Benjamin Beeson [born January 1, 1850, in Milton, Wayne, Indiana; died March 4, 1886, in Wayne County, Indiana; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Indiana], Marquis C. Beeson [born October 9, 1853; died March 28, 1888; married Lottie Richmon [1858-1879] and had infant daughter Beeson, died 1879), Othniel Beeson (born May 7, 1813, in Guilford County, North Carolina; died October 10, 1897, in Indiana; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery, Cambridge City, Wayne County, Indiana; married Elizabeth Wissler [1815-1902] and had son: Munford Green Beeson [1835-1883]), Templeton "Temple" Beeson (1815-1881; married Sarah Ann Loder [born 1815 in Fayette County, Indiana; died June 1, 1885, in Indiana] and had six known children: Isabelle Beeson [born November 20, 1837; died September 20, 1906; buried in Bentonville Cemetery in Bentonville, Fayette, Indiana], Dorcas Beeson [born July 10, 1840; died June 1846; buried in Bentonville Cemetery in Bentonville, Fayette, Indiana], Leroy Beeson [born March 2, 1842; died in March 1902; buried in Bentonville Cemetery],

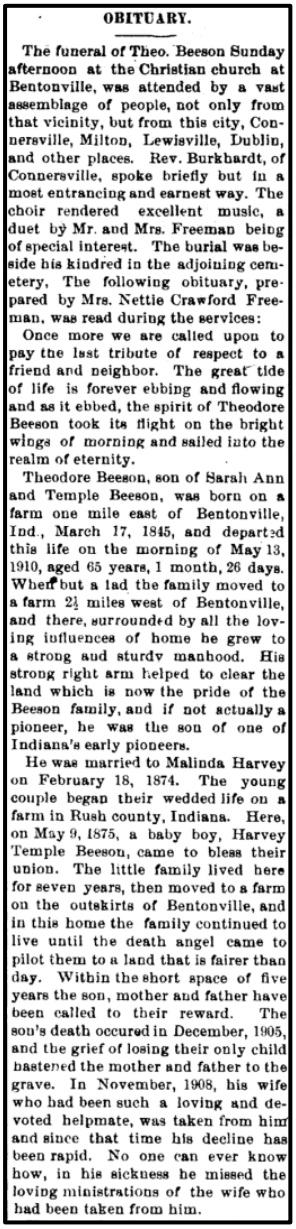
Theodora Beeson [born March 17, 1845, in Fayette County, Indiana; died May 13, 1910, in Indiana; buried in Bentonville Cemetery; married Malinda Harvey {1853-1908} and

Above: Monuments of Benjamin Beeson (1787-1852; son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle), his wife, Dorcus Starbuck (1785-1872), and their sons, Charles Beeson (1831-1852; above right), and Marquis C. Beeson (1853-1888; right) in Valley Grove Cemetery (lower right) in Cambridge City, Wayne County, Indiana.



had son: Harvey Temple Beeson, 1875-1905], Edgar Edward Beeson [born October 5, 1849; died 1937; buried in Bentonville Cemetery; married Clara Caldwell Beeson, 1857-1916], and Charles Beeson [born November 15, 1853, in Fayette County, Indiana; died 1918 in Indiana; buried in Bentonville Cemetery; see his history below), Cinderella Beeson (born August 31, 1822, in Wayne County, Indiana; died October 12, 1895, in Indiana; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery in Westfield, Hamilton, Indiana; married William Harvey [born September 8, 1819, in Wayne County, Indiana; died March 4, 1874, in Indiana; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery] on October 13, 1842, in Wayne County, Indiana, and had eight children: Amanda Melvina Harvey [born July 19, 1843, in Indiana; died November 13, 1912, in Zionsville, Boone, Indiana; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery in Westfield, Hamilton, Indiana; married Thomas Alexander Stultz {born in June 1834 in North Carolina; died June 22, 1914, in Boone County, Indiana; son of Philip Stultz and Catherine Spaugh} on January 1, 1871, in Hamilton County, Indiana; had one known child: Archie Ellington Stultz {born January 23, 1883, in Boone County, Indiana; died February 20, 1958, in Tipton, Tipton, Indiana; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery in Westfield, Hamilton, Indiana; married Grace Bronhard on November 10, 1904, in Hamilton County, Indiana, and had one known child: Russell Eugene Stultz, 1918-1979], Malinda Jane Harvey [born February 1846 in Indiana;

died June 17, 1933, in Hamilton County, Indiana; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery in Westfield, Hamilton, Indiana; married William Francis Stultz {1842-1937} on November



OBITUARY.

The funeral of Theo. Beeson Sunday afternoon at the Christian church at Bentonville, was attended by a vast assemblage of people, not only from that vicinity, but from this city, Connersville, Milton, Lewisville, Dublin, and other places. Rev. Burkhardt, of Connersville, spoke briefly but in a most entrancing and earnest way. The choir rendered excellent music, a duet by Mr. and Mrs. Freeman being of special interest. The burial was beside his kindred in the adjoining cemetery, The following obituary, prepared by Mrs. Nettie Crawford Freeman, was read during the services:

Once more we are called upon to pay the last tribute of respect to a friend and neighbor. The great tide of life is forever ebbing and flowing and as it ebbed, the spirit of Theodore Beeson took its flight on the bright wings of morning and sailed into the realm of eternity.

Theodore Beeson, son of Sarah Ann and Temple Beeson, was born on a farm one mile east of Bentonville, Ind., March 17, 1845, and departed this life on the morning of May 13, 1910, aged 65 years, 1 month, 26 days. When but a lad the family moved to a farm 2½ miles west of Bentonville, and there, surrounded by all the loving influences of home he grew to a strong and sturdy manhood. His strong right arm helped to clear the land which is now the pride of the Beeson family, and if not actually a pioneer, he was the son of one of Indiana's early pioneers.

He was married to Malinda Harvey on February 18, 1874. The young couple began their wedded life on a farm in Rush county, Indiana. Here, on May 9, 1875, a baby boy, Harvey Temple Beeson, came to bless their union. The little family lived here for seven years, then moved to a farm on the outskirts of Bentonville, and in this home the family continued to live until the death angel came to pilot them to a land that is fairer than day. Within the short space of five years the son, mother and father have been called to their reward. The son's death occured in December, 1905, and the grief of losing their only child hastened the mother and father to the grave. In November, 1908, his wife who had been such a loving and devoted helpmate, was taken from him and since that time his decline has been rapid. No one can ever know how, in his sickness he missed the loving ministrations of the wife who had been taken from him.

His three brothers, Charles, Willard and Edward have ever been untiring in their care of the brother, thus left so lonely.

For more than a year he has been a sufferer with a disease that slowly weakened the physical body until the spirit, weary with the conflict, left its tenement of clay and sought refuge in a "house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

Theodore Beeson was honored and respected by all his friends and neighbors and we can truly say a good man has departed whose familiar face will be sorely missed from its accustomed place. While we mourn we should also rejoice that his earthly sufferings are over and that he has heard the call and paid the debt that all of the human race must pay sooner or later.

Out of a family of seven children, his death leaves but three brothers, who will long mourn for the brother just taken from them. He was honest and just in all his business relations, an affectionate father, a faithful husband and a kind and helpful brother. His memory will long be cherished by the three surviving brothers, the many relatives and friends.

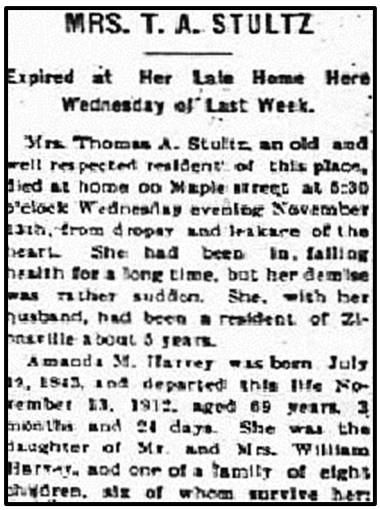
All that faithful friends, relatives and money could do was done to restore his health, but all in vain, and on Friday morning the spirit of Theodore Beeson took its flight into that bourne whence no traveler returns, there to join the wife and son who have gone before.

15, 1866, in Hamilton County, Indiana], Othniel Beeson Harvey [1847-1927], Sanford M. Harvey [born November

Above: Dorcus Starbuck (1785-1872), wife of Benjamin Beeson (son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle). Below: Monument of Templeton "Temple" Beeson (1815-1881; son of Benjamin Beeson and Dorcas Starbuck), in Bentonville Cemetery in Bentonville, Fayette, Indiana. Left: Obituary of Theodore Beeson (1845-1910; son of Templeton Beeson).

1849 in Indiana; died February 7, 1929, in Hamilton County, Indiana; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery; married Missouri A. Spaugh {1851-1939} and had one known child: Perry Harvey {1894-1962}], Parintha E. Harvey [1851-1911; married John E. Spaugh {1850-1921} on February 14, 1875, in Hamilton County, Indiana, and had seven children: Carrie L. Spaugh {born August 6, 1879, in Eagleton, Hamilton, Indiana}, Dessie Spaugh {born in February 1881 in Indiana}, Ethel Spaugh {born August 1882 in Indiana}, Benie Spaugh {born August 1885 in Indiana}, Edna Spaugh {born September 1887 in Indiana}, Elna Spaugh {born September 1887 in Indiana}, and Lotus Spaugh {born April 1892 in Indiana], Orinda E. Harvey [born April 1853 in Indiana; died 1936; buried in Crownland Cemetery in Noblesville, Hamilton, Indiana; married George M. Scott {1846-1914} in 1873 and had four children,

all unknown], Marcus D. Harvey [born February 3, 1855, in Hamilton County, Indiana; died October 10, 1915, in Indianapolis, Marion, Indiana; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery; see his photograph; married Rozella E. Jones {1862-1934} and had two children, both unknown], and Ludema Harvey [born October 1858 in Indiana; died September 20 1930; buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery; married Larkin M. Stultz, 1858-1931), Marquis D. Beeson (born October 18, 1829, in Wayne County, Indiana; died 1913; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Wayne, Indiana; married Elizabeth Ellen Harvey [1834-1910; daughter of Benjamin Harvey] in 1851 and had four children: Lycurgus W. Beeson [born February 7, 1856, in Wayne County, Indiana; died September 11, 1919, in Milton, Wayne, Indiana; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery; married Ida F. Ferguson {1861-1899} and had one known son: Robert Lee Beeson {born August 4, 1881, in Indiana; died June 18, 1940; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Wayne, Indiana; married Mary Brown, 1880-1937}; married second, Emma C. Hart {1860-1937}], Orum Lafayette Beeson [born March 10, 1858, in Wayne County, Indiana; died August 5, 1914, in Wayne County, Indiana; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery; obituary in the Cambridge City, Indiana, *Tribune* on August 13, 1914; married Mary Luella Ferguson {1865-1931}], George Wellington Beeson [1860-1899] and Eva Beeson [married Charles Ferguson of Posey, Fayette County, Indiana]; "Since his marriage, Mr. Beeson [Marquis] has resided on his present farm. He owns 200 acres of well-improved



MRS. T. A. STULTZ

Expired at Her Late Home Here Wednesday of Last Week.

Mrs. Thomas A. Stultz, an old and well respected resident of this place, died at home on Maple street at 5:30 o'clock Wednesday evening November 13th, from dropsy and leakage of the heart. She had been in failing health for a long time, but her demise was rather sudden. She, with her husband, had been a resident of Zionsville about 5 years.

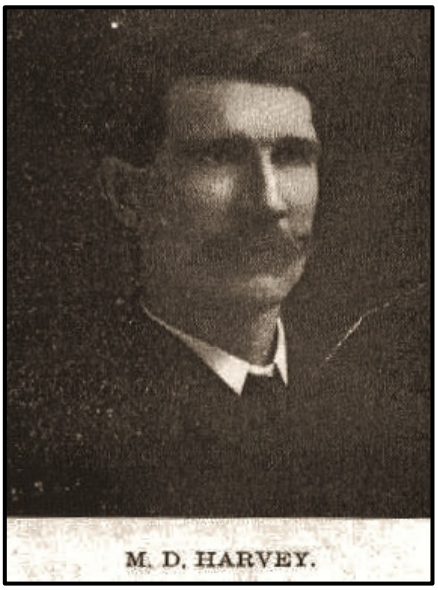
Amanda M. Harvey was born July 19, 1843, and departed this life November 13, 1912, aged 69 years, 3 months and 24 days. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Harvey, and one of a family of eight children, six of whom survive her:

She was born, grew to young womanhood and lived almost her entire life in the same community that now mourns her departure.

At the age of fifteen she united with the Eagle Creek Christian church and lived a devoted and consistent Christian life until the day of her death. All who knew her bear testimony to the fact that her life of consistency and devotion taught them the lesson of patience and faith in the church of her choice more strongly than any amount of sermons on the subjects. She was faithful in her attendance at the communion and social services and enjoyed participating in these meetings.

On January 1, 1871, she was united in marriage with Thomas A. Stultz. To them were born three children—Ira, Omer and Archie, Ira dying in infancy. The husband, the two sons, Mrs. Minnie Coonrad—a step-daughter to whom Mrs. Stultz was a true mother—also a host of relatives and friends are left to mourn their loss.

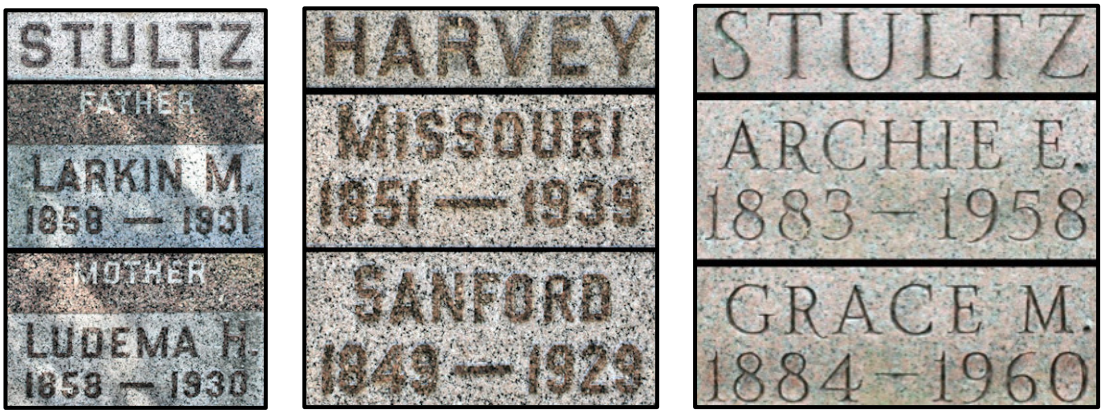
Funeral services were held at Eagle Creek Christian church at 2:30 Friday afternoon, conducted by Rev. J. E. Kopis of Kewanna, a former pastor. Interment in Little Eagle cemetery.



M. D. HARVEY.

Above: Marcus D. Harvey (1855-1915; son of Cinderella Beeson, daughter of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle). Left: Obituary of Amanda Melvina Harvey Stultz (1843-1912; daughter of Cinderella Beeson) of Westfield, Hamilton, Indiana Below: Amanda Melvina Stultz's inscription, with that of her husband, Thomas Stultz (1834-1914), and his first wife, Mary Brendel (1836-1867), on their monument in Eagle Creek Cemetery in Westfield, Hamilton, Indiana.

land and is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was elected Township Trustee in 1882 and still holds that office. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic Party."), and

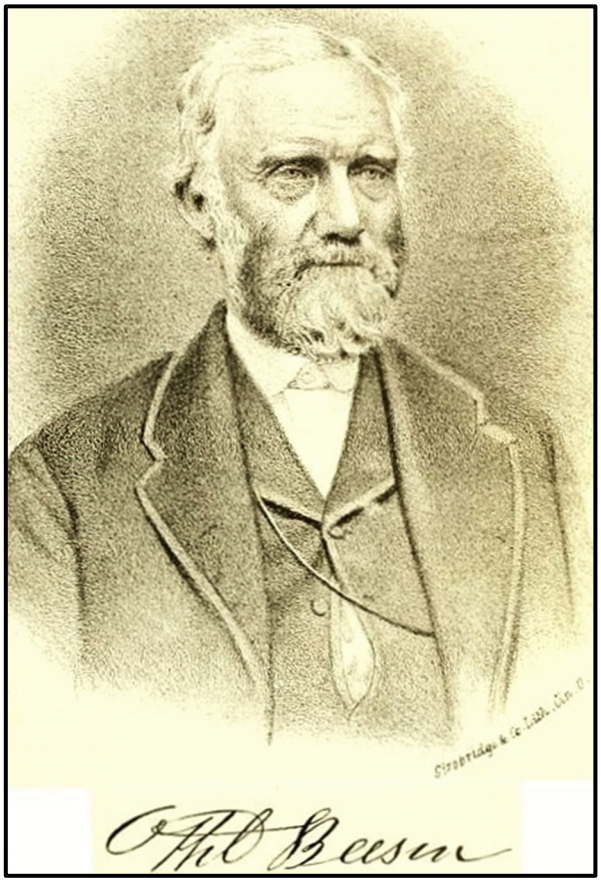


Below: Monument of Cinderella Beeson Harvey (1832-1895; daughter of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle). Top left: Inscription on the monument of Ludema Harvey (1858-1930; daughter of Cinderella Beeson Harvey), and her husband, Larkin Stultz (1858-1931). Top middle: Inscription on the monument of Sanford M. Harvey (1849-1929; son of Cinderella Beeson Harvey) and his wife, Missouri Spaugh Harvey (1851-1939). Top right: Archie Stultz (1883-1958; son of Amanda Harvey, daughter of Cinderella Beeson Harvey) and his wife, Grace Brouhard (1884-1960). Above left: Inscription on the gravestone of Parintha Harvey (1851-1911; daughter of Cinderella Beeson Harvey) and her husband, John Spaugh (1850-1921). All are buried in Eagle Creek Cemetery (above right) in Westfield, Hamilton, Indiana.

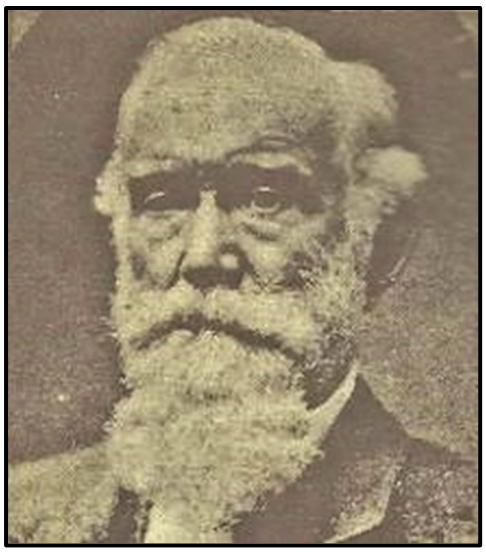
Charles G. Beeson (born August 31, 1831; died October 22, 1852; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Wayne County, Indiana).

"Benjamin Beeson (1787-1852; son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle), one of the successful farmers and mechanics of his day, came from North Carolina to Wayne County, Indiana, in 1812, on horseback, on a tour of exploration. He selected one-fourth of section 24, for which he paid the Government $2 an acre. He then returned to North Carolina, but in 1814, with his wife and two children moved to Indiana Territory and built a log cabin in the unbroken wilderness preparatory to commencing

the battle of pioneer life for which he proved to be competent. He worked at the blacksmith and wagon-maker's trades in bad weather and by patient industry cleared his land and made for himself one of the finest farms in Washington Township where he reared a large family and upon which he lived till his death in 1852. Politically he was a Jackson Democrat. Honesty, integrity and a desire to do good were his religion."



Othniel Beeson (1813-1897; son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born in North Carolina



Above: Othniel Beeson (1813-1897; son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle). He served as a state senator from Wayne County, Indiana; first elected in 1858 and re-elected in 1862 and 1870.

in 1813, a son of Benjamin Beeson, who came to Indiana Territory in 1814. He was reared on the farm and has always followed that vocation. He has been successful in his business life. He has always taken an active part in political affairs. He was originally a Jackson Democrat, acting with the party till 1854, when it made slavery the chief cornerstone of its organization, and he was ruled out of the party as a heretic for refusing to cooperate with them in endeavoring to open the door to slavery in all our Territories. He at once joined the Republican Party and has since been one of its firmest supporters. He has held several responsible positions as a representative of Wayne County. In 1850 he was elected a Member of the Constitutional Convention of the State; in 1858 he was elected to the State Senate, and re-elected in 1862; in 1863 he was appointed by Governor Morton to investigate the condition of refugees sent North by the order of General Sherman, and also to enroll the militia of Wayne County; in 1870 he was again elected to the Senate, and was appointed chairman of several important committees. He has had an extensive acquaintance with the leading influential men of Indiana." Othniel Beeson was buried in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Wayne County, Indiana.

A second account of Othniel Beeson is written as follows: "Hon. Othniel Beeson was inured to pioneer life from childhood. His education was limited because local educational facilities were limited when he was of the school age as the law now defines it. But he grew up and ripened into a man of broad-minded intelligence, a grand, honest man who did credit to the name of Beeson, which has not been sullied in the three centuries of its known history. After his marriage he opened up a large farm which he improved and upon which he lived during the remainder of his lifetime. He was especially successful as a stockman and much of his land was devoted to grazing. Reared a Democrat, he was bitterly opposed to slavery in the United States, and when he found that he could not oppose that evil successfully in his old party he joined hands with the Republicans and was one of the early and aggressive leaders of that party in Indiana, helping it with his means and his pen, and going forth as a public speaker to do battle for the right as it was revealed to him. He was delegate to the state constitutional convention and later represented his district in the state senate. When he died the country lost one of the best and greatest citizens in all its history."

Above: Gravestone of Dorcas Beeson (1840-1846; daughter of Templeton Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr. son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) in Bentonville Cemetery in Bentonville, Fayette, Indiana.

Benjamin Franklin Beeson (1824-1909; son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) was born August 15, 1824, and died May 5, 1909; buried in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Wayne County, Indiana. He married Catherine Howard (1827-1873) on January 22, 1848, and had ten children: Infant son Beeson (1849-1849), William M. Beeson (1851-1873), Oliver H. Beeson (1853-1920), Joseph F. Beeson (1855-1873), Elizabeth Beeson, Sanford G. Beeson (1860-1873), Elmer E. Beeson (1862-1934), May F. Beeson (1866-1951), Ira J. Beeson (1868-1869), and Minnie Beeson (1869-1952). Benjamin married second, Kate Roadcap (died 1908), on January 22, 1879.

"B. F. Beeson, fourth son of Benjamin and Dorcas Beeson, was born August 11, 1824, on the farm where he now resides. He was reared to a farmer's life and obtained a limited education in the primitive log schoolhouse. He was first married January 22, 1848, to Catherine, daughter of John and Sarah Howard, old settlers of this county."

"After his marriage Mr. Beeson resided on a farm adjoining the old homestead five years, when, upon the death of his father, he settled on the home farm where he has

since carried on farming and stock-raising, having 300 acres of fine land. January 22, 1879, he was married to Kate, daughter of Henry and Lydia Roadcap. Mr. Beeson has three married children, two sons and a daughter, located on farms in sight of the homestead, given them by their father. Politically he is a Democrat."

"In the 1870 census for the family, his mother, Dorcas, was living with them and shown to be 85 years old."

"In early April of 1873, their eldest son, William, had fallen ill and died. By mid-April, Catherine herself took ill and also died. Within a month of Catherine's death, another son, Sanford, also fell ill and died. And, by August of that year, a third son, Joseph, also died from the same illness. The cause of death of the mother and all three children was recorded as 'spinal meningitis;' an apparent epidemic that hit the Beeson family especially hard and fast."

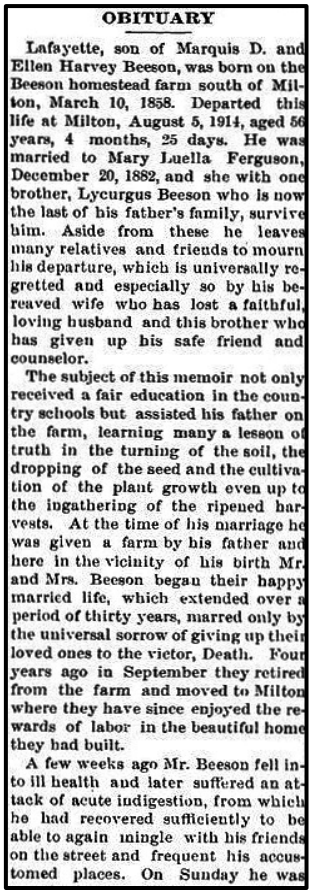
Right: Monument of Benjamin Franklin Beeson (1824-1909; son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr. son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle), his wife, Catherine Howard (1827-1873), and their sons, William M. Beeson (1851-1873), Joseph Beeson (1855-1873), and Sanford Beeson (1860-1873) in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Indiana. In a five month period, Benjamin lost his wife and three sons to disease.

"**Charles Beeson** (1853-1913; son of Templeman 'Temple' Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Granduncle) one of Fayette county's best-known and most substantial farmers and stockmen and the proprietor of beautiful 'West View Farm' at the west edge of the pleasant village of Bentonville, is a native son of this county and has lived in Posey township all his life. He was born in that township on November 15, 1853, son of Templeton and Sarah Ann (Loder) Beeson, both of whom also were born in this part of the state, the former just over the line in Wayne county and the latter in Posey township, this county, and who spent their last days here, useful and influential residents of the Bentonville neighborhood."

"The Beesons are among the old families of this section, having been prominently represented here since pioneer days. The Beeson family is of colonial stock, the first of the name to settle in this county having been Edward Beeson, who emigrated from Lancashire, England, with one of the parties coming to join William Penn's colony in 1682. Edward Beeson located first in Pennsylvania and then moved to Virginia, later moving to Delaware, where he bought land on the Brandywine, land now covered by the city of Wilmington, and there he spent his Last days."

"Charles Beeson continued to make his home on the old home place until after his

marriage in the fall of 1911. He previously, however, had bought the farm left by his brother, Theodore, at the west edge of Bentonville, and after his marriage moved onto



OBITUARY

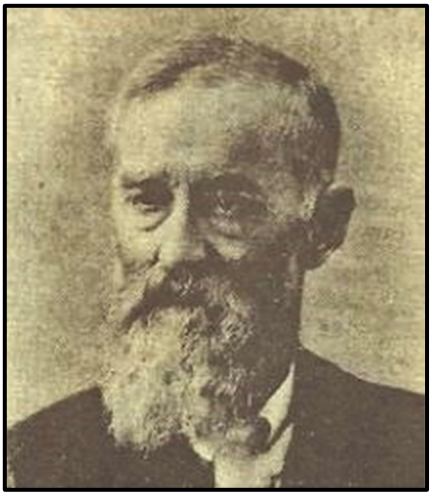
Lafayette, son of Marquis D. and Ellen Harvey Beeson, was born on the Beeson homestead farm south of Milton, March 10, 1858. Departed this life at Milton, August 5, 1914, aged 56 years, 4 months, 25 days. He was married to Mary Luella Ferguson, December 20, 1882, and she with one brother, Lycurgus Beeson who is now the last of his father's family, survive him. Aside from these he leaves many relatives and friends to mourn his departure, which is universally regretted and especially so by his bereaved wife who has lost a faithful, loving husband and this brother who has given up his safe friend and counselor.

The subject of this memoir not only received a fair education in the country schools but assisted his father on the farm, learning many a lesson of truth in the turning of the soil, the dropping of the seed and the cultivation of the plant growth even up to the ingathering of the ripened harvests. At the time of his marriage he was given a farm by his father and here in the vicinity of his birth Mr. and Mrs. Beeson began their happy married life, which extended over a period of thirty years, marred only by the universal sorrow of giving up their loved ones to the victor, Death. Four years ago in September they retired from the farm and moved to Milton where they have since enjoyed the rewards of labor in the beautiful home they had built.

A few weeks ago Mr. Beeson fell into ill health and later suffered an attack of acute indigestion, from which he had recovered sufficiently to be able to again mingle with his friends on the street and frequent his accustomed places. On Sunday he was greatly shocked at the sudden death of his little niece, Barbara Kirlin, and had not been so well and was unable to attend the funeral on Monday. He grew better, however, and on Wednesday evening visited the croquet grounds where he became deepply interested in a game. Here death came suddenly and painlessly and he passed quietly away from earth.

Lafayette Beeson, born, married and died. The story of a sturdy, upright character, its generosity and kindness to relative, friend and neighbor, its willingness to assist in the hour of need, has been closed. But though the book has been sealed never to be opened again, its influence abounds and permeates the atmosphere of our lives. He had not lived out his three score years and ten, and although over a half century his life is seemingly brief, but it was the good which never dies but rather its impression grows deeper even as streams their channels deeper wear. And the good he has done will live on in our hearts. And so today, although we say farewell, husband, brother, friend and neighbor, we hope to meet again.

The funeral services were conducted at the home Friday afternoon, Rev. McCormick officiating. The music was furnished by Mesdames Wilbur Elwell, R. W. Warren, L. H. Warren, Harry Doty and J. H. Brown, in quartets and solos. The pallbearers were Robb and T. J. Connell, Theo. Crist, Wilbur Elwell, Elmer Weaver, and W. E. Williams. Interment was at Valley Grove cemetery.



Top right: Marquis Beeson (1829-1913; son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Benjamin Beeson Sr., son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-Grand-uncle). He was elected Wayne County, Indiana, trustee in 1882; his grave marker in Valley Grove Cemetery in Cambridge City, Wayne, Indiana (above). Below: Lycurgus W. "L. W." Beeson (1856-1919; son of Marquis Beeson) and his obituary in *The Tribune* on Thursday, September 18, 1919, in Cambridge City, Indiana (above left).

that farm and has there since made his home. He has a fine farm there, besides land in the West, and is the owner of more than three hundred acres of land. He has on his home farm a

thoroughly modern residence, equipped with furnace, bath and a lighting plant and other conveniences, West View Farm' being regarded as one of the most desirable places in that part of the county. For years Mr. Beeson has made a specialty of raising registered Shorthorn cattle and has a fine herd. Politically, he is a Republican and has ever given a good citizen's attention to local political affairs but has not been a seeker after public office."

"On October 4, 1911, Charles Beeson was united in marriage to Luella Manlove, who also was born in Posey township, this county, on a farm about three miles southeast of Bentonville, a daughter of Oliver and Elizabeth J. (Scott) Manlove."

"**Marquis 'M.D.' Beeson** (son of Benjamin Beeson, son of Isaac Beeson, 7th Great-

Granduncle) was born October 18, 1829, on the Beeson homestead, in Washington Township, Wayne County, Indiana. His boyhood days were spent on the farm and in attending the subscription schools."

Above: Merestone House (located in both Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, and New Garden Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, on 1610-1620 Yeatman's Road) was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1994. (The "fast flowing" White Clay Creek is a short distance to the west.) "The house appears to have been built by early Welsh settlers John Evans Sr. and his son, John Evans Jr., between 1720 and 1734. The Evans were a prominent Welsh family that owned important local mills. The property stayed in the Evans family until 1776 when it was sold by George Evans, son of John Evans Jr., to John Beeson (1739-1793), son of Edward Beeson (8th Great-Granduncle). Mary Beeson, widow of John, was taxed for a log house in 1799. "In 1802, William Beeson, the son of John and Mary Beeson, bought the land from the other heirs. Since he had recently married Elizabeth Mansel and was settling down, he is believed to have added the stone wing about the same time he built the barn, which has a date stone bearing '1806' and their initials. William Beeson was also the proprietor of the nearby Corner Ketch Tavern in 1829."

He was married in 1851 to Elizabeth Ellen, daughter of Benjamin Harvey. To them were born four children: Lycurgus W., Orum, George, Eva, wife of Charles Ferguson, of Posey Township, Fayette County, Indiana."

"Since his marriage Mr. Beeson has resided on his present farm. He owns 200 acres of well improved land and is engaged in farming and stock raising. He was elected Township Trustee in 1882 and still holds that office. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic Party."

Family of Edward Beeson, Ninth Great-Grandfather

Edward Beeson, Eighth Great-Granduncle, son of Edward Beeson

Edward Beeson II (8th Great-Granduncle; 1675-1725) was the first child of Edward

and Rachel Beeson. He lived in Old Marsh Land, Wilmington, New Castle County, Delaware, with his parents before moving to Berkeley County, Virginia, and from there to Nottingham, Chester, Pennsylvania. He and his wife, Esther Hall, settled on a tract of land in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, near Old Marsh Land, now Vandever Avenue of the 9th Ward of the City of Wilmington, Delaware. The tract ran east taking in Big Shellpot Creek and ran north to the Philadelphia Turn Pike, taking, in the old home a stone house, and farm on the north side of Shellpot Creek. The property is better known by the name of *Old Herring Rocks*.

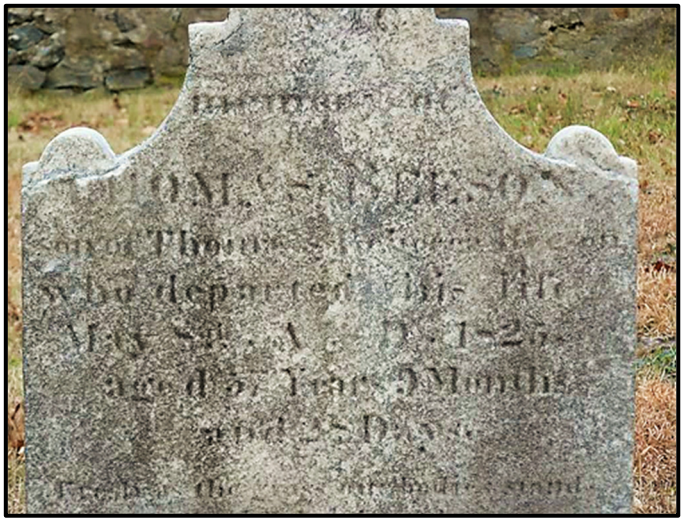
Above: Old Swedes Church in Wilmington, Delaware, where John Beeson (1734-1793; son of John Beeson, son of Edward Beeson 8th Great-Granduncle) and Mary Gregg (born 1738) were married on October 18, 1764. Left: Gravestone of Alice Martin Beeson (1709-1759; wife of John Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 8th Great-Granduncle), which reads: "A. B. / 1759," in Wilmington, Delaware.

Edward and Esther were the parents of six children: Edward Beeson, III (born 1705), Thomas Beeson (born 1708), Benjamin Beeson (1707-1750; married Elizabeth Pohlson in 1744 at Old Swedes Church in Wilmington and had three known children: Mary Beeson [1745-1804], Jasper Beeson [born 1748], and Hannah Beeson [born 1749]); John Beeson, Sr. (January 25, 1710-February 12, 1764; married Alice Martin and lived in New Castle County, Delaware; see below); Mary Beeson (born 1711), and Hannah Beeson (September 8, 1713-August 3, 1773).

John Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, Eighth Great-Granduncle

John Beeson (1710-1764; son of Edward Beeson, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born January 25, 1710, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware, and died February 12, 1764, in Quakertown, Bucks, Pennsylvania. He married Alice Martin (born February 10, 1709,

in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died October 28, 1759, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; see gravestone; daughter of Thomas Martin [1681-1783] and Mary Knight [1695-1750]) on October 13, 1732, at Middleton Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and had seven children: 1) Edward Beeson (born December 19, 1733, in New Castle, New Castle, Delaware; died March 10, 1788; married Mary Steadman [born 1747] on December 25, 1769, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware, and had four children: Edward Beeson [1770-1852], John Beeson [born 1772], Alice Beeson [born 1775], and Henry Beeson [1776-1832]), Thomas Beeson (born June 16, 1735, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle, Delaware; died March 22, 1790, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware), 2) John Beeson (born December 19, 1734, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware, or August 21, 1739, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died November 23, 1793, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; see below; married Mary Gregg [born 1738



Left: Monuments of Thomas S. Beeson (1767-1825; son of Thomas Beeson, son of John Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 8th Great-Granduncle) and his wife, Keziah Babb Beeson (1770-1824), in Wilmington, Delaware.

in New Castle County, Delaware; daughter of Joseph Gregg {1710-1770} and Hannah Beeson {1713-1773}] on October 18, 1764, in Old Swedes Church in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware, and had ten children: Hannah Beeson [born April 21, 1765, in Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle, Delaware; died May 27, 1827, in Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle, Delaware; married James Aaron Mendenhall {born June 3, 1763, in Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle, Delaware; died January 8, 1839, in Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle, Delaware} and had nine children: Mary Mendenhall {1790-1837}, John Mendenhall {1792-1828}, Martha Mendenhall {1793-1823}, Sarah Mendenhall {1795-1843}, Lydia Mendenhall {1797-1799}, Hannah Mendenhall {1799-1850}, James Jacob Mendenhall {1804-1874}, Ann Mendenhall {born 1806}, and Esther Mendenhall {1808-1870}], Elizabeth Beeson [born December 24,

1768], Esther Beeson [born May 6, 1769], Martha Beeson [born December 29, 1770; married William Mendenhall {born 1764}], Mary Beeson [born December 27, 1772], John Beeson [born May 12, 1774; died June 18, 1775], Sarah Beeson [born March 7, 1776, in Norway, Chester, Pennsylvania; married Thomas Vestman {1765-1824} in 1789 in Norway, Chester, Pennsylvania, and had two known children: William Vestman {born 1799} and Levi Vestman {1809-1853}], Ann Beeson [born November 28, 1778], William Beeson [born September 4, 1780, in Delaware; died August 30, 1836; in 1829 he was the proprietor of Corner Ketch Tavern—it was called Corner Ketch "because at one time six roads came together within a few hundred yards giving the area the name, 'The Corners.' A tavern was built for the refreshment and entertainment of stagecoach travelers;" married Elizabeth Mansel {born January 20, 1781, in New Castle County, Delaware; died May 12, 1862} on March 19, 1801, and had eight children: John M. Beeson {1802-1869}, Mary S. Beeson {born 1803}, Hannah P. Beeson {1805-1828}, Susannah Beeson {1806-1825}, Harriett Esther Beeson {1807-1873}, Elizabeth Mansel Beeson {1810-1877}, Ann Beeson {1811-183-}, and Lydia C. Beeson {born 1814}], and Lydia Beeson [born October 9, 1783]), 3) Thomas Beeson (born June 16, 1735, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died March 22, 1790, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware; married Rebecca Kellum [born January 24, 1731, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died May 2, 1821, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware] on April 22, 1756, in New Castle, New Castle, Delaware, and had eight children: Parthena Beeson [1757-1793], Lydia/Linda Beeson [1758-1758], David Beeson [1759-1796], Jonathan Beeson [1762-1813], Alice Beeson [born 1765], Thomas S. Beeson [born July 1767, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died May 8, 1825, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware; see his monument; married Keziah Babb {born January 12, 1770, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died August 3, 1824, in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; see her gravestone}, on March 7, 1789, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware, and had eight children: Sarah Beeson {1792-1792}, Maria Beeson {1794-1794}, Rebecca Beeson {1795-1796}, Ann Beeson {1796-1798}, Joseph Beeson {1797-1832}, Thomas Beeson {1799-1802}, Lavinna Beeson {1800-1806}, and Rebecca Beeson {1804-1884}; note that only two of their children lived more than six years], John Beeson [1770-1775], and Rebecca Beeson [1774-1836]), 4) Hannah Beeson (1745-1822), 5) Ann Beeson (born 1746 in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware; died 1787), 6) Mary Beeson (born 1748), and 7) Martha Beeson (born May 25, 1750, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware; died January 30, 1830, in Chichester, Chester, Pennsylvania).

Above: Monuments of Rebecca Beeson (1774-1836; daughter of Thomas Beeson, son of John Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 8th Great-Granduncle) and her husband, John Elliott, in Old Swedes Church Cemetery in Wilmington, Delaware.

After Alice Martin Beeson died in 1759, John Beeson married second, Mary Clayton

on March 4, 1762, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware. John died less than two years later, on February 12, 1764, in Wilmington or in Quakerstown, Pennsylvania.

John Beeson, son of John Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, Eighth Great-Granduncle

John Beeson (son of John Beeson, son of Edward Beeson, 8th Great-Granduncle) purchased *Merestone House*, which was built 1720-1734, in 1776, and lived there until his death in 1793. It is located in both Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, and New Garden Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1994. (See photograph and caption.)

Isaac Beeson, Eighth Great-Granduncle, son of Edward Beeson

Isaac Beeson (8th Great-Granduncle; born about 1682) was a Quaker and one of the first persons to purchase land in Newlin Township in Chester County, Pennsylvania, which was in the area of his father's residence. He eventually moved with his wife, Ann Cloud, daughter of Mordecai Cloud (married about 1704), to Orange County, North Carolina. They had three children: Isaac Beason (about 1707-after 1752), who died in Orange County; Richard Beason (born about 1711); and Jacob Beason (about 1713-about 1774), who died in Orange County.

William Beeson, Eighth Great-Granduncle, son of Edward Beeson

William Beeson, Sr. (8th Great-Granduncle) was born about 1687/1694 in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He moved from America to England, first to Stoke, then to Lincolnshire, where he died. He became a farmer and lived in South Stoke or Stokes Rockford, England. William married Alice Jones in Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and had five children: Mary Beeson (born 1716 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England), Elizabeth Beeson (born 1718 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England; died 1724 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England), Thomas Beeson (born 1719 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England; died 1720 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England), John Beeson (born 1722 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England; married Elizabeth Stanhope on July 11, 1742, in South Stoke, Lincolnshire, England, and had four children: Stephen Beeson [born 1747], John Beeson [born 1751], William Beeson [born 1753] and Bennett Beeson [1755-1789]), and Thomas Beeson (born 1723 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England).

After Alice Jones Beeson died, William married Ann Bennett or Bennit (born 1690 in West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania) on May 31, 1724, in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England, and had eight children: Bennett Beeson (baptized on May 9, 1725, in Great Ponton; married Mary Annis in 1765 in Buckminster, Leicestershire, England), Thomas Beeson (born 1727 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England; died January 1801 in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England; married Mary Bennett on October 30, 1752, in Great Ponton, Lincolnshire, England, and had three known children: Alice Beeson [born 1754], Anne Beeson [born 1756], and Sarah Beeson [born 1759]), Joseph Beeson (born about 1727), John Beeson (about 1729), Stephen Beeson (born about 1731), Elizabeth Beeson (born about 1733 in Lincolnshire, England), Thomas Beeson (born about 1735),

William Beeson (born about 1737), and James Beeson (baptized on January 9, 1739, at South Stoke in Lincolnshire, England).

After William moved to England he continued to own 500 acres of land in West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and was assessed 8 shillings and 9 pence as a non-resident in 1722.

Ann Beeson, Eighth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Edward Beeson

Ann Beeson (8th Great-Grandaunt) was born 1689/1696 in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and died in Delaware. She married John Cloud (born March 2, 1663, in Calne, Wiltshire, England; died December 10, 1744, in West Chester, Chester, Pennsylvania) in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and had four children: Edward Cloud (born 1706 in Chester County, Pennsylvania), Ann Cloud (born 1708), John Cloud (born 1712 in Chester County, Pennsylvania), and Susannah Cloud (born 1716 in Chester, Chester County, Pennsylvania; died 1745 in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware).

Elizabeth Beeson, Eighth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Edward Beeson

Elizabeth Beeson (8th Great-Grandaunt; 1712) was born on August 12, 1712. She married John Everett and they had ten children: Edward Everett, Barbara Everett, Elizabeth Everett, Isaac Everett, Rachel Everett, Joseph Everett, Benjamin Everett, Ann Everett, Mary Everett, and Phillip Everett.

Rachel Beeson, Eighth Great-Grandaunt, Daughter of Edward Beeson

Rachel Beeson (8th Great-Grandaunt; about 1713-about 1732) was born in East Nottingham, Pennsylvania, and died about 1732. Rachel married Richard Brown, the son of William and Ann Mercer Brown, on December 9, 1730, at the East Nottingham Meeting of the Society of Friends. They had one child: Cora Brown, born about 1732. (*The Beason Family*, by Arline Beason-Peckham and Charles Wesley Peckham, Sr., pages 15-45.)

Possible Ancestry of Edward Beeson, Ninth Great-Grandfather

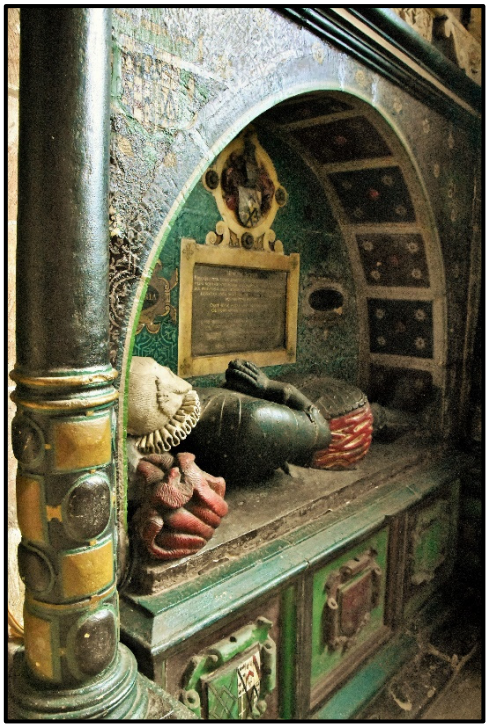
Edward Beeson (9th Great-Grandfather; 1659-1712) may be the son of **Thomas Beeson** (born 1634 in Stoke, Lancashire, England) and **Ann Pecke** (1638-1730). Thomas Beeson may be the son of **William Beeson** (born 1600 in Stoke, Cheshire, England; died 1682 in England) and **Isabell Jelly** (born 1610). **William Beeson** was the son of **Edward Beeson** (born 1575 in Stoke, Cheshire, England) and **Hester Hall** (born 1575). **Edward Beeson** was the son of **John Beeson** (born 1554) and **Margaret Freland** (1528-1594). **John Beeson** was the son of **Hugh Beeston** (born 1526 in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died May 3, 1608, in Bunbury, Cheshire, England) and **Thomasine Copleston** (1534-1579). **Hugh Beeston** was the son of **Sir George Beeston** (born September 12, 1501, in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died September 13, 1601, in Bunbury, Cheshire, England) and **Aliciam Davenport** (1506-1591). **Sir George Beeston** was the son of **John Beeston** (born 1478 in Bunbury, Cheshire, England; died April 26, 1543, in Bunbury) and **Katherine**

Calveley (1482-1502). **John Beeston** was the son of **Tochett Beeston** (born 1458 in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died October 19, 1518, in Beeston) and **Joan Donne** (1459-

Above: Old print of the "South view of Beeston Castle near Chester, England" (see earlier in this history for modern photographs of Beeston Castle). Below: Tomb and effigy of Sir George Beeson (possible distant great-grandfather) in St. Boniface's Church in Bunbury, which is located near Beeston Castle; June 2016.

1542). **Tochett Beeston** was the son of **John Beeston** (born 1441 in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died 1498 in Beeston) and **Elizabeth Bold** (1441-1505). John Beeston was the son of **Thomas Beeston** (born 1414 in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died 1477 in Beeston) and **Elizabeth Handford** (1418-1446). Thomas Beeston was the son of **William Beeston** (born 1388 in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died 1416 in Cheshire, England) and **Clemence Maynwarynge** (1390-1414). William Beeston was the son of **Henry Beeston** (1327-1395) and **Maud Thornton** (1335-1365). Henry Beeston was the son of **Henry DeBeeston** (born 1290 in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died 1342 in Beeston) and **Ellen Beeston** (1292-1318). Henry DeBeeston was the son of **David DeBonbury** (born 1249 in Beeston, Cheshire, England; died 1342 in Beeston) and **Agnes Beeston** (1259-1340). David DeBonbury was the son of **Henry DeBonbury** (born 1229 in Bonbury, Cheshire, England; died 1283 in Beeston) and **Margery Beeston** (1231-1249). Henry DeBonbury was the son **of Alexander DeBunbury** (1200-1250) and **Elizabeth Woodbridge Edmond** (born 1205). Alexander DeBunbury was the son of **Patrick deBunbury** (born 1175 in Nantwich, Cheshire, England; died 1220 in Y. Somme, Picardie, France) and **Clemence**

deBunbury (1178-1256). Patrick deBunbury was the son of **Alexander deBunbury** (born 1150 in Nantwich, Cheshire, England; died in Y. Somme, Picardie, France). Alexander



More views of the magnificent tomb of Sir George Beeston (died 1601; possible distant great-grandfather) in St. Boniface in Bunbury, Cheshire, England; June 2016. He was one of the chief commanders in the battle with the Spanish Armada in 1588 and was knighted at sea. He is a great-nephew of Sir Hugh Calveley (died 1394), who also has an effigy in St. Boniface's Church (see next pages).

deBunbury was the son of **Henry deBunbury** (born 1128 in Nantwich, Cheshire, England; died in England). Henry deBunbury was the son of **William DeStPierre** (born 1103 in Monmouthshire, Wales; died 1130 in Egrement and Copeland, Cumberland, England), and **Cecily DeRumilly** (1100-1153). William DeStPierre was the son of **Ranulph leBriquessart LeMeschin** (1170-1128) and **Lucy Bolingbroke, Countess of Chester** (1070-1136). Ranulph leBriquessart LeMeschin was the son of **Ranulf deMeschines** (1050-1129) and **Maud Davranches** (1054-1084). Ranulf deMeschines was the son of **Ranulph Meschines** (born January 17, 1021, in Bayeus, Calvados, Basse-Normandie, France; died May 21,

1089, in Bayeux) and **Alix De Normandy** (1021-1098). Ranulph Meschines was the son of **Ancitel DeBayeux** (born in Bayeux, France) and **Poppa, Countess of DeBayeux.**

Parentage of Rachel Pennington Beeson, Ninth Great-Grandmother

"One of the most-often-repeated mistakes in Quaker genealogy concerns the parentage of Rachel Pennington/ Penington, the wife of the immigrant Edward Beeson and the ancestor of the Quaker Beeson families of North Carolina and the Midwest. This tradition makes Rachel the daughter of the eminent Quaker minister and writer Isaac Penington and his wife, Mary Proud, and a half-sister to Culielma Maria Springett, the wife of William Penn. The tradition has a certain plausibility: Rachel's maiden name was Pen(n)ington; the Beeson family for generations was Quaker, and Edward Beeson did, in Pennsylvania, purchase land from Daniel Wharley of Giles Chalfont in Buckinghamshire, the husband of Mary Penington, daughter of Isaac and Mary. Unfortunately, careful research indicates that Rachel Penington was almost certainly not the daughter of Isaac Penington." (*The Quaker Yeoman*, Vol. 24 Number 1.)

Top left: Coat of arms of Sir George Beeston. Above and top right: St. Boniface Church in Bunbury, Cheshire, England, in June 2016.

"In 1982 Louis Jones, then of Lombard, Illinois, and currently of Richmond, Indiana, an accomplished genealogist, found the first definite evidence of Edward and Rachel (Pennington) Beeson in England. The records of the parish of Thrussington in Leicestershire show that Edward Beeson, son of Thomas and Ann Beeson, was christened there February 24, 1660. The Thrussington records also show that Edward Beeson and Rachel Pennington were married there, November 7, 1682. These records prove beyond question that Edward came from Leicestershire, not Lancashire, as some published Beeson genealogies assert, and suggest that future research on the family should focus on Leicestershire. Thrussington records show nothing about the birth or origins of Rachel Pennington, although other Penningtons appear in the registers."

"Whoever Rachel's parents were, the evidence is overwhelming that they were not Isaac

Above: Effigy of Sir Hugh Calveley (died 1394; possible distant great-granduncle) in St. Boniface's Church in Bunbury, England, in June 2016. He was the uncle of his name sake, Sir Hugh Calveley (died 1393), who is the great-grandfather of Sir George Beeston (possible distant great-grandfather). Sir Hugh Calveley had a remarkable military career during the Hundred Years War. "Sir Hugh Calveley was Seneschal of Calais, one of the two Admirals of the English fleet, Captain of Brest and Keeper of the Channel Islands." In July 1379 "he was involved in a raid on Brittany led by Sir John Arundel, Marshal of England. On their return voyage, 20 ships and about 1000 men were lost at sea in a storm. Calveley was one of only eight survivors."

and Mary (Proud) Penington. First, we have the will of Mary (Proud) Penington, which was written in June 1680 and proved October 11, 1682. It does not mention a daughter Rachel, although it does mention all of her other known children. Some genealogists have suggested that Mary disapproved of her daughter Rachel's marriage and so disinherited her, but Mary made her will well before Rachel married and even a disinheritance usually involved a token bequest or some explicit declaration of disapproval. Moreover, we have the text of a long memorandum that Mary made at the time that she wrote her will, in which she said that she left 'a handsome provision for J[ohn] P[enington] and M[ary] P[enington], and the younger ones, to fit them for a decent calling...I call it a comely provision for my children, considering that they are provided

for out of my lands of inheritance, having nothing of their father's.' This is not the language of a woman cutting off a daughter of whom she disapproved. Secondly, the family of Isaac Penington is well-documented in surviving family papers, many of which have been published. In none of them is there any mention of a daughter Rachel. Finally, the identification of Rachel (Pennington) Beeson with Isaac Penington assumes that Edward and Rachel Beeson were Quakers in England, but there is no evidence that they were or that Rachel ever was. Edward may have become a Friend in America, but that was after Rachel had died and he had remarried."

Left: "Effigy of Sir Hugh Calveley. After drawing made by C. A. Stothard dated 1813."

"Thus, in brief, available evidence places Rachel Pennington as a member of a Pennington/Penington family in Thrussington in Leicestershire. There is no evidence that she was the daughter of Isaac and Mary (Proud) Penington." (Thomas D. Hamm, 3rd Month 1997.)

(Sources for parentage of Rachel Pennington Beeson: "Louis Jones, Richmond, Indiana, generously provided copies of his research, done at the Company of Genealogist in London. The will is summarized in Henry Hart Beeson, *A Genealogy of the Beeson-Beason Family* [Houston, 1968]. Maria Webb, *The Penns and Peningtons of the Seventeenth Century, Illustrated by Original Family Letters* [London, 1891], pages 252-253.")

"So, who was Rachel Beeson, wife of Edward Beeson, if not the daughter of Isaac the Quaker? I think if she actually was a Pennington, her most likely identity could be as a sister to Abraham, the trader, and John Pennington, who lived nearby Nottingham, along the Susquehanna and North East Rivers." (Carolyn McDaniel.)

Sir Hugh Calveley, Possible Distant Great-Granduncle

Sir Hugh Calveley (possible distant great-granduncle; died April 23, 1394) "was an English knight and commander, who took part in the Hundred Years' War, gaining fame during the War of the Breton Succession and the Castilian Civil War. He held various military posts in Brittany and Normandy. He should not be confused with his nephew, also Sir Hugh Calveley, who died in June 1393 and was Member of Parliament for Rutland."

Background: "Calveley was born the youngest son of David de Calveley of Lea, and his wife, Joanna. The family held the manor of Calveley in Bunbury, Cheshire. Estimates of the year of his birth range from 1315 to 1333. It is possible that he was a close relative, maybe even a half-brother, of Sir Robert Knolles."

Breton civil war: "Along with many other Englishmen, the young Hugh Calveley served in Brittany, supporting Jean de Montfort's English-backed bid to become Duke

against the French-backed claimant, Charles de Blois, during the Breton War of Succession."

"An anonymous Breton poet's account of the Battle of the Thirty in 1351 has 'Hue de Caverle' as a knight fighting on the English side (where he was defeated, captured, to be ransomed later). One estimate of the date of his knighthood is 1346, though documents from 1354 do not refer to him as a knight, and there is some evidence that he was only knighted later, in 1361."

Above: Equestrian statue of Sir Hugh Calveley at Mont Orgueil Castle, Jersey. He has been written of "as the best example of a medieval knight," which by our modern standards may not always be a complement. He was a giant of a man, standing at over seven feet tall, if our records are correct. It is certain that he was considerably taller than most men of his generation.

"In 1354, Calveley was captain of the English-held fortress of Becherel. He planned a raid on the castle of Montmuran on April 10th, to capture Arnould'Audrehem, Tinteniac. Bertrand du Guesclin, Marshal of France, who was a guest of the lady one of the early highlights of his career, anticipated the attack, posting archers as sentries. When the sentries raised the alarm at Calveley's approach, both du Guesclin and d'Audrehem hurried to intercept. In the ensuing fight, Calveley was unhorsed by a knight named Enguerrand d'Hesdin, captured, and later ransomed."

"In 1359 Sir Robert Knolles and Calveley invaded the Rhône Valley. The city of Le Puy fell to them in July. The campaign ended when their way to Avignon was barred by the army of Thomas de la Marche, Deputy for Louis II, Duke of Bourbon, at which point both English commanders retreated."

"At the Battle of Auray on September 29, 1364, Calveley had the command of the reserve division of the forces of Jean de Montfort, under the command of Sir John Chandos. Charles de Blois was killed at Auray, enabling Jean de Montfort to claim the Duchy without further conflict."

The Iberian Campaigns: "After the conclusion of the Breton civil war, Calveley, along with many other soldiers, found himself unemployed. These soldiers, banding together in the Free Companies, continued to support themselves by raiding widely, causing a huge problem for the Kingdom of France."

"The solution to the problem was found when Aragon, France, and the Papacy agreed to provide money to pay for the Free Companies to wage a campaign to support Count

Enrique of Trastamara's bid for the throne of Castile, which at the time was held by Enrique's half-brother, Pedro of Castile. Calveley signed up as the most prominent of the English captains on this campaign, in which he was involved from 1365 to 1367, ironically serving alongside Bertrand du Guesclin, his once and future enemy. For his services to Enrique, he was made Count of Carrion. He married one of the Aragonese queen's ladies-in-waiting, named Constanza, daughter of a Sicilian baron."

"Pedro the Cruel, having fled from Castile, invoked his alliance with England. Calveley was ordered back to the service of England by the Black Prince, and now took prominent part in Pedro's counter-campaign, culminating in the decisive Battle of Nájera. At Nájera, Calveley was once again in the rearguard, sharing command with Count Jean I of Armagnac. The two commaders had the glory of delivering the final blow to the faltering enemy infantry by a cavalry charge. Enrique of Trastamara escaped from the battle. Though his title as Count of Carrion had been granted by Enrique, Pedro confirmed it upon reclaiming the Castilian throne."

"In the spring of 1367, the Black Prince sent Calveley as an emissary to Aragon, to arrange the diplomatic isolation of the fugitive Enrique. Calveley successfully convinced Pedro the Ceremonious to renounce his support for Enrique."

Resumed war with France: "When hostilities resumed between England and France in 1369, Calveley was once again involved, first in raiding the possessions of Gascon nobles who had defected to the French. He took part in at least three further campaigns in the period to 1374; notably, he was one of the joint commanders of the English army disastrously defeated by Bertrand du Guesclin at the Battle of Pontvallain, December 4, 1370, though he managed to escape."

"From 1375 to 1378, Calveley was governor of Calais, an important port. Thereafter, he became one of the two Admirals of the English fleet, taking part in several sea battles."

"In July 1379, he was involved in a raid on Brittany led by Sir John Arundel, Marshal of England. On their return voyage, twenty ships and about 1000 men were lost at sea in a storm. Calveley was one of only eight survivors."

"In 1383, he took part in the Norwich Crusade, preached by the Roman pope against his rival at Avignon, but this campaign turned into an embarrassing failure when France bribed a large number of the participants."

Late career: "Calveley's final military engagement was in 1386, when he joined John of Gaunt in an unsuccessful campaign to secure the Castilian throne."

"In July 1388, he joined the English Peace Commissioners negotiating a truce with France. In his later life, he also served as a Justice of the Peace, and a knight of the shire (MP) for Rutland (1385 and 1390)."

Death and burial: "Calveley died without issue on St George's Day, April 23, 1394

(though some sources list his date of death as 1393). His tomb effigy is in St. Boniface'schurch in Bunbury, Cheshire, though there is some doubt as to whether he was in fact buried there. The effigy was likely commissioned by Sir Robert Knolles."

Titles and honors:

- "Knight, dubbed sometime between circa 1346 and 1361.
- Commander of Becherel, 1354.
- Count of Carrion, from 1366.
- Seneschal of Calais, 1375 to 1378.
- Keeper of the Channel Islands, from 1378 for life.
- Captain of Brest.
- Admiral of the West.
- Justice of the Peace for Berks County."

"His coat of arms is blazoned as 'argent a fess gules between three bulls sable;' his crest was 'a bull's head sable, crowned argent.'" (Wikipedia)

"Sir Hugh Calveley's reputation has survived the centuries being described as 'a giant of a man, with projecting cheek bones, a receding hair line, red hair and long teeth.' He had a large appetite eating as much as four men and drinking as much as ten. He was kind and chivalrous, honored among men and of great strength. He was a religious man, whenever he seized booty he had it sprinkled with holy water, to absolve him of his sins in taking it! In later life, he became a generous benefactor to Bunbury Church."

"Sir Hugh's Calveley magnificent tomb is situated in the center of the chancel—It is noteworthy that a chancel tomb location is usually assigned to none but a king, but maybe Sir Hugh, as 'owner' of Bunbury Church thought he had a similar entitlement. The white alabaster effigy confirms his great stature (it is written that he was over seven feet tall—his effigy is seven feet four inches in length) and his claim to be 'the giant of Bunbury.'" (St. Boniface Church, by John Elsworth, 2000)

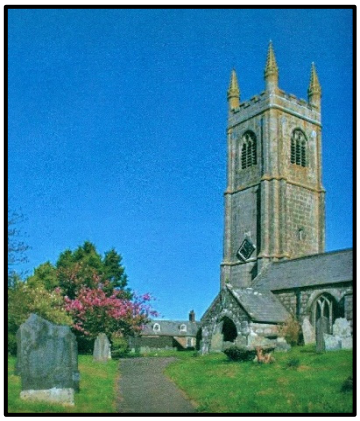
Additional Grubb History II

Additions have previously been made to the family of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather). This section, after repeating some of the ancestry of John Grubb, further extends some of the descendants of his children (i.e. Emanuel Grubb [1682-1767], John Grubb [1684-1758], Joseph Grubb [1685-1747], Charity Grubb [1687-1761], Henry Grubb [about 1689-1770], Samuel Grubb [1691-1760], Nathaniel Grubb [about 1693-1760], Phebe Grubb [1690-1769], Peter Grubb [1702-1754], Hannah Grubb [born about 1704] and Richard Grubb [born about 1706]). Some history is repeated here for ease of reference.

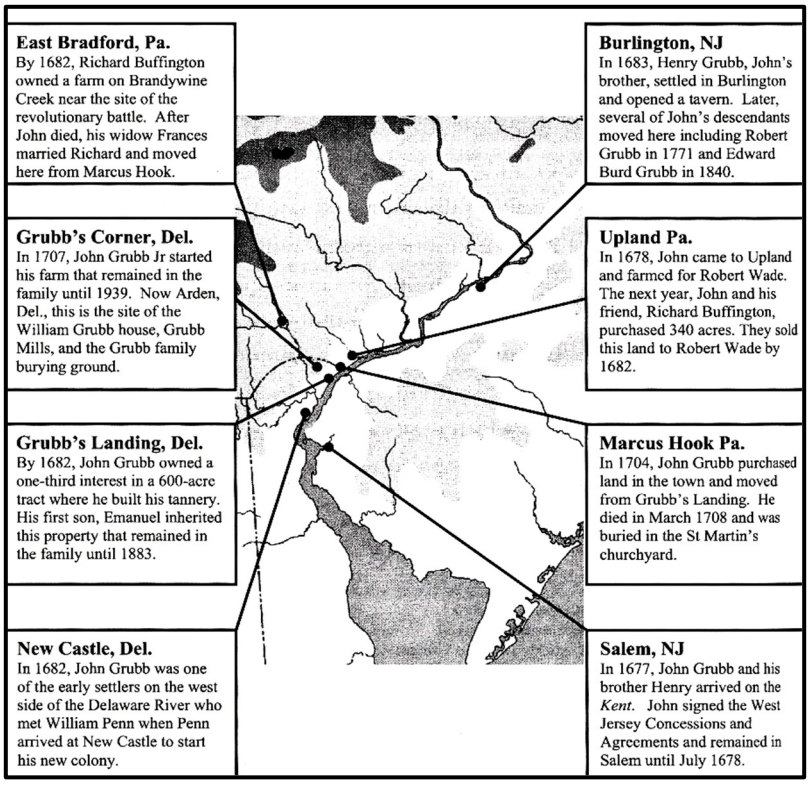
Ancestry of John Grubb, Ninth Great-Grandfather

John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather; 1652-1708) was the son of **Henry Grubb** (10th

Great-Grandfather) who was born 1617 in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England, and died before 1677 in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England. Henry married Margaret Facie (died soon after their marriage; her will was proved December 24, 1642) on February 3, 1641, in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England. He married second, **Wilmott** (10th Great-Grandmother; 1625-1698), and had six children: Johan/Joane Grubb, Peter Grubb (died 1674 in Stoke Climsland; was a butcher by trade), Anthony Grubb (born about 1650 in Stoke Climsland), Robert Grubb (born and died in 1651 in Stoke Climsland), **John Grubb** (1652-1708), and Henry Grubb II (1653-1695).



Henry Grubb (sometimes spelled Grubbe) signed a "Protestation against Popery" (a document declaring support for the doctrines of the Church of England "against all Popery and Popish Innovations within this Realm contrary to the same Doctrines…") when he was 24 years old. By occupation he was a butcher, who rented a small piece of land in Stock Climsland in 1650, and was called a Yeoman. In March 1662 he joined the Society of Friends (Quakers) and was persecuted. "He had a tendency to challenge authority, a trait that his son John demonstrated on numerous occasions in Delaware. He had at least three run-ins with the law after the restoration of the Rev. William Pike to the Stoke Climsland parish church. On November 11, 1662, Henry was arrested and imprisoned briefly for non-payment of tithes. The next year during Lent, one of Henry's sons (probably Peter or Anthony) was arrested in Saltash, just west of Plymouth, for selling meat. Quakers didn't believe in Lent and selling meat during that time was an act of defiance. In January 1663/4, Henry was arrested and again imprisoned for several years for non-payment of the tithe (see



Above: John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather), his father, and his grandfather were baptized in this 15th century church in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England. John grew up attending services here, although his father, Henry Grubb, was an outspoken Quaker and John became a Quaker as an adult. Left: "John Grubb (1652-1708) in the Delaware Valley," which includes Delaware, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey.

earlier in this history for photographs of the castle in which he was incarcerated). As a result he lost his lease on his land. His will has not survived.

To be LETT, and entered on immediately,

A Large, convenient and well accuſtomed TAVERN, wi a large garden, ſtables, ſheds, and oth r conveniencies, t ſign of the Princeſs Amelia, ſituate on the river Delaware, Marcus-Hook, Chester county, and four acres of paſture, w fenced, with an orchard thereon of the beſt fruit for cyder. A ſo the wharff and ſtores adjoining the premiſes, ſuitable for t ſhalloping buſineſs. For further particulars, enquire of the ſ ſcriber on the premiſes, HANNAH FLOWER.

N B. All perſons having demands againſt RICHAR FLOWER, late of Marcus-Hook aforeſaid, deceaſed, deſired to ſend them in, and thoſe who are indebted, are deſi to pay immediately, to prevent trouble.

HANNAH FLOWER, Executrix

Right: Will of John Grubb (9th Great-Grandfather; 1652-1708). He died in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. Top left: Old post card, showing some of the grand houses that lined the Delaware River in Marcus Hook about 1900. Above: Advertisement placed in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, on February 11, 1768, by Hannah Grubb Flower (1728-1810; daughter of John Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) to lease the tavern of her late husband, Richard Flower, in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania.

WILL OF JOHN GRUBB.

I John Grubb of the County of Chester in the Province of Pennsylvania, Tanner, being at present weak in Body but of sound and perfect mind and memory do make this my last Will and Testment in manner following, That is to say. First my will is that all my just Debts and funeral Charges be paid and discharged: Also I give unto my Daughter Charity the wife of Richard Beeson the sum of five pounds: Also I give unto my Daughter Phœbe Grubb the sum of fifteen pounds, to be paid her when she attain Her age of Eighteen Years or is married, which shall first happen: Also I give unto my dear wife Frances Grubb One third part of all my Personal Estate & her Choice of one of the best Cows upon my Plantacon besides. And also all ye Rest and Residue of my Estate both Real and Personal whatsoever, and wheresoever I give Devise and Bequeath unto my sons. Emanuel, John, Joseph, Henry, Samuel, Nathaniel and Peter, to be equally divided between them, share and share alike, and to their Heirs and Assigns forever as Tenants in Comon & not as joyntenants. And Lastly I make & ordain my said son John and my said wife Frances Executors of this my last Will & Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal ye Twelfth day of the month called February in the Sixth Year of the Reign of Queen Ann over Great Britain, &c. Annoq Dni. 1707-8.

JOHN GRUBB. (Seal).

Signed, Sealed, published & Declared by the above named John Grubb, to be his last Will & Testament in the presence of Tho: Pryor, Tho: Harding, Richard Heath. The mark of John I. R. Redman, Senior.

(Will Book C., page 81, Phila).

The foregoing will was proven on the 26th of March, 1708, by Pryor and Harding on affirmation. Letters of administration were granted to John and Frances Grubb on the same date.

It is somewhat remarkable that no division of the real estate of John Grubb was made for more than fifty years after his death, by which time five of his sons were deceased. A writ of partition from the Court of Common Pleas of New Castle was directed to Thomas Dunn, Sheriff, who made return thereto in 1761, but owing to the partial loss and general confusion of the records of that county the full particulars have not been ascertained. Certain deeds on record show what some of the heirs received.

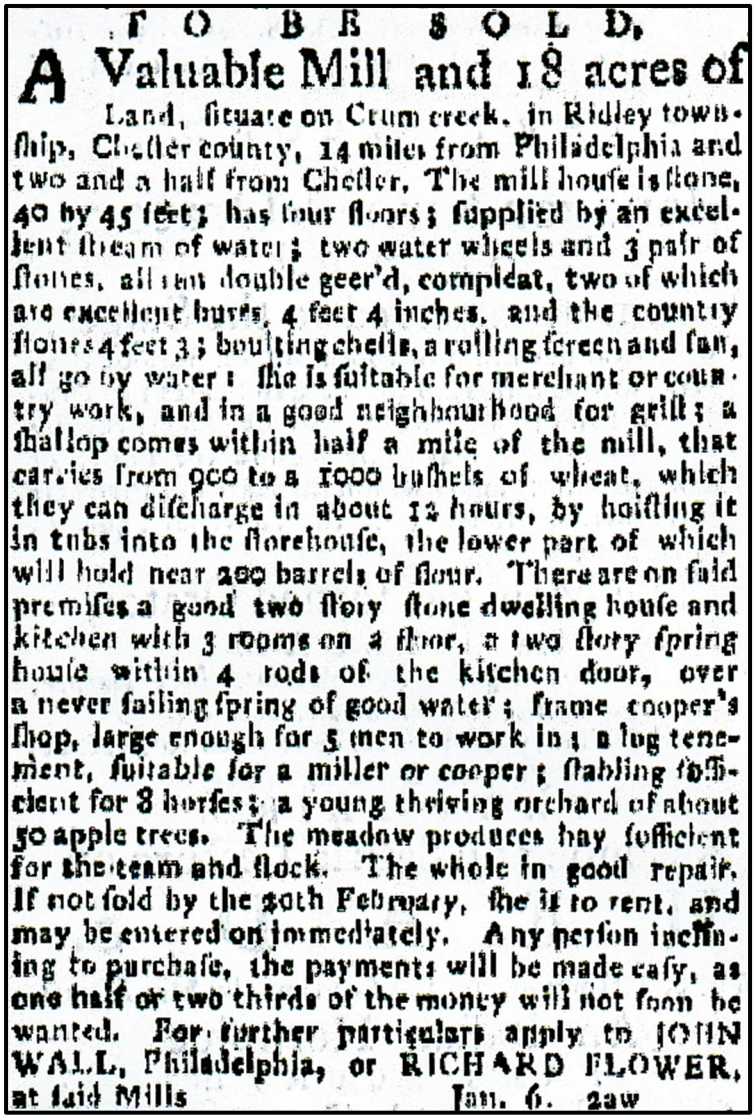
Henry Grubb was the son of **Henry Grubb** (11th Great-Grandfather; 1581-1645), who was born 1581 in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England, and died June 19, 1645, in Stoke Climsland. Henry married, unknown, and had two children: Denise Grubb (christened on October 11, 1611, in Stoke Climsland) and an unknown daughter (born 1612). He married second, **Joan H.** (11th Great-Grandmother; buried on March 31, 1635, in Stoke Climsland) on August 1, 1615, in Stoke Climsland and had one known son, **Henry Grubb**. After Joan died, he married Joan Bidgood on April 29, 1637, in Stoke Climsland. He signed the "Protestation against Popery" in 1641.

Anthony Grubb (9th Great-Granduncle; 1650-1682) was born about 1650 in Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England, and was buried in March 1682 in Stoke Climsland. He married Mary Marten on April 18, 1672, in Stoke Climsland and had four children:

William Grubb (1674-1696), Samuel Grubb (born 1676), Wilmott Grubb (born 1680), and Joseph Grubb (born 1683). Anthony was the administrator of the estate of his brother, Peter Grubb, in May 1674. He signed a certificate for his brother, Henry Grubb, in July 1676 in Stoke Climsland. Anthony had the title of Yeoman.

Descendants of John Grubb, Ninth Great-Grandfather

Emanuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1682-1767) was a tanner, and not a Quaker. He lived in the original house built by his father, John Grubb, near Grubb's Landing. This home was replaced by a two-story stone dwelling in 1783 by Amer Augustus Grubb, Emanuel's grandson. This house is still standing and is now owned by the Holy Rosary Church (see earlier photographs and history). Emanuel's second great-grandson was Judge Ignatius Cooper Grubb of the Delaware Court of Appeals.



TO BE SOLD,

A Valuable Mill and 18 acres of Land, ſituate on Crum creek, in Ridley township, Chester county, 14 miles from Philadelphia and two and a half from Chester. The mill houſe is ſtone, 40 by 45 feet; has four floors; ſupplied by an excellent ſtream of water; two water wheels and 3 pair of ſtones, all on double geer'd, compleat, two of which are excellent burrs, 4 feet 4 inches, and the country ſtones 4 feet 3; bolting chells, a rolling ſcreen and fan, all go by water: the is ſuitable for merchant or country work, and in a good neighbourhood for grill; a ſhallop comes within half a mile of the mill, that carries from 900 to a 1000 buſhels of wheat, which they can diſcharge in about 12 hours, by hoiſting it in tubs into the ſtorehouſe, the lower part of which will hold near 200 barrels of flour. There are on ſaid premiſes a good two ſtory ſtone dwelling houſe and kitchen with 3 rooms on a floor, a two ſtory ſpring houſe within 4 rods of the kitchen door, over a never failing ſpring of good water; frame cooper's ſhop, large enough for 5 men to work in; a log tenement, ſuitable for a miller or cooper; ſtabling ſufficient for 8 horſes; a young thriving orchard of about 50 apple trees. The meadow produces hay ſufficient for the team and flock. The whole in good repair. If not ſold by the 20th February, the it to rent, and may be entered on immediately. Any perſon inclining to purchaſe, the payments will be made eaſy, as one half or two thirds of the money will not ſoon be wanted. For further particulars apply to JOHN WALL, Philadelphia, or RICHARD FLOWER, at ſaid Mills Jan. 6. 2aw

Above: Military gravestone of Richard Flower Jr. (1759-1843; husband of Hannah Grubb, daughter of John Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) in Old St. Martin Episcopal Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. Left: Newspaper article from January 30, 1789, advertising a mill and 18 acres for sale by Richard Flower (son of Hannah Grubb Flower Wall, daughter of John Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle), and John Wall, second husband of Hannah Grubb.

Emanuel married Anne Hitchcock (born September 27, 1694, in New Castle, New Castle, Maryland; died January 24, 1772, in Marcus Hook, Delaware, Pennsylvania), daughter

of Thomas Hitchcock, in 1708 in New Castle, New Castle, Delaware, and had six children: Peter Grubb (born 1709 in New Castle, New Castle, Delaware; died 1754 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; married Jane Ford [born about 1734 in Chester County, Pennsylvania] on February 24, 1754, in Pequea, Lancaster, Pennsylvania), John Grubb (born 1710 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware; died August 9, 1787, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware), Edith Ruth Grubb (born 1712 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware; died February 14, 1771, in Concord, Chester, Pennsylvania; married Richard Thatcher [born 1710 in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died April 26, 1763, in Thornbury, Chester, Pennsylvania; son of Jonathan Thatcher, 1667-1755, and Hannah Dix, born 1682] on November 23, 1734, in Concord, Delaware, Pennsylvania, and had nine children: Thomas Thatcher [1735-1773], William Richard Thatcher [1736-1807], Jonathan Thatcher [born 1738], Samuel Thatcher [1740-1776], Phebe Thatcher [1742-1787], Sarah Thatcher [1743-1776], Mary Thatcher [1746-1784], Stephen Thatcher [1749-1802], Ann Thatcher [1757-1774]), Thomas Grubb (born 1717 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware; died August 24, 1779, in Peaquea, Pennsylvania; married Isabella Polk [1730-1807] in 1760 and had two known children: Agnes Ann Grubb [born 1747 in Pequea, York, Pennsylvania; died August 26, 1820, in Walnut Creek, Erie, Pennsylvania] and Charity Grubb [born 1769 in Pennsylvania]), Benjamin Grubb (born 1727 in New Castle County, Delaware; died February 2, 1776, in Camden, Craven, North Carolina; married Hannah Walker [born 1725 in Delaware] in 1749 in Virginia and had two known children: Nicholas Grubb [born 1752 in Frederick County, Virginia; died September 1806 in Rapides, Rapides, Louisiana; married Mary Wiley—born 1752 in Virginia—in 1780 in Louisiana] and Benjamin Grubb Jr. [born 1754 in Frederick County, Virginia; died 1824 in Rapides, Rapides, Louisiana]), and Emanuel Grubb Jr. (1729-1799; see history below).

Benjamin Clayton Grubb (1727-1776; son of Emanuel Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born in 1727 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, and died February 2, 1776, in Craven, North Carolina. He married Hannah Walker (born 1725 in New Castle, New Castle, Delaware; died 1783 in Camden, Craven, North Carolina; daughter of John Alexander Walker, 1697-1742, and Katherine Jane Rutherford, died 1738) on April 16, 1749, in Frederick County, Virginia, and had six known children: T. A. Grubb, Peter Grubb (born 1749), Nicholas Grubb (born 1752 in Virginia; died 1806 in Red River, Rapides Parish, Louisiana; married Mary Ann Wiley [born 1755] and had seven children: Mary Amelia "Milly" Grubb [1792-1854], Susannah Grubb [1795-1854], Benjamin Grubb [1797-1854], Mary Grubb [1799-1850], Hannah Grubb [born 1800], Joseph Grubb [1803-1834], and Charlotte Grubb [born 1805]), Benjamin Grubb (born 1754 in Frederick County, Virginia; died 1824 in Rapides, Rapides, Louisiana), Frances Marion Grubb (born 1755 in Columbia, Georgia died 1820 in East Feliciana, Louisiana), and Benjamin Grubb (born 1757 in Camden, Georgia; died 1824 in Rapides, Rapides, Louisiana).

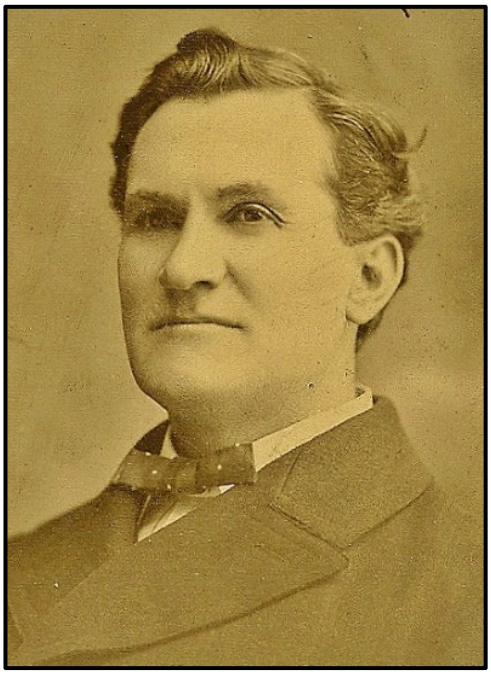
Emanuel Grubb (1729-1799; son of Emanuel Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born December 10, 1729, in New Castle County, Delaware, and died August 8, 1799, in Marcus

Hook, Pennsylvania. He married Ann Ford (born October 1, 1735, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware; died August 13, 1803, in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania;

Left: Mary Jane Grubb (1825-1893; daughter of Walter W. Grubb, son of William Ford Grubb, son of Emanuel Grubb, son of Emanuel Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle), and her monument (lower left) in Beverly Cemetery, Williamstown, Wood, West Virginia. Above: Home of Mary Jane Grubb in Williamstown, West Virginia.

daughter of William Ford [born about 1710 in Delaware]) on August 16, 1751, and had ten children: Emanuel Grubb (born 1752), Benjamin Grubb (born April 9, 1753, in New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware; died 1804), Susannah Grubb (born June 11, 1756, in New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware; died 1799), Joseph Grubb (born November 17, 1758; died 1799), Edward Grubb (born 1760), Thomas Grubb (born September 23, 1763; died 1827), Peter Grubb (born March 30, 1766; died August 25, 1836), James Grubb (born June 25, 1768, in New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware; died April 4, 1827), Nicholas Grubb (born July 26, 1770 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware; died 1825 in Ray, Missouri), and Dr. William Ford Grubb (born February 13, 1773, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware; died July 30, 1849, in Grubb's Corners, Delaware; married Lydia Williamson [born August 6, 1775, in Newtown, Delaware, Pennsylvania; died July 27, 1856, in New Castle County, Delaware] on January 4, 1798, and had son: Walter W. Grubb [born October 25, 1798, in New Castle County, Delaware; died May 21, 1874, in Clark County, Missouri; buried in Christy Cemetery, located 6 miles south of Farmington, Iowa, in Acasio, Clark, Missouri; has gravestone; lived in Farmington, Van

Buren, Iowa, in 1850 and 1860; married Margaret Ritchie, 1800-1879, and had daughter: Mary Jane Grubb {born July 17, 1825, near McConnellsville, Morgan County, Ohio; died June 17, 1893, in Williamson, Wood, West Virginia; see her photograph and picture of her home; married James R. Lancaster {born October 20, 1813, in Greene County,



Above: Portrait of Albert Gallatin Lancaster (1856-1939; son of Mary Jane Grubb, daughter of Walter W. Grubb, son of William Ford Grubb, son of Emanuel Grubb, son of Emanuel Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle). Left: Albert Gallatin Lancaster and his wife, Rosalie Adeline Weekley (1866-1957), in 1937.

Pennsylvania; died June 17, 1861, in Millville, Washington, Ohio} on January 2, 1848, in Washington County, Ohio, and had son: Albert Gallatin Lancaster {born August 31, 1856, in Devol's Dam, Marietta, Ohio; died February 22, 1939, in Parkersburg, Wood, West Virginia; see photograph; married Gertrude Fife, 1859-1899, on April 25, 1878, in Ross County, Ohio; married second, Rosalie Adeline Weekley—born December 2, 1866, died July 15, 1957, in Parkersburg, Wood, West Virginia—on September 25, 1899, in West Virginia, and had two children: Mary E. Lancaster, 1901-1978, and George Albert Lancaster, 1903-1981; resided in Parkersburg, Wood, West Virginia, in 1910, 1920, and 1930}]; soldier in War of 1812, enlisted October 1, 1812).

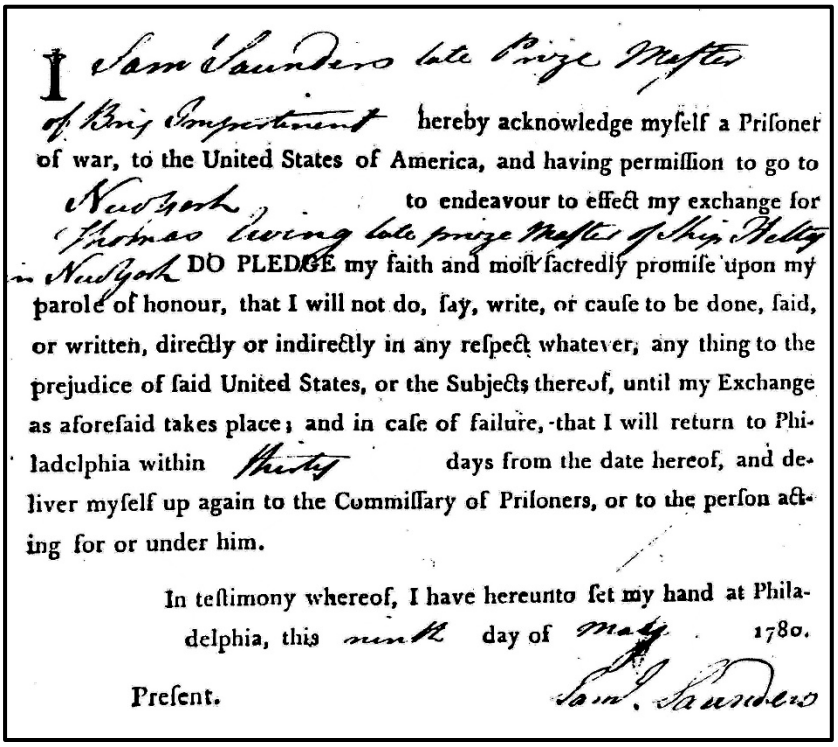
John Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1684-1758) was buried in Boothwyn, Delaware County, Pennsylvania. He married Rachel Buckley (born April 4, 1690, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle, Delaware; died 1752 in Brandywine Hundred) and had four known children: William Grubb (1713-1775), Richard Grubb (born 1720 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle, Delaware; died March 13, 1755, in Mill Creek Hundred, Delaware; married Mary Dulton [1721-1759] and had son: George Grubb [1755-1791]), Samuel Grubb (born March 28, 1722, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware; died January 21, 1769, in New Castle County, Delaware; married Rachel Hewes [born January 30,

1727; died December 6, 1760, in New Castle County, Delaware] and had son: Isaac Grubb [1749-1831]; married second, Lydia Baker [born about 1740] on January 15, 1762, in New Castle, Delaware, and had daughter: Charity Grubb [born December 30, 1762, in Grubbs Corner, Delaware; died March 10, 1836, in Wilmington, New Castle, Delaware; married Emmor Jefferis {born March 2, 1760, in Jefferis Ford, Chester, Pennsylvania; died August 8, 1813, in Jefferis Ford, Chester, Pennsylvania; son of Emmor Jefferis and Elizabeth Taylor} and had daughter Charity Grubb Jefferis {born January 25, 1801, in Jefferis Ford, Chester, Pennsylvania; died November 24, 1879, in Montrose, Baldwin, Alabama; married Samson Babb—born January 29, 1786, in Chester,

Above: Inscription on the grave slab of Hannah Grubb Flower Wall (daughter of daughter of John Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) in St. Martin Episcopal Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. The inscription reads: "Here lies / HANNAH WALL / Former wife of Richard Flower / But later of John Wall / … / who departed this life / February the 24th day 1810 / in the 82nd year of her life."

Chester, Pennsylvania; died June 22, 1846, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; son of Samson Babb, 1740-1815, and Anna "Annie" Way, 1742-1834—in 1819 and had daughter: Caroline Phoebe Babb, born October 8, 1838, in West Chester, Chester, Pennsylvania; died January 30, 1913, in Montrose, Baldwin, Alabama; married Alem A. Moore, 1834-1906, on July 7, 1856, in West Chester, Chester, Pennsylvania, and had sons: William Moore, born 1860, and Elmer Moore, born 1864}]), and Hannah Grubb (born July 21, 1728; died February 24, 1810, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; married Richard Flower [born 1724 in Chichester, Chester, Pennsylvania; died January 25, 1762, in Chichester, Chester, Pennsylvania; buried in St. Martins Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania; see gravestone earlier in this history; son of John Flower, 1695-1738, and Mary Flower [1695-1727] in 1746 in Chester, County, Pennsylvania, and had six children: Jane Flower, Rachel Flower [born 1748 in Chichester, Pennsylvania; died 1790 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; married Samuel Saunders {born 1743 in England; died August 22, 1795, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; son of Richard Saunders, born 1726, and Hannah} on December 17, 1769, in Christ Church in Pennsylvania, and had three known children: Samuel Flower Saunders {born 1772 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died 1845 in Georgia}, Hannah Wall Saunders {born 1777 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died February 1862 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania}, and John Wall Saunders {born 1780 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died September 3, 1836, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania}], John Flower [born 1750 in Chicester, Chester, Pennsylvania; died October 11, 1825, in Pennsylvania; married Elizabeth Neetham {born 1755 in Pennsylvania}], Mary Flower [born 1751 in Chicester, Chester, Pennsylvania; died 1791 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; married Joseph Gamble {born 1750; died 1796 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania} on November 26, 1772], Jemima

Edwards Flower [born 1752 in Chicester, Chester, Pennsylvania; died 1791 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; married John McKeever {born 1750 in Pennsylvania} on May 15, 1779, in Old Swedes Church in Wilmington, Delaware] and Richard Flower [born 1759 in Marcus Hook, Delaware, Pennsylvania; died July 24, 1843, in Lamokin, Pennsylvania; served in the Pennsylvania Militia during the Revolut-



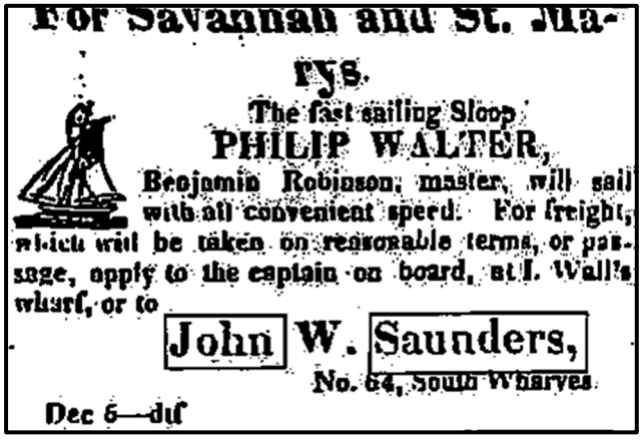
I Sam'l Saunders late Prize Master of Brig Importment hereby acknowledge myself a Prisoner of war, to the United States of America, and having permission to go to New York to endeavour to effect my exchange for Thomas Ewing late prize Master of Ship Betty in New York DO PLEDGE my faith and most sacredly promise upon my parole of honour, that I will not do, say, write, or cause to be done, said, or written, directly or indirectly in any respect whatever, any thing to the prejudice of said United States, or the Subjects thereof, until my Exchange as aforesaid takes place; and in case of failure, that I will return to Philadelphia within Thirty days from the date hereof, and deliver myself up again to the Commissary of Prisoners, or to the person acting for or under him.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand at Philadelphia, this ninth day of May 1780.

Present. Sam'l. Saunders

Above: Samuel Saunders (1743-1795; husband of Rachel Flower, daughter of Hannah Grubb, daughter of John Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) was a Loyalist during the Revolutionary War. This is his prisoner exchange paper dated May 9, 1780, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Samuel was held in Walnut State Prison (above right) in Philadelphia for about a year after being captured in 1779. (*The Thomas Bradford Papers*, Volume 1, page 71.) Below: Advertisement by John Wall Saunders (son of Rachel Flowers) in the *Franklin Gazette*, a Philadelphia newspaper. (Wall's Wharf belonged to John's stepfather, John Wall.)

ionary War; married Henrietta Graham {born April 27, 1768, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died October 6, 1841, in Chester, Chester, Pennsylvania} on December 8, 1785, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania]. Hannah married second, John Wall [born 1717 in Chester County, Pennsylvania] on February 12, 1771, in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, and had son: Reese Wall [born 1772 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; died 1810 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania]).



For Savannah and St. Marys.

The fast sailing Sloop

PHILIP WALTER,

Benjamin Robinson, master, will sail with all convenient speed. For freight, which will be taken on reasonable terms, or passage, apply to the captain on board, at I. Wall's wharf, or to

John W. Saunders,

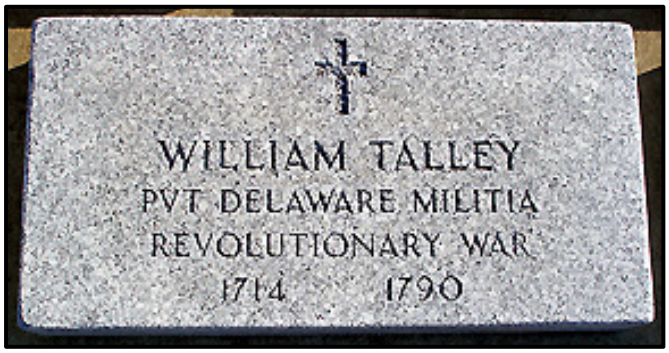
No. 64, South Wharves.

Dec 6—dtf

William Grubb (1713-1775; son of John Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born November 16, 1713, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, and died February 10, 1775, in Brandywine Hundred. He married Lydia Hewes (born February 19, 1719; died February 27, 1774, in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware; daughter of William Hewes [1684-

1748] and Mary Sidney Withers [1691-1750]) on November 11, 1738, in Chichester, Chester, Pennsylvania, and had ten children: William Grubb (1740-1810; "was an early settler of Charles Town, West Virginia, who during the Revolution supplied over 100 barrels of whisky per month to his neighbor, George Washington"), John Grubb (1743-1804), Mary Grubb (1745-1769), Jehu Grubb (1747-1779), Robert Grubb (1749-1814), Aaron Grubb (1750-1785), Moses Grubb (1752-1783), Lydia Grubb (born 1754), Charity Grubb (1758-1760), and Deborah Grubb (1761-1791).

Joseph Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1685-1747) married Sarah Elizabeth Perkins (born 1685; daughter of Ebenezer Perkins) and had seven known children: Hannah Grubb (born 1717 in New Castle County, Pennsylvania; died 1749 in New Castle County, Pennsylvania; married Pvt. William Talley [born 1714 in Brandywine, New Castle, Delaware; died 1790 in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania; son of Thomas Talley; William served



Above: Military monument of William Talley (1714-1790; husband of Hannah Grubb, daughter of Joseph Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle), who served in the Pennsylvania Militia during the Revolutionary War, in Old St. Martin's Episcopal Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. Below: Signature of Phebe Grubb Hadley (8th Great-Grandaunt; 1690-1769) on her will, dated September 2, 1767, in West Bradford, Pennsylvania.

as a private in the Delaware militia during the Revolutionary War; buried in Old St. Martin's Episcopal Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania; has military gravestone] and had one known son: Thomas Talley [born 1744; died February 26, 1818]), Joseph Grubb (1720-1761), Ebenezer Grubb (1723-1747), Henry Grubb (1725-1788), John Grubb (born 1732), William Grubb (1735-1816), and Jesse Grubb (born 1736). Joseph was buried in 1747 in Old St. Martin's Episcopal Cemetery in Marcus Hook, Delaware County, Pennsylvania.

Charity Grubb (8th Great-Grandmother), who married Richard Beeson (8th Great-Grandfather), "was a noted Quaker minister, who helped found the Hopewell Meeting in Martinsburg, Virginia, and Deep Creek Meeting in Guilford County, North Carolina."

Phebe Grubb (8th Great-Grandaunt; 1690-1769) was born in 1690 in Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware. She married first Richard Buffington (born 1677/1679 in Upland Later, Chester County, Pennsylvania; died May 29, 1741, in Bradford, Chester, Pennsylvania), eldest son of Richard Buffington (1653-1747; married to Ann Francis [born 1652 in Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, England; died 1695 in West Bradford, Chester, Pennsylvania]), the former associate of John Grubb, at Upland, and later resided in Bradford Township. They settled near the present village of Marshallton, where Richard

died in 1741. They were members of Bradford Friends Meeting in Chester County, and she was recommended as a minister in 1733. She was married a second time, 7th month, 22, 1752, to Simon Hadley (born 1675 in County Offaly, Ireland; died February 17, 1756, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; son of Simon Hadley, 1640-1711, and Katherine Talbot, 1647-1700), of Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, "whose death occurred in less than four years after (1756 at Mill Creek), when she returned to Bradford. She died 3rd month, 4, 1769, and was buried on the 6th, at Bradford Friends Meeting on which day Mary Marshall, widow of Abraham, and mother of Humphrey Marshall the botanist, was also buried."

Phebe Grubb and Richard Buffington had 12 children (eleven are listed): 1. John Buffington. 2. Frances Buffington (on 5th day, 8th mo., 1738, married Samuel Osborn, son of Peter and Judith Osborn, at Bradford Friend's Meeting). 3. Phebe Buffington (1714-1755; on 19th day of 9th month, 1740, married John Wall, son of James Wall and Martha Bates at Bradford Meeting). 4. Richard Buffington (on 23rd day of 10th month, 1742, married Mary Bates at Bradford Meeting). 5. Samuel Buffington. 6. Henry Buffington. 7. Peter Buffington (married Hannah Waite). 8. Nathaniel Buffington (occupation: mason). 9. Jeremiah Buffington. 10. Isaac Buffington (occupation: mason). 11. Joseph Buffington (born July 20, 1737, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; married Mary Astor Few [born September 12, 1741, in Pennsylvania; died November 22, 1808; daughter of Joseph Few, 1708-1762, and Mary Astor, 1708-1762] and had two known children: Mary Buffington [born November 1, 1760; died August 2, 1837; married Thomas Gordon {1758-1826} and had son: William Gordon, 1787-1852] and Joseph Buffington [born April 15, 1762; died December 24, 1823; married Ann Brown Ross {1772-1823} and had son: Alfred Buffington {1804-1889}]).

Phebe Grubb's will dated September 2, 1767, in West Bradford, Pennsylvania: "To the heir of my late husband Simon Hadley 5 shillings. To daughter, Phebe, wife of John Wall, all wearing apparel. To son, Nathaniel, all his indebtedness to me. To son, Peter, and son-in-law, John Wall, what they now owe me. 30 pounds to be equally divided between all my children now living and son-in-law, Samuel Osborn, and granddaughter, Frances Buffington, 'it being for building a house on my land.' All remaining to son John, also Executor, 'he keeping and burying me.' Witnesses: Richard Buffington, John Snow, and Robert Buffington. Signed Phebe Hadley."

Samuel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1691-1760) married Mary Billarby (born 1692; died 1775 in East Bradford. Chester, Pennsylvania; daughter of Isaac Billarby [died 1721] and Temperance) in 1745.

Abstract of Samuel Grubb's will (of East Bradford) dated January 14, 1760: "Codicil provides for wife Mary. To nephew Curtis Grubb, son of Brother Peter, ½ of my lands in Lancaster County. To nephew Peter, son of Peter, the other ½ of my lands in Lancaster County. To sister Charity Beeson, 20 pounds. To sister Phebe Hadley, 20 pounds. To brother Henry, wearing apparel, and 20 pounds. To nephew Samuel, son of brother John Grubb, deceased, all estate real and personal bequeathed to me by my father, John Grubb. To Samuel Grubb, son of Samuel foresaid, 20 pounds. To Philadelphia Hospital, 50

pounds. To James Dilworth, 50 pounds towards building a Friends Meeting house in Birmingham. All remainder to brother Nathaniel Grubb, also Executor. Letter to Samuel Grubb and Joseph James, Executor named being deceased." Will proved June 20, 1760.

Henry Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1692-1770) was born in 1692 in Wilmington, New Castle County, Delaware. He married Patience Clayton (1722-1750; daughter of William E. Clayton [1686-1757] and Mary Marten [1690-1759]) on October 8, 1750, in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Apparently, Patience died soon after their marriage. Henry lived in Middletown, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

Abstract of Henry Grubb's will, dated July 3, 1770, and proved August 28, 1771. "To cousin Curtis Grubb of Lancaster County [Pennsylvania] 90 pounds and to his son Peter 10 pounds. To cousin Peter Grubb of Lancaster County the plantation where I now dwell in Middletown containing about 253 acres and all other real estate. Executor: Cousin Peter Grubb."

Nathaniel Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1693-1760) was born in 1693 in Upland, Chesterfield, Virginia, and died in Grubbs Mill, Chester County, Pennsylvania. He married Ann Moore (born April 18, 1706, in Chester, Chester County, Pennsylvania; died July 10, 1776, in Pennsylvania) on October 23, 1725, in Concord, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, and had eight children: Charity Grubb (1726-1765), Margaret Grubb (1726-1760), Ann Grubb (1730-1770), Phebe Grubb (1732-1800), Samuel Grubb (born 1735), Mary Grubb (born 1737), Frances Grubb (born 1739), and Nathaniel Grubb (1745-1811).

Nathaniel represented Chester County in the Pennsylvania Provincial Assembly from 1749 to 1758.

Peter Grubb (8th Great-Granduncle; 1702-1754) "married Martha Bates (born 1700 in Chester, Delaware, Pennsylvania; died 1740 in Hopewell Forge, Lancaster, Pennsylvania) on April 3, 1732, in Delaware County, Pennsylvania, and had two children before she died in 1740. A mason by trade, he founded the historic Cornwall iron works in Lebanon County, Pennsylvania (see earlier photographs and history). He married Hannah Mendenhall (born June 11, 1696, in Pennsylvania; died 1770; her first husband was Thomas Marshall [1694-1740]) at the Concord Quaker Meeting in 1742. In addition to the iron works, he owned extensive property and died in Wilmington, Delaware. Both of his sons, Curtis (born 1733 in Pennsylvania; died January 27, 1789, in Cornwall, Lebanon County, Pennsylvania; married Ann Few [born 1731] and had two children: Capt. Peter Few Grubb [born June 6, 1757, in Pennsylvania; died 1805 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; married Mary Gray {1764-1805} on November 16, 1780, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and had son, Curtis Grubb II {1781-1847}] and Curtis Grubb Jr. [born about 1760]) and Peter Grubb Jr. (born September 8, 1740, in Pennsylvania; died January 17, 1786, in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; married Mary Shippen Burd [born January 13, 1753, in Shippensburg, Franklin County, Pennsylvania; died February 23, 1774, in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania]), were colonels in the Revolutionary War; his 2nd great-grandson was Civil War General Edward Burd Grubb Jr. of Burlington County, New Jersey, later unsuccessful Republican candidate for governor in 1889 and U.S. Envoy to Spain in 1890

during the Harrison Administration. Edward's brother was Isaac Parker Grubb, a Union soldier who died at the Battle of Fredericksburg in 1862."

Curtis Grubb (1733-1789; son of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) was buried in Hebron Moravian Cemetery in Lebanon, Lebanon, Pennsylvania. He married Ann Few (born 1737 in Kennett, Chester, Pennsylvania; died November 2, 1795, in Lebanon, Lancaster, Pennsylvania) and had two children: Peter Grubb III (born June 6, 1757, in Pennsylvania; died 1805 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; served as a captain during the Revolutionary War) and Curtis Grubb (1781-1847). He divorced Ann and married Elizabetha Carpenter (born 1743) on March 18, 1772, in Cornwall Furnace, Pennsylvania. After she died he married his cousin, Ann Grubb (1763-1795) in 1783 and had three children: Martha Grubb (1784-1802), Samuel Grubb (1784-1805), and Juliana Grubb (1786-1803). (See Curtis' colorful history recorded earlier in this record.)

Curtis had an unacknowledged son by his cousin, Hannah Bellarby Grubb. DNA tests have concluded that **Jehu John Grubb** (born about 1781 in Cornwall Furnance, Pennsylvania; died December 10, 1854, in North Canton, Stark, Ohio; see his history and gravestone in St. Jacobs Lutheran Cemetery earlier in this account) was the son of Curtis Grubb. Jehu married around 1803, Catrina Simon, and had three sons in Earl Township of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, but nothing is known of these boys except that they probably died young. (A fourth unknown son was born in Ohio in 1814.) He married second, Elizabeth Reber (born December 25, 1783 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died March 8, 1833, in Stark, County, Ohio; probably daughter of Thomas Reber; Elizabeth was a widow who already had seven children) in 1815 and had five children, including a son: George S. Grubb (1817-1900). He married third, Elizabeth Harter (born November 29, 1795, in Dauphin, Dauphin, Pennsylvania; died June 18, 1887, in Cairo, Stark, Ohio; daughter of George Harter), on September 1, 1833, in Stark County, Ohio, and had three children, including two daughters: Sabina Grubb (born May 5, 1834; died June 25, 1855), and Sarah Grubb (born November 12, 1839; died November 12, 1839).

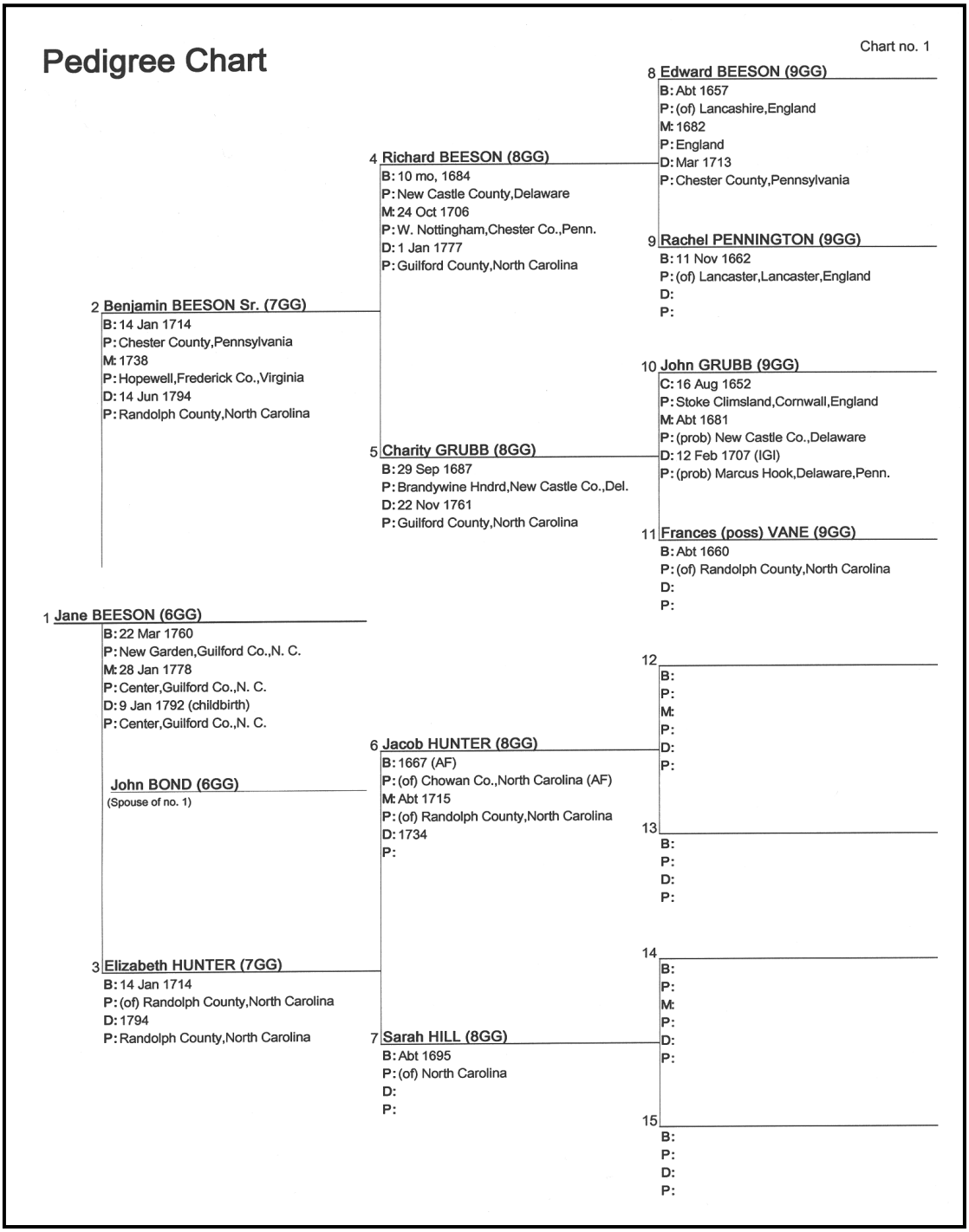
"About 1803, Jehu purchased 45 acres of land in Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania from Henry Schultz and was listed on the Lancaster County tax rolls as a hackle maker (a flax or hemp-combing implement). Eight years later, Jehu moved to Ohio and settled in Stark County. On August 24, 1812, Jehu was drafted into the Ohio militia as a private and was discharged on February 24, 1813, at Lower Sundusky. After the war he purchased a farm in Plain Township, Stark County, Ohio, where he was a Justice of the Peace and elected a member of the Ohio legislature in 1828 and again in 1832." Jehu's farm was assessed at $6,400 in the 1850 census.

George S. Grubb (1817-1900; son of Jehu John Grubb, son of Curtis Grubb, son of Peter Grubb, 8th Great-Granduncle) was born January 14, 1817, in North Canton, Stark County, Ohio, and died December 26, 1900, in Wilkes-Barre, Luzern, Pennsylvania. He married Barbara Bair on January 25, 1838, in Stark County, Ohio, and had nine children: John A. Grubb (1840-1912), Mary Grubb (born 1842), Amos M. Grubb (1843-1917), Adam D. Grubb (1845-1923), Levi Grubb (1847-1932), Anna Grubb (1850-1927), Emma

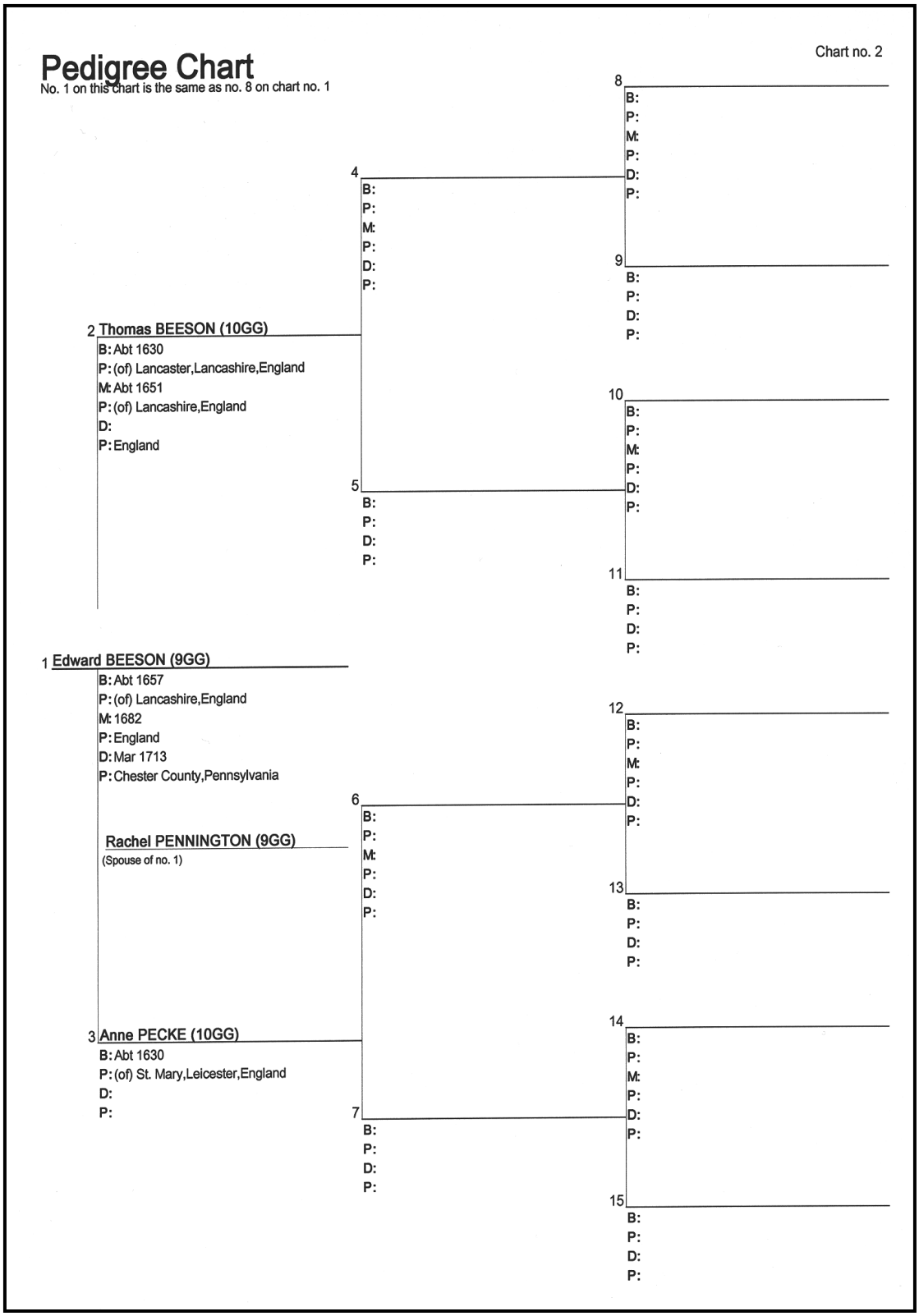
Grubb (1853-1927), Otis Grubb (born 1855), and Elias Grubb (1858-1929). George S. Grubb resided in Lake, Stark County, Ohio, from at least 1850 until after 1880.

Beeson Pedigree Charts and Family Group Sheets

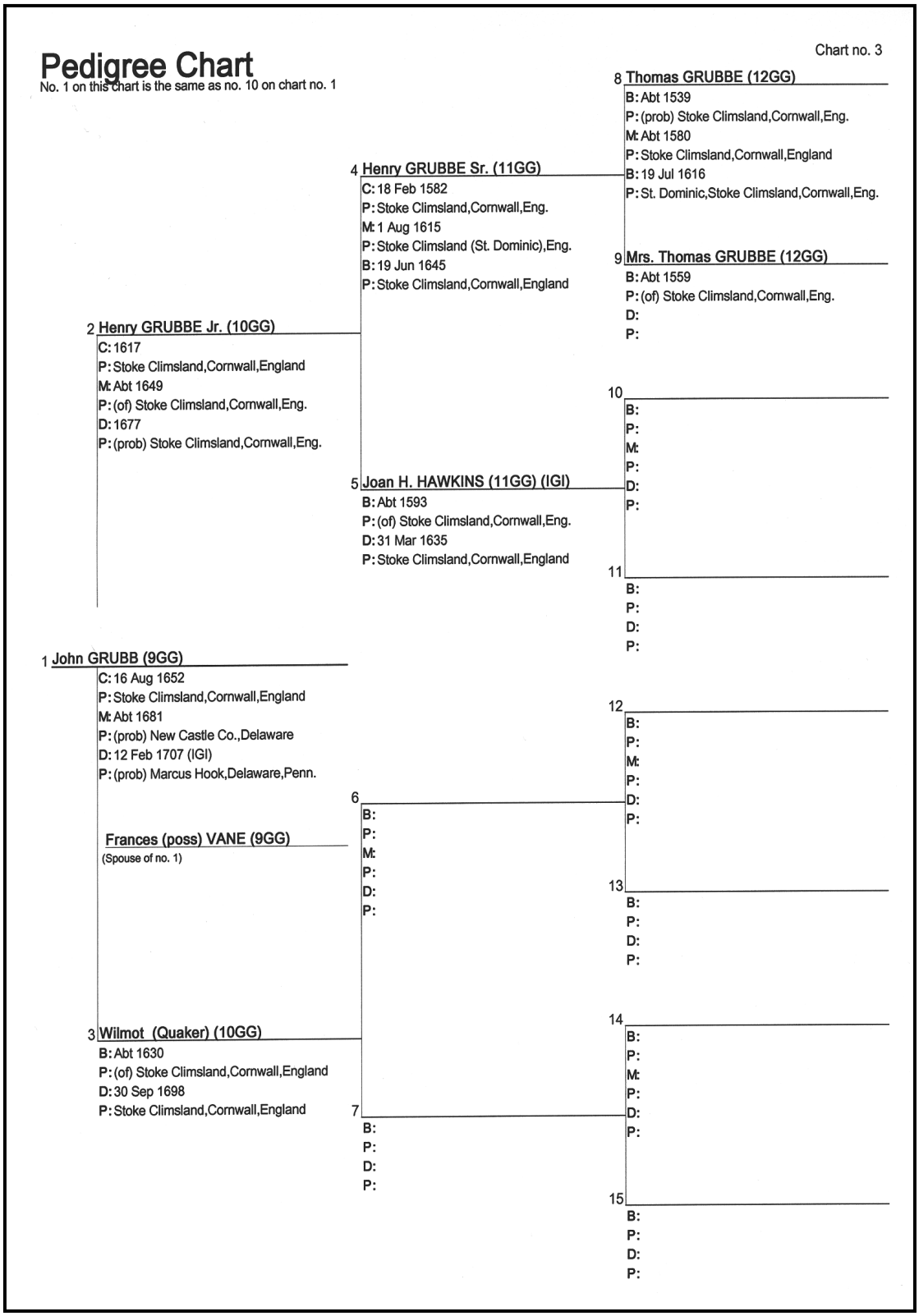
Pedigree Chart #1



Pedigree Chart #2



Pedigree Chart #3



Benjamin Beeson

Seventh Great-Grandfather

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

					LDS ordinance dates		Temple
Husband	**Benjamin BEESON Sr. (7GG)**						
	Born	14 Jan 1714	Place	Chester County, Pennsylvania	Baptized	26 Jul 1937	LOGAN
	Died	14 Jun 1794	Place	Randolph County, North Carolina	Endowed	20 Jan 1939	LOGAN
					SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Married	1738	Place	Hopewell, Frederick County, Virginia	SealSp	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Husband's father	Richard BEESON (8GG)					
	Husband's mother	Charity GRUBB (8GG)					
Wife	**Elizabeth HUNTER (7GG)**						
	Born	14 Jan 1714	Place	(of) Randolph County, North Carolina	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
	Died	1794	Place	Randolph County, North Carolina	Baptized	19 Jul 1937	LOGAN
					Endowed	24 Mar 1938	LOGAN
					SealPar	3 Apr 1992	JRIVE
	Wife's father	Jacob HUNTER (8GG)					
	Wife's mother	Sarah HILL (8GG)					
Children	List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates		Temple
1 M	**Isaac BEESON**						
	Born	26 Dec 1739	Place	Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	26 Jul 1937	LOGAN
	Died	21 Sep 1811	Place	Randolph County, North Carolina	Endowed	25 Jan 1939	LOGAN
	Buried	23 Sep 1811	Place	Providence Quaker Ch. Cem., Climax, Randolph Co., N. C.	SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Isabel PEARSON					
	Married	26 Nov 1757	Place	New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	28 Jan 1981	SLAKE
	Spouse	Mrs. Mary BULL					
	Married	7 Aug 1794	Place	Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	22 Feb 1974	OGDEN
2 M	**Benjamin BEESON**						
	Born	9 Feb 1741	Place	Hopewell, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	26 Jul 1937	LOGAN
					Endowed	20 Sep 1939	LOGAN
					SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Bethia LAMB					
	Married	9 Jul 1761	Place	New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	26 Apr 1951	ARIZO
	Spouse	Mary BULL					
	Married	Abt 1800	Place	(of) Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp		
3 M	**William BEESON**						
	Born	11 Nov 1743/1744	Place	Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	26 Jul 1937	LOGAN
	Buried	12 Jun 1826	Place	Providence Quaker Ch. Cem., Climax, Randolph Co., N.C.	Endowed	20 Sep 1939	LOGAN
					SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Ruth SISNEY					
	Married	1 Feb 1766	Place	New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	31 Oct 1968	OAKLA
	Spouse	Elizabeth NORTON					
	Married	10 Jan 1770	Place	New Garden M.M., Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	1 Mar 1956	SLAKE
4 F	**Frances BEESON**						
	Born	10 Dec 1744/1745	Place	Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	19 Jul 1937	LOGAN
					Endowed	24 Mar 1938	LOGAN
					SealPar	2 Mar 1938	ARIZO
	Spouse	Joseph LAMB					
	Married	23 Jul 1761	Place	New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	7 Jul 1961	ARIZO
5 M	**Richard BEESON (Rev. War Patriot)**						
	Born	11 May 1747	Place	Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	26 Jul 1937	LOGAN
	Died	6 Sep 1817	Place	(prob) Randolph County, North Carolina	Endowed	9 Nov 1939	LOGAN
	Buried	8 Sep 1817	Place	Randolph County, North Carolina	SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Abigail DIMMITT					
	Married	31 Dec 1768	Place	New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	12 Apr 1961	ARIZO
6 F	**Ann BEESON**						
	Born	30 May 1749	Place	Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	12 Sep 1870	SGEOR
	Died	7 Dec 1812	Place		Endowed	10 Feb 1886	LOGAN
					SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	David LEWIS					
	Married	30 Jan 1768	Place	(prob) Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	11 Jul 1981	WASHI
7 F	**Charity BEESON**						
	Born	25 Aug 1751	Place	Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	19 Jul 1937	LOGAN
					Endowed	24 Mar 1938	LOGAN
					SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	John BROOKS					
	Married	6 Apr 1787	Place	New Garden or Deep River, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	4 Oct 1960	LANGE

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband Benjamin BEESON Sr. (7GG)

Wife Elizabeth HUNTER (7GG)

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	
8 F	**Betty BEESON**			
Born	30 Jul 1754	Place Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	Baptized	19 Jul 1937 LOGAN
			Endowed	21 Jun 1938 LOGAN
			SealPar	2 Mar 1945 ARIZO
Spouse	Jacob ELLIOTT			
Married	Abt 1775	Place (Prob) Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	17 Dec 1992 JRIVE
9 M	**Edward BEESON (Captain in Rev. War)**			
Born	1 Jan 1757	Place New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	Baptized	26 Jul 1937 LOGAN
Died	16 Jan 1837	Place Martial County, Alabama	Endowed	22 Nov 1939 LOGAN
Buried	Jan 1837	Place Carlton Cem., Little Bristers Cove, MC, Alabama	SealPar	2 Mar 1945 ARIZO
Spouse	Betty LAMB			
Married	Abt 1775	Place (prob) Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	17 Dec 1992 JRIVE
Spouse	Ann PENNINGTON			
Married	1790	Place (of) Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	1997 DALLA
Spouse	Dicy MULLEN			
Married	Abt 1824/1825	Place (prob) St. Claire County or Marshall County, Alabama	SealSp	6 Jan 1994 ARIZO
10 F	**Rachel BEESON**			
Born	14 Feb 1759	Place New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	Baptized	19 Jul 1937 LOGAN
			Endowed	28 Jul 1938 LOGAN
			SealPar	2 Mar 1945 ARIZO
Spouse	Joseph BULL			
Married	22 Mar 1797	Place New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	16 May 1972 OGDEN
11 F	**Jane BEESON (6GG)**			
Born	22 Mar 1760	Place New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	Baptized	19 Jul 1937 LOGAN
Died	Jan 1792 (childbirth)	Place Center, Guilford County, North Carolina	Endowed	18 Jan 1938 MANTI
			SealPar	2 Mar 1945 ARIZO
Spouse	John BOND (6GG)			
Married	28 Jan 1778	Place Center, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	20 Dec 1968 OAKLA
12 F	**Mary BEESON**			
Born	21 Sep 1762	Place New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina	Baptized	19 Jul 1937 LOGAN
			Endowed	29 Jul 1938 LOGAN
			SealPar	2 Mar 1945 ARIZO
Spouse	Isaac WELLS			
Married	2 Oct 1782	Place Center Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	7 Jul 1961 ARIZO

Richard Beeson

Eighth Great-Grandfather

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband Richard BEESON (8GG)

			LDS ordinance dates	
Born	10 mo, 1684	Place New Castle County, Delaware		
Died	1 Jan 1777	Place Guilford County, North Carolina	Baptized	20 Feb 1900 SLAKE
Buried	3 Jan 1777	Place Center Friends Cemetery, Guilford County, North Carolina	Endowed	1 Mar 1900 SLAKE
			SealPar	14 Feb 1945 SLAKE
Married	24 Oct 1706	Place W. Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	14 Feb 1945 SLAKE
Husband's father	Edward BEESON (9GG)			
Husband's mother	Rachel PENNINGTON (9GG)			

Wife Charity GRUBB (8GG)

			LDS ordinance dates	
Born	29 Sep 1687	Place Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware		
Died	22 Nov 1761	Place Guilford County, North Carolina	Baptized	6 Mar 1900 SLAKE
Buried	24 Nov 1761	Place Center Friends Cemetery, Guilford County, North Carolina	Endowed	7 Mar 1900 SLAKE
			SealPar	2 Mar 1945 SLAKE
Wife's father	John GRUBB (9GG)			
Wife's mother	Frances (POSS) VANE (9GG)			

1	M	**John BEESON**			Baptized	20 Feb 1900	SLAKE
	Born	Abt 1708	Place	Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	1 Mar 1900	SLAKE
	Died	27 Dec 1747	Place	Pennsylvania	SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Mary VARMAN					
	Married	10 mo,7,1733	Place	Leacock Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	9 Dec 1977	SLAKE
2	M	**Richard BEESON**			Baptized	20 Feb 1900	LOGAN
	Born	Abt 1710	Place	Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	1 Mar 1900	LOGAN
	Died	1 Nov 1748	Place		SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Ann BROWN					
	Married	10 mo,15,1730	Place	East Nottingham, Chester County, Pennslyvania	SealSp	20 Sep 1951	SLAKE
3	F	**Phebe BEESON**			Baptized	30 Aug 1939	SGEOR
	Born	Abt 1712	Place	Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	2 Nov 1939	MANTI
					SealPar	19 Oct 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	John HARRIS					
	Married	5 Mar 1731	Place	East Nottingham Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	3 Jan 1990	OGDEN
4	M	**Benjamin BEESON Sr. (7GG)**			Baptized	26 Jul 1937	LOGAN
	Born	14 Jan 1714	Place	Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	20 Jan 1939	LOGAN
	Died	14 Jun 1794	Place	Randolph County, North Carolina	SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Elizabeth HUNTER (7GG)					
	Married	1738	Place	Hopewell, Frederick County, Virginia	SealSp	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
5	F	**Charity BEESON**			Baptized	20 Dec 1881	SGEOR
	Born	Abt 1715/1716	Place	Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	8 Aug 1894	SLAKE
	Died	20 Sep 1809	Place		SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Mordecai MENDENHALL (Moved from Pa. to Hopewell, Va in 1736; Moved to New Garden, N. C. in 1751)					
	Married	3 mo,5,1731	Place	Leacock Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	9 Dec 1977	SLAKE
6	M	**Edward BEESON**			Baptized	20 Feb 1900	SLAKE
	Born	Abt 1719	Place	West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	28 Feb 1900	SLAKE
	Died	1746	Place		SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Martha MENDENHALL					
	Married	1738	Place	West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	5 Mar 1738	WASHI
7	M	**William BEESON**			Baptized	30 Aug 1939	SGEOR
	Born	30 Jan 1722	Place	West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	21 Nov 1941	MANTI
	Died	18 Dec 1760	Place		SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Mary MILLS					
	Married	Abt 1742	Place	(of) Hopewell, Frederick County, Virginia	SealSp	20 Sep 1951	SLAKE
8	M	**Stephen BEESON**			Baptized	30 Aug 1939	SGEOR
	Born	Abt 1723	Place	West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	24 Nov 1941	MANTI
					SealPar	19 Oct 1949	SLAKE
	Spouse	Mrs. Stephen BEESON					
	Married	Abt 1755	Place	Hopewell Meeting, Frederick County, Virginia	SealSp	5 May 1944	SGEOR

Family Group Record

Husband **Richard BEESON (8GG)**

Wife **Charity GRUBB (8GG)**

Children	List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates		Temple
9	F	**Rachel BEESON**		Baptized	20 Nov 1948	ARIZO
Born	Abt 1724	Place	West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	11 Jan 1949	ARIZO
Died	19 Mar 1775	Place		SealPar	19 Oct 1949	SLAKE
Spouse	Stephanus HAWORTH					
Married	Abt 1745	Place	Hopewell, Frederick County, Virginia	SealSp	14 Jul 1990	SEATT
Spouse	Anthony CHAMNESS					
Married	11 Sep 1766	Place	New Garden M.M., Guilford County, North Carolina	SealSp	28 May 1992	ALBER
10	M	**Isaac BEESON**		Baptized	11 Mar 1950	ARIZO
Born	3 Feb 1729	Place	West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed	19 Dec 1950	ARIZO
Died	1802	Place		SealPar	2 Apr 1952	ARIZO
Spouse	Phebe STROUD					
Married	6 Dec 1762	Place	Hopewell, Frederick County, Virginia	SealSp	17 Dec 1992	JRIVE

Edward Beeson

Ninth Great-Grandfather—First Family

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	**Edward BEESON (9GG)**						
	Born	Abt 1657	Place (of) Lancashire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Baptized	6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
	Died	Mar 1713	Place Chester County, Pennsylvania		Endowed	8 Mar 1900	SLAKE
					SealPar	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Married	1682	Place England		SealSp	24 Oct 1979	SLAKE
	Other Spouse	Mrs. Elizabeth HOLMES (prob Grubb)					
	Married	Abt 1709	Place (prob) Chester County, Pennsylvania		SealSp	Apr 1987	LOGAN
	Husband's father	Thomas BEESON (10GG)					
	Husband's mother	Anne PECKE (10GG)					
Wife	**Rachel PENNINGTON (9GG)**						
	Born	11 Nov 1662	Place (of) Lancaster, Lancaster, England	LDS ordinance dates	Baptized	6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
					Endowed	8 Mar 1900	SLAKE
					SealPar	15 Mar 2005	PROVO
	Wife's father						
	Wife's mother						
Children	List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates			Temple
1 M	**Richard BEESON (8GG)**						
	Born	10 mo, 1684	Place New Castle County, Delaware		Baptized	20 Feb 1900	SLAKE
	Died	1 Jan 1777	Place Guilford County, North Carolina		Endowed	1 Mar 1900	SLAKE
	Buried	3 Jan 1777	Place Center Friends Cemetery, Guilford County, North Carolina		SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Charity GRUBB (8GG)					
	Married	24 Oct 1706	Place W. Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania		SealSp	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
2 M	**Edward BEESON**						
	Born	Abt 1685	Place (prob) New Castle County, Delaware		Baptized	6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
	Died	1725	Place		Endowed	8 Mar 1900	SLAKE
					SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Esther HALL					
	Married	1704	Place Newark, New Castle County, Delaware		SealSp	8 Dec 1950	ARIZO
3 M	**Isaac BEESON**						
	Born	Abt 1692	Place (prob) New Castle County, Delaware		Baptized	6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
	Died		Place (prob) North Carolina		Endowed	8 Mar 1900	SLAKE
					SealPar	2 Feb 1989	SLAKE
	Spouse	Anne CLOUD					
	Married	Abt 1712	Place Pennsylvania		SealSp	2 Mar 1994	ARIZO
4 M	**William BEESON**						
	Born	Abt 1694	Place (prob) New Castle County, Delaware		Baptized	6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
					Endowed	8 Mar 1900	SLAKE
					SealPar	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Dorothy HARNES					
	Married	Abt 1716	Place Pennsylvania		SealSp	2 Mar 1994	ARIZO
	Spouse	Anne BENNETT					
	Married	Abt 1724	Place (of) Chester County, Pennsylvania		SealSp	13 May 1994	LOGAN
5 F	**Ann BEESON**						
	Born	Abt 1696	Place (prob) New Castle County, Delaware		Baptized	1 May 1948	ARIZO
					Endowed	4 Jun 1948	ARIZO
					SealPar	17 Mar 1949	ARIZO
	Spouse	John CLOUD					
	Married	Abt 1717	Place (of) Chester County, Pennsylvania		SealSp	31 May 1995	JRIVE

Edward Beeson

Ninth Great-Grandfather—Second Family

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	Edward BEESON (9GG)			
Born	Abt 1657	Place (of) Lancashire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Died	Mar 1713	Place Chester County, Pennsylvania	Baptized 6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
			Endowed 8 Mar 1900	SLAKE
			SealPar 10 Dec 1988	PROVO
Married	Abt 1709	Place (prob) Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp Apr 1987	LOGAN
Other Spouse	Rachel PENNINGTON (9GG)			
Married	1682	Place England	SealSp 24 Oct 1979	SLAKE
Husband's father	Thomas BEESON (10GG)			
Husband's mother	Anne PECKE (10GG)			

Wife	Mrs. Elizabeth HOLMES (prob Grubb)			
Born	Abt 1674	Place (of) Chester County, Pennsylvania	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
			Baptized Apr 1987	LOGAN
			Endowed Apr 1987	LOGAN
			SealPar	
Other Spouse	Joseph RICH			
Married	1711	Place West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp 17 Jun 1992	SEATT
Wife's father	(poss) Henry GRUBB (10GG)			
Wife's mother	(poss) Mrs. Henry GRUBB (10GG)			

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1 F	**Elizabeth BEESON**			
Born	Abt 1711	Place West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	Baptized 12 Jul 1947	IFALL
			Endowed 28 Mar 1950	IFALL
			SealPar 4 May 1951	IFALL
Spouse	John EVERETT			
Married	17 Nov 1729	Place Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp 30 May 1972	OGDEN
2 F	**Rachel BEESON**			
Born	1712/1713	Place West Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	Baptized 12 Jul 1947	IFALL
Died	Abt 1732	Place	Endowed 28 Mar 1950	IFALL
			SealPar 4 May 1951	IFALL
Spouse	Richard BROWN			
Married	9 Dec 1730/1731	Place East Nottingham, Chester County, Pennslyvania	SealSp 20 Sep 1973	SLAKE

Thomas Beeson

Tenth Great-Grandfather

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	Thomas BEESON (10GG)			
Born	Abt 1630	Place (of) Lancaster, Lancashire, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Died		Place England	Baptized 14 Dec 1982	JRIVE
			Endowed 25 Jan 1983	JRIVE
			SealPar 14 Jun 1989	OGDEN
Married	Abt 1651	Place (of) Lancashire, England	SealSp 26 May 1977	OAKLA
Husband's father				
Husband's mother				

Wife	Anne PECKE (10GG)			
Born	Abt 1630	Place (of) St. Mary, Leicester, England	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
			Baptized 30 Oct 1982	JRIVE
			Endowed 18 Nov 1982	JRIVE
			SealPar 31 Mar 2005	PROVO
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Children	List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1 M	**Edward BEESON (9GG)**			
Born	Abt 1657	Place (of) Lancashire, England	Baptized 6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
Died	Mar 1713	Place Chester County, Pennsylvania	Endowed 8 Mar 1900	SLAKE
			SealPar 10 Dec 1988	PROVO
Spouse	Rachel PENNINGTON (9GG)			
Married	1682	Place England	SealSp 24 Oct 1979	SLAKE
Spouse	Mrs. Elizabeth HOLMES (prob Grubb)			
Married	Abt 1709	Place (prob) Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp Apr 1987	LOGAN
2 M	**Richard BEESON**			
Born	Abt 1659	Place (of) Lancaster County, England	Baptized 30 Apr 1997	DALLA
			Endowed 19 Jun 1997	DALLA
			SealPar 22 Oct 1999	PROVO

John Grubb

Ninth Great-Grandfather

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 2

Husband John GRUBB (9GG)

Chr.	16 Aug 1652	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
Died	12 Feb 1707 (IGI)	Place (prob) Marcus Hook, Delaware, Pennsylvania	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
Buried	14 Feb 1707	Place St. Martin's Churchyard, Marcus Hook, Delaware, Pa.	Endowed	30 Oct 1936	ARIZO
			SealPar	15 Mar 1950	ARIZO
Married	Abt 1681	Place (prob) New Castle County, Delaware	SealSp	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
Husband's father	Henry GRUBBE Jr. (10GG)				
Husband's mother	Wilmot (Quaker) (10GG)				

Wife Frances (POSS) VANE (9GG)

Born	Abt 1660	Place (of) Randolph County, North Carolina	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
			Baptized	24 Jun 1944	
			Endowed	6 Mar 1947	
			SealPar	3 Jun 1994	PORTL
Other Spouse	Richard BUFFINGTON				
Married	Abt 1709	Place Pennsylvania	SealSp	12 Nov 1981	SEATT
Wife's father					
Wife's mother					

Children List each child in order of birth.

1	M	**Emanuel GRUBB**				
	Born	19 Jul 1682	Place New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware	Baptized	30 Jan 1939	LOGAN
	Died	9 Aug 1767	Place New Castle County, Delaware	Endowed	16 Apr 1941	LOGAN
	Buried	Aug 1767	Place St. Martin's Churchyard in Marcus Hook, Delaware Co., Pa.	SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Ann Hedge COCK				
	Married	1708	Place New Castle County, Delaware	SealSp	22 Nov 1972	NZEAL
2	M	**John GRUBB**				
	Born	Nov 1684	Place New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
	Died	15 Mar 1758	Place Wilmington, New Castle County, Delaware	Endowed	27 Nov 1941	ARIZO
				SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Rachel BUCKLEY				
	Married	1712	Place Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	12 Dec 1972	SGEOR
3	M	**Joseph GRUBB**				
	Born	Abt 1686	Place New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
	Died	14 Mar 1747	Place	Endowed	27 Nov 1941	ARIZO
				SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Mrs. Rachel GRUBB				
	Married	Abt 1718	Place (of) Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	3 Jan 1990	OGDEN
4	F	**Charity GRUBB (8GG)**				
	Born	29 Sep 1687	Place Brandywine Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware	Baptized	6 Mar 1900	SLAKE
	Died	22 Nov 1761	Place Guilford County, North Carolina	Endowed	7 Mar 1900	SLAKE
	Buried	24 Nov 1761	Place Center Friends Cemetery, Guilford County, North Carolina	SealPar	2 Mar 1945	SLAKE
	Spouse	Richard BEESON (8GG)				
	Married	24 Oct 1706	Place W. Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	14 Feb 1945	SLAKE
5	M	**Henry GRUBB**				
	Born	Abt 1689	Place New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
	Died	1770	Place	Endowed	27 Nov 1941	ARIZO
				SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Miss PERKINS				
	Married	Abt 1710	Place (of) New Castle, Delaware County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	15 Dec 1992	JRIVE
6	M	**Samuel GRUBB**				
	Born	Abt 1691	Place New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
				Endowed	28 Nov 1941	ARIZO
				SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Mary BELLERBY				
	Married	26 Jul 1745	Place Chester M.M., Chester County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	24 May 1973	OGDEN
7	M	**Nathaniel GRUBB**				
	Born	Abt 1693	Place Upland, Chester County, Virginia	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
	Died	1760	Place	Endowed	28 Nov 1941	ARIZO
				SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Ann MOORE				
	Married	23 Dec 1725	Place Concord, M.M., Delaware County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	15 Aug 1978	ARIZO
8	F	**Phebe GRUBB**				
	Born	Abt Jun 1695	Place Upland, Chester County, Virginia	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
	Died	4 Mar 1769	Place New Castle, New Castle County, Delaware	Endowed	30 Oct 1936	ARIZO
				SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
	Spouse	Richard BUFFINGTON				
	Married	22 Aug 1752	Place New Castle County, Delaware	SealSp	17 Dec 1992	JRIVE

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	John GRUBB (9GG)						
Wife	Frances (POSS) VANE (9GG)						
Children	List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates		Temple	
8	F	Phebe GRUBB					
	Spouse	Simon HADLEY					
	Married	Abt 1716	Place Upland, Mason County, Virginia	SealSp	28 May 1992	ALBER	
9	M	Peter GRUBB					
	Born	10 Apr 1702	Place Marcus Hook, Delaware County, Pennsylvania	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO	
	Died	2 Aug 1740	Place	Endowed	30 Oct 1936	ARIZO	
				SealPar	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO	
	Spouse	Martha BATES (WALL)					
	Married	12 Feb 1732	Place Marcus Hook M.M., Delaware County, Pennsylvania	SealSp	15 Aug 1978	SLAKE	
10	F	Hannah GRUBB					
	Born	Abt 1704	Place Delaware County, Pennsylvania	Baptized	14 Oct 1944		
				Endowed	5 Feb 1945	LOGAN	
				SealPar	12 Jun 1947	ARIZO	
11	M	Richard GRUBB					
	Born	Abt 1706	Place Delaware County, Pennsylvania	Baptized	14 Oct 1944		
				Endowed	31 May 1945	LOGAN	
				SealPar	12 Jun 1947	ARIZO	

Henry Grubbe, Jr.

Tenth Great-Grandfather—First Family

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	Henry GRUBBE Jr. (10GG)						
	Chr.	1617	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	LDS ordinance dates		Temple	
	Died	1677	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO	
				Endowed	15 Dec 1988	PROVO	
				SealPar	16 Dec 1988	PALEG	
	Married	3 Feb 1641	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	5 Mar 1997	ARIZO	
	Other Spouse	Wilmot (Quaker) (10GG)					
	Married	Abt 1649	Place (of) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	25 Feb 1998	ARIZO	
	Husband's father	Henry GRUBBE Sr. (11GG)					
	Husband's mother	Joan H. HAWKINS (IGI)(11GG)					
Wife	Margaret FACIE						
	Born	Abt 1620	Place (of) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	LDS ordinance dates		Temple	
				Baptized	20 Jun 1991	BOISE	
				Endowed	26 Sep 1991	BOISE	
				SealPar			
	Wife's father						
	Wife's mother						
Children	List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates		Temple	
1	M	Thomas GRUBBE					
	Born	Abt 1643	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	8 Sep 2001	LANGE	
	Died	1711	Place	Endowed	30 Apr 2002	LANGE	
				SealPar	Cleared		
2	F	Mary GRUBBE					
	Born	Abt 1645	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	8 Sep 2001	LANGE	
				Endowed	23 Nov 2002	OAKLA	
				SealPar	Cleared		

Henry Grubbe, Jr.

Tenth Great-Grandfather—Second Family

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband Henry GRUBBE Jr. (10GG)

			LDS ordinance dates	
Chr. 1617	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
Died 1677	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Endowed	15 Dec 1988	PROVO
		SealPar	16 Dec 1988	PALEG
Married Abt 1649	Place (of) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	25 Feb 1998	ARIZO
Other Spouse Margaret FACIE				
Married 3 Feb 1641	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	5 Mar 1997	ARIZO
Husband's father Henry GRUBBE Sr. (11GG)				
Husband's mother Joan H. HAWKINS (IGI)(11GG)				

Wife Wilmot (Quaker) (10GG)

			LDS ordinance dates	
Born Abt 1630	Place (of) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	31 Jan 2004	LOGAN
Died 30 Sep 1698	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Endowed	31 Jan 2004	LOGAN
		SealPar		
Wife's father				
Wife's mother				

Children List each child in order of birth.

				LDS ordinance dates	
1	M	John GRUBB (9GG)			
	Chr. 16 Aug 1652	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	24 Oct 1936	ARIZO
	Died 12 Feb 1707 (IGI)	Place (prob) Marcus Hook, Delaware, Pennsylvania	Endowed	30 Oct 1936	ARIZO
	Buried 14 Feb 1707	Place St. Martin's Churchyard, Marcus Hook, Delaware, Pa.	SealPar	15 Mar 1950	ARIZO
	Spouse Frances (POSS) VANE (9GG)				
	Married Abt 1681	Place (prob) New Castle County, Delaware	SealSp	2 Mar 1945	ARIZO
2	M	Robert GRUBBE			
	Chr. 23 Feb 1653	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	8 Jan 1989	PROVO
			Endowed	12 Jan 1989	PROVO
			SealPar	13 Jan 1989	PROVO
3	M	Henry GRUBBE			
	Chr. 20 Apr 1653	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Died w. p. 24 Jan 1705	Place Burlington, Burlington, New Jersey	Endowed	15 Dec 1988	PROVO
			SealPar	15 Dec 1988	PROVO
4	M	Peter GRUBBE			
	Born Abt 1654	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Died 1674	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Endowed	15 Dec 1988	PROVO
			SealPar	16 Dec 1988	PROVO
5	F	Joane GRUBBE			
	Born Abt 1658	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
			Endowed	14 Dec 1988	PROVO
			SealPar	15 Dec 1988	PROVO
6	M	David GRUBBE			
	Chr. 25 Jan 1659	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	8 Jan 1989	PROVO
			Endowed	12 Jan 1989	PROVO
			SealPar	13 Jan 1989	PROVO
7	M	Anthony GRUBBE			
	Born Abt 1660	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
			Endowed	15 Dec 1988	PROVO
			SealPar	16 Dec 1988	PROVO

Henry Grubb, Sr.

Eleventh Great-Grandfather

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	**Henry GRUBBE Sr. (11GG)**					
	Chr.	18 Feb 1582	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
	Buried	19 Jun 1645	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	1983	ARIZO
				Endowed	4 May 1983	ARIZO
				SealPar	9 Jun 1983	ARIZO
	Married	1 Aug 1615	Place (of) Kellybray, (St. Dominic) Stoke Climsland, C, England	SealSp	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Other Spouse	Joan BIDGOOD				
	Married	29 Apr 1637	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Husband's father	Thomas GRUBBE (12GG)				
	Husband's mother	Mrs. Thomas GRUBBE (12GG)				
Wife	**Joan H. HAWKINS (IGI)(11GG)**					
	Born	Abt 1593	Place (of) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
	Died	31 Mar 1635	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
				Endowed	14 Dec 1988	PROVO
				SealPar	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Wife's father					
	Wife's mother					
Children	List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates		Temple
1 M	**Henry GRUBBE Jr. (10GG)**					
	Chr.	1617	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Died	1677	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Endowed	15 Dec 1988	PROVO
				SealPar	16 Dec 1988	PALEG
	Spouse	Wilmot (Quaker) (10GG)				
	Married	Abt 1649	Place (of) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	25 Feb 1998	ARIZO
	Spouse	Margaret FACIE				
	Married	3 Feb 1641	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	5 Mar 1997	ARIZO

Thomas Grubb

Twelfth Great-Grandfather

Family Group Record

Page 1 of 1

Husband	**Thomas GRUBBE (12GG)**					
	Born	Abt 1539	Place (prob) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, Eng.	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
	Buried	19 Jul 1616	Place St. Dominic, Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, Eng.	Baptized	12 Jul 1991	DENVE
				Endowed	17 Apr 1992	DENVE
				SealPar	31 Mar 2005	PROVO
	Married	Abt 1580	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	31 Mar 2005	PROVO
	Other Spouse	Agnes JEFFREY				
	Married	5 Jan 1562/1563	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	8 Jan 1989	PROVO
	Other Spouse	Johan Williams or WILLS				
	Married	23 Apr 1604	Place St. Dominic, Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	22 Jul 1976	ALBER
	Husband's father					
	Husband's mother					
Wife	**Mrs. Thomas GRUBBE (12GG)**					
	Born	Abt 1559	Place (of) Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	LDS ordinance dates		Temple
				Baptized	15 Mar 2005	PROVO
				Endowed	Sub 11 Mar 2005	
				SealPar		
	Wife's father					
	Wife's mother					
Children	List each child in order of birth.			LDS ordinance dates		Temple
1 M	**Henry GRUBBE Sr. (11GG)**					
	Chr.	18 Feb 1582	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Baptized	1983	ARIZO
	Buried	19 Jun 1645	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	Endowed	4 May 1983	ARIZO
				SealPar	9 Jun 1983	ARIZO
	Spouse	Joan H. HAWKINS (IGI)(11GG)				
	Married	1 Aug 1615	Place (of) Kellybray, (St. Dominic) Stoke Climsland, C, England	SealSp	10 Dec 1988	PROVO
	Spouse	Joan BIDGOOD				
	Married	29 Apr 1637	Place Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, England	SealSp	10 Dec 1988	PROVO

Beeson Name Index

The Pedigree Charts and Family Group Sheets are not included

A

Abbot, Hyrum, 279, 281
Adams, Frances, 179
Adams, Jonathan, 141
Adams, Sarah, 141
Albert, George, 192-193, 367
Albert, Marion, 296
Albin, Emma, 155
Albin, James, 320
Albin, Margaret, 320
Albin, Moreland, 155
Alexander, Anna, 174
Alexander, Anne Beeson Lewis, 170
Alexander, Blanch, 168
Alexander, Daniel, 173-174
Alexander, Elizabeth, 174
Alexander, Elizabeth Ann Lewis, 170
Alexander, Evanline, 168
Alexander, Garnett, 168
Alexander, John, 365
Alexander, Lewis, 170
Alexander, Lucy, 174
Alexander, Mary, 174
Alexander, Melvina, 174
Alexander, Micajah, 170-171, 174
Alexander, Millie, 174
Alexander, Orlan, 168
Alexander, Richard, 162, 166-167
Alexander, Thomas, 340
Alexander, William, 173, 319
Alger, Clarissa, 293
Allen, Nancy, 157
Allen, William, 72
Allred, Ford, 220
Allred, Isaac, 302
Allred, Jane, 301
Allred, Joseph, 256
Allred, Maud, 220
Almuth, William, 318
Anton, Carl Christian, 176
Arundel, John, 357
Astor, Mary, 371
Auston, William, 270

B

Babb, Keziah, 350-351
Babb, Samson, 368
Babb, Stephen, 333
Babbitt, Etieen, 184
Bailey, Elizabeth, 290
Bailey, Marion, 290
Bair, Abraham, 114
Bair, Barbara, 373
Baker, Alfred, 202, 209-210, 212, 217-218, 220, 223
Baker, Elizabeth, 172
Baker, Fannie, 308-310
Baker, George, 288
Baker, Harriet, 172
Baker, Keturah, 218
Baker, Lydia, 368
Baker, Mary, 172
Baker, Papa, 214
Baker, William, 309
Bales, Orums, 295
Ball, Fannie, 183
Ballard, Triphena, 152
Bard, Richard, 152-154
Barton, Bob, 192
Bates, Alfred, 121-122
Bates, Henry, 109, 112, 116-119, 121-122
Bates, Jeremiah, 109
Bates, Martha, 65, 71, 109-110, 371-372
Bates, Mary, 65, 71, 371
Bates, William, 109-110
Beals, Hannah, 139
Beals, Rachel, 335
Beals, Thomas, 321
Beason Lewis, 268
Beason, Allena, 319

Beason, Allie, 317-318
Beason, Amasa, 38
Beason, Ann, 178
Beason, Arline, 7, 20, 353
Beason, Beulah, 318
Beason, Catherine, 317
Beason, Charity, 38
Beason, Curtis Grubb, 315-319
Beason, Curtis Linzie, 312
Beason, Dinah, 133-134, 136
Beason, Edward, 1-5, 17-18, 27, 39, 43-46, 127-129, 132, 307-308, 310-313, 315-318, 348-349, 350, 353
Beason, Elizabeth Louisa Jane, 319
Beason, Evelyn, 318
Beason, Flora Idella, 319
Beason, Frances, 315-316, 318
Beason, Hannah, 38
Beason, Isaac, 18, 352
Beason, Jacob, 19, 352
Beason, Jane, 318
Beason, Jasper Newton, 317
Beason, John Francis, 315
Beason, John, 38
Beason, Joseph, 38
Beason, Josephine, 135
Beason, Laura, 317-318
Beason, Lepha, 135
Beason, Lorin, 193
Beason, Macy, 137
Beason, Mary Ann Frances, 318
Beason, Mary, 38, 317-318, 337
Beason, Nathan, 136, 337
Beason, Nathaniel, 134-135
Beason, Olander, 313
Beason, Phebe, 38
Beason, Rachel, 38
Beason, Richard, 19, 38, 352
Beason, Richard Dunn, 310-213, 315
Beason, Richard Jeremiah, 315
Beason, Samuel A., 307
Beason, Spruell, 317
Beason, Thomas, 38, 337
Beason, Uriah M., 312
Beason, William, 37-38, 133
Beason, William Spruell, 315
Beason, Wilmet, 38
Beason, Peckham, 48
Beatrice, Alice, 183
Becker, Julian, 205
Beckstead, Ely, 302
Bee, Ann, 198
Bee, Imogene, 311
Bee, Jane, 35
Bee, Richard, 25
Beeman, Hamilton, 314
Beers, Walter, 182-185
Beeson Benjamin, 140, 340-341
Beeson Benjamin, Jr., 40, 147
Beeson Benjamin, Sr., 347
Beeson Edward, II, 17, 348
Beeson William, 136
Beeson, Abbie, 331
Beeson, Abigail, 43, 149, 161
Beeson, Abner, 43, 157, 322, 337
Beeson, Abraham, 158
Beeson, Absalom, 43, 152, 161-162, 164-168, 337
Beeson, Adelia, 167
Beeson, Agnes, 36
Beeson, Alfred, 336
Beeson, Alfred Gamon, 308-309
Beeson, Alice, 350-352
Beeson, Allen, 336
Beeson, Amasa, 137-138, 337
Beeson, Amaziah, 335-337
Beeson, Ann, 20, 36, 39, 43, 117, 137, 149-151, 169-172, 174-186, 188-192, 194-198, 200, 203-204, 209, 218-219, 221, 229-233, 245, 252-255, 259-260, 268, 270, 272-273, 276, 290-291, 293-297, 299-306, 325, 337, 351, 353, 356
Beeson, Ann Mae, 315
Beeson, Anna Lee, 336
Beeson, Anna, 336
Beeson, Anne, 3, 30, 152, 172, 352
Beeson, Armelia, 140
Beeson, Asenath, 141
Beeson, Ava Mae, 313
Beeson, Babb, 333
Beeson, Beach, 167
Beeson, Beech, 167

Beeson, Ben, 140
Beeson, Benjamin Branson, 139-140, 178-180, 184
Beeson, Benjamin Franklin, 145, 345-346
Beeson, Benjamin, 1, 18, 25, 27-28, 38-40, 42, 139, 142-143, 147-148, 167, 169, 175, 306-307, 319, 321, 324, 334, 338-347, 349, 378
Beeson, Benjamin, Jr., 147
Beeson, Benjamin, Sr., 38, 320
Beeson, Bennett, 19-20, 352
Beeson, Betty, 39, 43, 309, 336
Beeson, Bezaleel, 339
Beeson, Caroline, 165, 167
Beeson, Charity, 22, 25, 36-39, 42, 66, 71, 82, 123-124, 126, 137, 306, 321, 323-324, 326, 334-338, 371
Beeson, Charity Grubb, 141
Beeson, Charles, 336, 340, 346-347
Beeson, Charlotte, 337
Beeson, Cinderella, 340, 342-343
Beeson, Cornelius, 158
Beeson, Cynthia Ellen, 145
Beeson, Darius, 336
Beeson, David, 351
Beeson, Delilah, 138
Beeson, Dicy Ann, 44, 308
Beeson, Dinah, 135, 143
Beeson, Dorcas, 339, 345
Beeson, Dove, 167
Beeson, Dunn, 312
Beeson, Edgar Allen Beach, 167
Beeson, Edward, 1-5, 7, 17-18, 25, 27, 30, 33, 36-40, 43, 45-46, 63, 81, 127-132, 140, 160, 307-313, 315-316, 318, 321, 323-324, 326, 331-332, 335, 338, 346, 348-353, 356, 358, 381-382
Beeson, Edward Franklin, 310-313
Beeson, Effie Mae, 311
Beeson, Eleazar, 143
Beeson, Eli, 336
Beeson, Elizabeth Hunter, 26, 40-41, 142, 320
Beeson, Elizabeth, 3, 19-20, 36, 41-43, 139-140, 143, 152, 160, 163, 306, 308-309, 321, 325, 336, 345, 350, 352-353
Beeson, Ellis, 138
Beeson, Esther, 351
Beeson, Eunice, 143
Beeson, Eva, 342
Beeson, Ezra, 161
Beeson, Frances, 39, 41-42, 147-148, 324
Beeson, Frank, 140, 311
Beeson, Franklin, 139-140
Beeson, Fredrick, 140
Beeson, George, 10, 355
Beeson, Hannah, 18, 30, 36, 139-140, 162, 164, 325, 337, 349-351
Beeson, Henry, 28-33, 42, 324-332, 350
Beeson, Hezekiah, 142
Beeson, Holmes, 4
Beeson, Hoover, 138
Beeson, Hugh, 12, 337
Beeson, Igal, 336
Beeson, Irene, 326
Beeson, Isaac, 3, 18, 22, 25, 28, 36, 38-39, 139-140, 142-145, 321-322, 324, 337-347, 352
Beeson, Isaac, Sr., 38, 346
Beeson, Isaac Mar 142
Beeson, Isaac W., 139
Beeson, Isabel, 42, 143, 138
Beeson, Isabella, 140, 336, 339
Beeson, Isaiah, 143
Beeson, Israel, 326
Beeson, Ithamar, 139-141, 145
Beeson, Jacob, 30-36, 325-326, 329, 331-332
Beeson, Jacob, Jr., 33, 35
Beeson, Jacob, Sr., 36
Beeson, James Fredrick, 167
Beeson, James, 19, 43, 134, 156-157, 165, 167, 309, 325, 335, 353
Beeson, Jane, 1, 35-37, 39-42, 47-48, 319, 325
Beeson, Jasper, 18, 349
Beeson, Jean, 42

Beeson, Jehu, 41
Beeson, Jeremiah, 44
Beeson, Jeremiah Samuel, 307
Beeson, Jesse, 33-34, 43, 143, 307, 325-326, 332-333
Beeson, John, 18-19, 25, 28, 30, 33, 71, 321-322, 324, 326-327, 331-332, 336-337, 348-353
Beeson, John P., 311-313
Beeson, Jonas, 36, 325
Beeson, Jonathan, 41, 137-138, 337, 351
Beeson, Joseph, 19, 133-135, 337, 346, 351-352
Beeson, Josiah, 337
Beeson, Julia, 140-141, 336
Beeson, Katie, 140
Beeson, Keziah Babb, 351
Beeson, Laruhana, 156-159
Beeson, Lavinna, 351
Beeson, Lazarus, 42
Beeson, Lee, 314
Beeson, Leroy, 339
Beeson, Lettis, 43
Beeson, Levi, 44
Beeson, Lewis R., 140
Beeson, Linda, 351
Beeson, Locke, 308
Beeson, Lucy, 311
Beeson, Lycurgus W., 347
Beeson, Lydia, 34, 36, 325, 336, 351
Beeson, Macy, 136
Beeson, Mahlon, 336
Beeson, Margaret, 42, 140, 162
Beeson, Margaret Ann, 141
Beeson, Maria, 351
Beeson, Marquis C., 341, 347
Beeson, Martha, 38, 42-43, 307, 326, 336, 338, 351
Beeson, Martin, 351
Beeson, Mary, 18, 34, 36, 38-39, 42, 48, 133, 142, 319, 325-327, 331, 335-338, 348-349, 351-352
Beeson, Matilda, 164
Beeson, May, 27
Beeson, Mehitable, 41
Beeson, Melinda, 337
Beeson, Melvina, 143
Beeson, Merab, 143
Beeson, Mercer, 23, 325, 333, 339
Beeson, Messer, 30
Beeson, Micah, 322
Beeson, Micajah, 36, 335
Beeson, Minnie, 345
Beeson, Miriam, 143
Beeson, Nancy, 336
Beeson, Nathan, 133-137
Beeson, Nathaniel, 29, 38, 136, 338
Beeson, Oliver Hazzard, 140
Beeson, Orange, 143
Beeson, Othniel, 339, 341, 344-345
Beeson, Parthena, 351
Beeson, Peter, 30, 325
Beeson, Phebe, 25, 37-38, 41, 321, 324, 326, 333-334, 337-338
Beeson, Phoebe Ann, 326
Beeson, Presella, 7, 42
Beeson, Rachel Molly, 336, 338
Beeson, Rachel Pennington, 356
Beeson, Rachel, 3-4, 17, 20, 25, 36, 38-39, 41-44, 124-126, 140, 160, 319, 322, 324, 326, 336-338, 349, 353, 358
Beeson, Rebecca, 34, 36, 325, 337, 351
Beeson, Rebekah, 313-314
Beeson, Richard, 1, 3, 20-31, 33-35, 38-39, 42-43, 48, 53, 63, 81, 87, 129-132, 141, 148-157, 159-162, 164-168, 321-326, 331-335, 337-339, 352-353, 370, 379
Beeson, Richard, Jr., 22, 24, 28, 36
Beeson, Richard, Sr., 22
Beeson, Richard Alexander, 166-167
Beeson, Richard Beeson, 151, 156
Beeson, Richard Dunn, 310
Beeson, Richard James, 161-162, 164, 166
Beeson, Richard M., 311
Beeson, Rita, 311
Beeson, Robert Lee, 311-312, 342
Beeson, Rosanna, 43, 152-153, 155-156, 336

Beeson, Ruhanna, 43, 155
Beeson, Ruth, 42, 336
Beeson, Samuel, 38, 143, 316, 338
Beeson, Sanford, 346
Beeson, Sarah, 141, 158, 326, 351-352
Beeson, Sarah Ann, 312, 346
Beeson, Sarah Caroline, 164-168, 189
Beeson, Sarah Ellen, 136
Beeson, Seth, 143, 161
Beeson, Silas H., 140
Beeson, Stephen, 19, 25, 322, 324, 337, 352
Beeson, Susan, 326
Beeson, Susan Jane, 162
Beeson, Susannah, 308, 324, 336, 351
Beeson, Tamer, 43, 151-154
Beeson, Taylor, 311, 313-314
Beeson, Templeton, 341-342, 345
Beeson, Theodora, 340, 341
Beeson, Thomas, 1, 7-8, 18-19, 133-137, 349-353, 382
Beeson, Vestal, 43, 307
Beeson, Virgil B., 162
Beeson, Virginia, 167
Beeson, Wade, 143
Beeson, Welmet, 335, 337
Beeson, William, 3, 17-20, 22, 25, 28, 33, 38-40, 42, 132-138, 140, 147-148, 161-162, 321-322, 324-326, 335-338, 348-349, 351-353
Beeson, William, Sr., 17, 19, 37, 352
Beeson, William Beason, 133
Beeson, William Curtis, 314
Beeson, William Linley, 167
Beeson, Zachariah, 142
Beeson, Zenas, 336
Beeson, Zipporah, 42
Beesons, Henry, 329
Beeston, Agnes, 354
Beeston, David, 16
Beeston, Ellen, 354
Beeston, George, 10-12, 14, 353, 356-357
Beeston, Henry, 16, 354
Beeston, Hugh, 353
Beeston, John, 9, 14-15, 353-354
Beeston, Margery, 16, 354
Beeston, Thomas, 6, 15, 354
Beeston, Tochett, 9, 354
Beeston, William, 15, 354
Bell, Laura, 164, 168
Bellarby, Hannah, 113, 116, 119, 373
Bellerby, Isaac, 66
Bellerby, Mary, 66
Bennett, Ann, 19, 352
Bennett, Mary, 352
Benton, David, 118
Berry, Dove Beeson, 168
Berry, Dovie Mae, 168
Beson, Edward, 3
Bevington, Tate, 146
Bezer, Richard, 63
Bidgood, Joan, 80, 363
Biggs, Elvira, 151
Bilderbeck, David, 50, 95, 99
Billarby, Isaac, 371
Billarby, Mary, 371
Bingham, Autumn, 193
Bingham, Benjamin Franklin, 190
Bingham, Caddie, 193
Bingham, Elisha Erastus, 191, 194
Bingham, Holmes, 193
Bingham, James, 193
Bingham, Jane, 191
Bingham, Joannah, 193
Bingham, John, 191-192
Bingham, Lafayette, 193
Bingham, Lewis, 193
Bingham, Lillian, 193
Bingham, Lucinda Elizabeth, 191-192
Bingham, Martha Ann, 191
Bingham, Martha Ann Lewis, 193
Bingham, Sanford, 189-191, 193
Bingham, Wallace, 193
Bingham, William, 191-192
Birdno, John, 258
Black, Margaret, 302
Blackburn, Anthony, 205
Blair, Harsie, 183
Blake, Sarah Ann, 303
Blanche, Eugene, 166
Blanche, Josephine, 166, 168

Boggs, Lilburne W., 177
Bohan, William, 158
Bold, Elizabeth, 15, 354
Bolin, John, 168
Bolingbroke, Lucy, 355
Bond, Amasa, 137
Bond, Benjamin, 48
Bond, Charity Beeson, 137
Bond, Elizabeth, 1, 48
Bond, Isaac, 48
Bond, Jane, 48
Bond, Jesse, 137
Bond, Joel, 48
Bond, John, 1, 40, 47-48, 81, 319
Bond, Joseph, 48
Bond, Lydia, 137
Bond, Martha, 48
Bond, Samuel, 137
Bond, William, 48
Bonnet, Gray, 258
Boone, Daniel, 123-124, 126
Boone, James, 124, 126, 136
Botts, Jacob, 281
Bowman, Dorothy, 267
Bowthorpe, Virtue Ann, 290
Brandelbury, Samuel, 116
Brandelbury, Susan, 116
Branson, Benjamin, 139-140
Branson, Mary, 140
Braswell, Beason, 48
Braswell, Ruby Lee Beeson, 48
Breazeale, Mary, 172
Brendel, Mary, 342
Brinneman, Cynthia Ellen Beeson Tate, 145
Britain, Benjamin, 321
Bronhard, Grace, 340
Brooke, Clement, 121-122
Brooks, Priscilla, 169, 178
Broughton, Judith Ann, 332
Brouhard, Grace, 343
Brower, David, 46
Brown, Abigail, 335
Brown, Ann, 29, 321, 371
Brown, Cora, 20, 353
Brown, James, 321
Brown, John, 46
Brown, Mary, 342
Brown, Mercer, 324
Brown, Messer, 29
Brown, Rebecca, 326
Brown, Richard, 172, 353
Brown, Stephen, 164
Brown, William, 45
Bryan, Morgan, 127
Bucher, Besse Gertrude Geib, 118
Buckley, Adam, 55, 61, 63
Buckley, Rachel, 61, 367
Buefingtong, Richard, 3
Buefintong, Thomas, 3
Buffington, Alfred, 371
Buffington, Frances, 65, 371
Buffington, Henry, 65, 371
Buffington, Isaac, 65, 371
Buffington, Jeremiah, 65, 371
Buffington, John, 65, 371
Buffington, Joseph, 65, 371
Buffington, Mary, 371
Buffington, Nathaniel, 65, 371
Buffington, Peter, 65, 371
Buffington, Phebe, 65, 71, 74, 371
Buffington, Richard, 49, 64-65, 71, 84, 93, 102, 370-371
Buffington, Robert, 371
Buffington, Samuel, 65, 371
Buffington, Thomas, 66
Bufreads, Phebe, 96
Buller, Thomas, 90
Burcham, Isabel, 336
Burcham, John, 336
Burd, Alan, 116-117
Burd, Edward, 117, 120-122
Burgess, Miflin, 163
Burns, Ruth, 236
Burris, Anthony, 173
Burrows, Frances, 137
Butler, John, 288
Byllynge, Edward, 90, 92

C

Caldwell, Clara, 340

Calveley, Hugh, 357-358
Calveley, Katherine, 14
Calvert, Thomas, 67
Campbell, Joseph, 292
Campbell, Mary, 292
Campbell, William, 329
Canaday, Hannah, 140, 144
Cannaway/Gannaway, Dinah Beason, 133-134, 136
Capps, Sarah, 1
Carpenter, Elizabeth, 112
Carpenter, Elizabetha, 373
Carson, Ann, 120
Carson, Elizabeth, 197, 269, 288-289, 291, 326, 331
Carson, Henry, 120
Caruthers, Caroline M., 305
Cassius, Oliver, 141
Cathey, Mollie, 311
Chalfant, Solomon, 62
Chalfont, Giles, 3, 356
Chamness, Anthony, 38, 126, 322, 338
Chamness, John, 338
Chamness, Joseph, 337
Chamness, William, 148
Chester, William, 169
Chew, Sinnickson, 110
Chittwood, James, 13
Chrisp, Dori, 133
Christensen, Anton, 176
Christian, Carl, 176
Christian, Hans, 193
Clampett, Mary Anne, 337
Clark, Daniel, 79
Clark, John, 79
Clark, Martha, 316-317
Clark, Tristam, 79
Clark, William, 79, 82
Clay, Henry, 308
Clay, White, 348
Clayton, Benjamin, 365
Clayton, Mary, 351
Clayton, Patience, 372
Clement, Brooke Grubb, 122
Cloud, Ann, 5, 18, 20, 352-353
Cloud, Edward, 20, 353
Cloud, John, 20, 353
Cloud, Mordecai, 18, 352
Cloud, Susannah, 20, 353
Coates, Elizabeth, 334
Cocking, James, 79
Coe, Ellen, 141
Coleman, Margaret, 76
Coleman, Ray, 290
Coleman, Robert, 76, 110-113, 117
Coleman, Sarah, 290
Collins, John, 330
Collins, John B., 141
Comestock, Hyrum, 284-285
Comestock, Nehemiah, 283-284
Coode, Timothy, 158
Cook, Abraham, 321
Cooper, Christina, 165
Cope, Gilbert, 75, 82-83, 94, 96
Copelin, Hannah, 161, 165
Copelin, Thomas, 161
Copleston, Thomasine, 353
Corprin, Elizabeth Ann, 182
Cox, Bryant, 150-151
Cox, Isaac, 321
Cox, Mahlon, 159
Cox, Robert, 159
Cox, Simon, 280
Cox, Wiley, 159
Cox, William, 64
Craig, Jennie Jane, 163
Craig, Stanley, 110
Crandall, Lizzie, 267
Crawford, Margaret, 99
Crawford, Ray, 188
Crawford, William, 179, 184-186, 188
Crockett, Lillian, 300
Crockett, Preston, 300
Croft, Calvin, 267
Crummell, Martha, 152
Cude, Lydia, 156, 158
Cummings, James, 295
Curtis, George, 318
Curtis, James, 163
Curtis, William, 314

D

Dahlman, Clara A., 291
Dale, Jerry, 169
Daniel, Arthur, 193
Daniel, Beulah, 311
Darby, Nancy, 136
Daugherty, Jesse, 182
Davenport, Aliciam, 353
Davenport, Thomas, 12, 14
Davis, Benjamin Marion, 195-196
Davis, Claus Otto, 195
Davis, Glen Ervin, 195
Davis, Harleston, 174
Davis, Ida, 195-196
Davis, Jeff, 307
Davis, Job, 159
Davis, Joseph, 223
Davis, Lillian, 195-196
Davis, Nancy Ann, 159
Davis, Sarah Ann, 312
Davranches, Maud, 355
Day, Almeda, 263
Day, Hugh, 266
Dean, Roy, 140
DeBayeux, Ancitel, 356
DeBeeston, Henry, 354
DeBunbury, Alexander, 354-355
deBunbury, Henry, 16, 354-355
deBunbury, Patrick, 354
deCastro, Mary, 8
Delany, Delana, 158
Delcena, Esther, 183
Deloise, Bobbie, 312
Delphina, Catherine, 292
Delwin, Thelma, 168
deMeschines, Ranulf, 355
Denton, Maxwell, 174
DeStPierre, William, 355
Dicks, Nathan, 321
Dicks, Peter, 321
Dicks, Zacharias, 321
Dillon, Daniel, 321
Dimmit, Susanna, 157
Dimmitt, Abigail, 42, 148
Dix, Hannah, 365
Dixon, Albert, 135-136
Dixon, Beason, 135-136
Dixon, Eleanor, 174
Dixon, Malinda, 135-136
Dixon, Sarah Ellen Beason, 135-136
Dixon, Thomas, 136
Dixon, William, 318
Dodge, Eli, 237
Dodge, Russ, 120
Dods, George, 228
Donne, Joan, 15, 354
Dorthea, Olena, 183
Dougan, Thomas, 46
Douglas, Webb, 307
Douthet, Thomas, 329
Drayton, Newton, 174
Duff, Josephine, 175
Duff, Margaret Ann, 174
Duff, Marietta, 175
Duff, Ruth Wells Lewis, 171
Dulton, Mary, 367
Dumas, Flora Ann, 179
Dumas, Nehemiah, 179-180
Dumas, Zilpha, 180
Dunagan, Ezekiel, 319
Dunagan, Sophia Elizabeth, 316
Dunn, Richard, 307, 310-313, 315
Dunn, Uriah, 312
Dunn, William, 68
Durney, Sarah, 189

E

Ellington, Archie, 340
Elliot, Ben, 188
Elliot, Jacob, 306
Elliot, Nancy Ann, 188
Elliott, John, 351-352
Elliott, Nancy, 322
Elsdredge, Ira, 193
Elsworth, John, 14, 361
Elwood, Thomas, 143
Elzetta, Margaret, 165
Emaline, Mary, 312
Emalissa, Malissa, 174
Empson, Cornelius, 100
Enits, Cora, 163
Ennis, Martie, 138

Ensign, Clair, 46
Ervin, Glen, 195
Etowah, Carleton, 43
Eugene, Frantia, 297
Evans, David, 280, 288
Evans, George, 348
Evans, John, 348
Evans, Lily Selina, 195-196
Evans, Roscoe, 195
Evelyn, Sarah, 290
Everett, Ann, 20, 353
Everett, Barbara, 20, 353
Everett, Benjamin, 20, 353
Everett, Edward, 20, 151, 353
Everett, Elizabeth, 20, 353
Everett, Isaac, 20, 353
Everett, John, 20, 353
Everett, Joseph, 20, 353
Everett, Mary, 20, 353
Everett, Phillip, 20, 353
Everett, Rachel, 20, 353

F

Facie, Margaret, 78, 362
Falkner, Caroline, 160
Falls, Wichita, 171, 174
Farlow, Martha Ann, 159
Faulkner, Ida, 155
Faulkner, Julia, 157
Ferguson, Charles, 342, 348
Ferguson, Elmira, 269
Ferrin, Jenetta, 230-231
Ferris, Martha Isabella, 196
Ferry, Harpers, 163
Few, Ann, 112, 372-373
Few, Joseph, 371
Few, Peter, 372
Field, James, 175
Field, James Madison, 171
Field, Lewis, 175
Field, Veronica, 175
Fields, Beeson, 149
Fields, Jedediah, 149
Fields, Joel, 149
Fields, John, 149
Fields, Joseph, 149
Fields, Robert, 149
Fields, Thomas, 149
Fife, Agnes Ann, 189, 191, 365
Fife, Ann, 190
Fife, Gertrude, 367
First, Logan, 299
Fish, Joseph, 291-293
Flake, William, 205
Flo, Keturah, 241
Florence, Mary, 163
Flower Richard, Jr., 364
Flower, Edwards, 369
Flower, Hannah, 63
Flower, Jane, 368
Flower, John, 368
Flower, John Grubb, 363
Flower, Mary, 368
Flower, Rachel, 368-369
Flower, Richard, 92, 94, 363-364, 368-369
Flower, Samuel, 368
Foote, Perry, 269
Ford, Ann, 366
Ford, Benjamin, 58
Ford, Hannah, 56
Ford, Jane, 58, 365
Ford, Jefferis, 368
Ford, Jennie, 217
Ford, William, 56, 366-367
Forest, Delamere, 13
Foster, Malissa, 243
Foster, Rhoda, 235
Franklin, Benjamin, 58, 60, 139-140, 145, 176-195, 345-346
Franklin, Edward, 269, 310-313
Franklin, Elias, 175
Franklin, John, 126, 182-183, 186
Franklin, Neriah, 176-177, 268
Franklin, Oliver, 142
Frazer, Jack, 186
Frazier, Absolom, 152
Frazier, Alvis, 152
Frazier, Betty Ann, 152
Frazier, Jane, 152
Frazier, John, 152

Frazier, Julia Ann, 152-153
Frazier, Richard Bard, 153-154
Frazier, Samuel, 152
Frazier, York, 154
Freland, Margaret, 353
Fremont, John, 151
Frentress, Martha, 143
Fretwell, Peter, 80

G

Gaines, William, 173
Gallatin, Albert, 367
Gamble, Joseph, 368
Gamon, Alford, 308-309
Gamon, Alfred, 308
Gannaway, Nathan, 135
Gaston, Isaac, 158
Gates, Lucinda, 191
Gazette, Franklin, 369
Geib, Cyrus W., 118
Geib, Francis Grubb, 118
Gerald, Ezra, 303
Gertrude, Besse, 118
Ghent, Daniel, 312
Ghent, Nancy, 312
Gibbins, Richard, 207
Gibbs, James Thomas, 318
Gibson, Vylanta, 172
Gifford, Hannah, 143
Giles, Mary, 333
Gilliam, Elizabeth, 159
Gillins, Daisy, 218
Gilmore, John, 328
Gilpin, Thomas, 52, 96
Gimlin, Malinda, 197-198, 202, 245-246
Gimlin, Samuel, 198
Gordon, Thomas, 371
Gordon, William, 371
Graham, Henrietta, 369
Grant, Jedediah, 185, 297
Graves, Alexander, 308
Gray, Mary, 372
Green, Jonathan, 163
Green, Munford, 339
Green, Pearl, 163
Green, Wesley, 162-163
Gregg, Joseph, 64, 350
Gregg, Mary, 349-350
Grimlin, Martha, 200, 269
Grow, Henry, 189
Grub, Anthony, 51
Grub, David, 51
Grub, Henry, 51
Grub, Johan, 51
Grub, John, 51
Grub, Peter, 51
Grub, Robert, 51
Grubb John, Jr., 94, 102
Grubb, Aaron, 370
Grubb, Adam, 63
Grubb, Alfred Bates, 122
Grubb, Amor Augustus, 88
Grubb, Andrew, 68
Grubb, Ann, 55-56, 58, 65, 68, 71, 111-112, 372-373
Grubb, Anna, 373
Grubb, Anthony, 51, 79, 82, 362-363
Grubb, Bair, 115
Grubb, Benjamin, 58, 365-366
Grubb, Benjamin Clayton, 365
Grubb, Burd, 120, 372
Grubb, Charity, 1, 20, 48, 54, 63-64, 67, 87, 129, 131-132, 141, 321, 324, 361, 365, 368, 370, 372
Grubb, Charlotte, 365
Grubb, Cooper, 82, 364
Grubb, Cornish, 49, 83-84
Grubb, Curtis, 44, 66, 71, 74-75, 109-110, 113-114, 116, 307, 315-319, 371-373
Grubb, Cyril, 83
Grubb, David, 51-52, 78-80
Grubb, David Alvin Geib, 118
Grubb, David Benton, 118
Grubb, Deborah, 98-99, 370
Grubb, Delaware, 82
Grubb, Denise, 363
Grubb, Ebenezer, 65, 95, 370
Grubb, Edith, 56
Grubb, Edward Burd, 120-122

Grubb, Edward, 366
Grubb, Elias, 374
Grubb, Elizabeth, 4, 80, 115
Grubb, Emanuel, 51-52, 54-55, 57-58, 60-61, 63, 92-93, 96, 361, 364-367
Grubb, Frances, 53, 58, 68, 97, 324, 372
Grubb, George, 116, 367
Grubb, George, S., 373
Grubb, Hannah, 54, 63, 65, 92, 94, 109, 116, 269, 361, 363-365, 368-370
Grubb, Henry, 3, 26, 49-50, 52, 54, 57, 65-66, 76-80, 82-83, 85-86, 88, 93, 361-364, 370, 372, 386
Grubb, Henry, III, 79
Grubb, Henry, Jr., 49, 76
Grubb, Henry, Sr., 80, 386
Grubb, Henry Bates, 116, 122
Grubb, Isaac, 98-99, 368
Grubb, James, 58, 366
Grubb, Jehu, 113-119, 370
Grubb, Jesse, 65, 370
Grubb, Joane, 79, 82-83, 362
Grubb, Johan, 51-52
Grubb, John, 1, 26, 48-66, 78-89, 91-104, 108-109, 361-365, 367-371, 373, 383
Grubb, John, Jr., 61, 96-101
Grubb, Joseph, 54, 56, 60, 65, 79, 92-93, 96, 361, 364-366, 370
Grubb, Juliana, 373
Grubb, June, 89
Grubb, Levi, 373
Grubb, Lydia, 370
Grubb, Marcus John, 60
Grubb, Margaret, 68, 372
Grubb, Martha, 109, 373
Grubb, Mary, 63, 68, 80, 99, 365, 370, 372-373
Grubb, Mary Jane, 366
Grubb, Moses, 370
Grubb, Nathaniel, 54, 66-68, 71, 96, 104, 107, 111, 361, 372
Grubb, Nicholas, 56, 58, 365-366
Grubb, Otis, 374
Grubb, Parker, 121
Grubb, Peter, 26, 51-54, 58, 65-66, 68-78, 83, 96, 104, 107, 109-110, 112-122, 361-362, 364-366, 372-373
Grubb, Peter, Jr., 115-116
Grubb, Peter, Sr., 114, 177-118, 121-122
Grubb, Peter Henry Bates, 119
Grubb, Phebe, 54, 64-65, 68, 102, 108-109, 361, 370-372
Grubb, Rachel, 63, 65
Grubb, Rebecca, 98
Grubb, Richard, 54, 63, 83, 361, 367
Grubb, Richard John, 364
Grubb, Robert, 51-52, 78-79, 362, 370
Grubb, Sabina, 373
Grubb, Samuel, 54, 63, 66-68, 71-74, 79, 96, 98-99, 104, 107-109, 113, 116, 361, 364, 367, 371-373
Grubb, Sarah, 373
Grubb, Simon, 115
Grubb, Susannah, 365-366
Grubb, Thomas, 49, 56-57, 80-81, 90, 365-366, 386
Grubb, Walter W., 366-367
Grubb, William, 62-63, 65, 79, 97-101, 117, 364, 367, 369-370
Grubb, William Ford, 367
Grubb, Wilmot, 79-80, 82, 364
Grubb, Wiltshire, 82
Grubbe, Henry, 77, 85-86, 383-385
Grubbe, Henry, Jr., 383-385
Grubbe, John, 85
Grubbe, Ralph, 49, 81
Grubbe, Robert, 86
Grubbe, Thomas, Jr., 85
Grubbe, Thomas, Sr., 86
Grubbe, William, 86
Grubbe, Willmot, 85
Gurr, Sarah Elizabeth, 293
Gustaveson, Moses, 302

H

Hadley, Phebe, 25, 63-64, 66, 371
Hadley, Phebe Grubb, 108-109, 370
Hadley, Simon, 64, 371

Hamblin, Dalphine Jane, 204
Hamilton, James, 162, 164
Hamilton, Ross, 318
Hammond, Henry, 159
Hammond, Isaac, 159
Hammond, Jesse, 159
Hammond, John, 159
Hammond, Laruhana, 159
Hammond, Mary, 159
Hammond, Moses, 159
Hammond, Sarah, 159
Handford, Elizabeth, 15, 354
Harkey, James, 317
Harkey, Thomas, 317
Harriett, Sarah, 193
Harris, Charity, 37, 334
Harris, Dinah, 37, 334
Harris, Elizabeth, 37, 334
Harris, George, 168
Harris, Hannah, 326
Harris, John, 37, 321, 333
Harris, Nathan, 334
Harris, Phebe, 37, 334
Harris, Rachel, 37, 334
Harris, Richard, 37, 334
Harris, Thomas, 68
Harris, Welmat, 37, 334
Harris, William, 37, 333-334
Harrison, Abraham, 149-150
Harrison, Allen, 161
Harrison, Benjamin H.. 149-150
Harrison, Candis, 150-151
Harrison, Courtney, 150
Harrison, Emma Jane, 151
Harrison, Henry, 150
Harrison, Mary, 150
Harrison, Morris, 150
Harrison, Rachel Ann, 151
Harrison, Rebecca Ann, 152
Harrison, Robert, 150
Harrison, William, 149, 173
Harrold, Catherine, 322, 337
Harrold, Jonathan, 337
Harrold, Mary, 137, 337
Hart, Henry, 30, 81, 358
Harter, Elizabeth, 114-115, 373
Harter, George, 115, 373
Harvey, Amanda, 343
Harvey, Benjamin, 342, 348
Harvey, Cinderella Beeson, 342-343
Harvey, Ellen, 342
Harvey, Joseph, 270
Harvey, Lorin, 290
Harvey, Ludema, 342-343
Harvey, Malinda Jane, 340
Harvey, Marcus D., 342
Harvey, Missouri Spaugh, 343
Harvey, Parintha, 343
Harvey, Perry, 341
Harvey, Sanford M., 343
Harvey, William, 340
Hatch, Ira, 205
Hatch, Joe, 208-209
Hatch, Storn, 208
Hatfield, Thomas, 329
Haun, Jacob, 280
Haute, Terre, 170
Hawkin, Walter, 79
Haworth, Charity, 38, 338
Haworth, Eli, 124
Haworth, George, 38, 124, 322, 337-338
Haworth, Henry, 124
Haworth, Mary, 126
Haworth, Micajah, 38, 124-126, 338
Haworth, Phebe, 38, 338
Haworth, Rachel, 38, 338
Haworth, Rachel Beeson, 124-126
Haworth, Richard, 338
Haworth, Sarah, 38, 338
Haworth, Stephanus, 27, 38, 124-126, 322, 337-338
Haworth, Welmet, 38, 338
Hazzard, Oliver, 140-141
Heath, Richard, 53
Hedges, Elizabeth, 35, 325
Hedges, Henry, 36, 325
Hedges, Joseph, 35
Hedgevock, Ann, 55
Heintzelman, Hannah Elizabeth Grubb, 121-122
Heintzelman, Peter Grubb, Jr., 121

Heintzelman, Samuel Peter, 121-122
Hellums, Elizabeth, 314
Hendricks, Rebecca, 294-295
Hendricks, Samuel, 294
Hendricks, William, 294-298
Henley, Elizabeth, 147
Henry, Alfred, 218
Henry, George, 194
Henry, James, 304
Henry, John, 204, 269, 318
Henry, Joseph, 297
Henry, Samuel, 151
Henry, William, 142, 150, 193
Herald, Alciem, 164
Herschel, Charles, 163
Hester, Nancy, 309
Hewes, Lydia, 369
Hewes, Rachel, 367
Hewes, William, 369
Heywood, Mamie, 255
Hiatt, Catherine, 137, 337
Hibberd, Frederick, 132
Hickman, Benjamin, 3
Hicks, Alice, 138
Hill, Laurel, 328
Hill, Malvern, 122
Hill, Mary, 181
Hilliard, George, 163
Hilliard, Stella, 163
Hills, Rose, 191
Hinshaw, Allen, 160
Hinshaw, Carrie, 156
Hinshaw, Darius, 159
Hinshaw, Derinda, 158
Hinshaw, Edith May, 155
Hinshaw, Emma Albin, 155
Hinshaw, Ethan, 155
Hinshaw, Ethan Allen, 156
Hinshaw, Evalina, 158
Hinshaw, Ezra, 158
Hinshaw, George, 160
Hinshaw, Isabella, 160
Hinshaw, James, 157
Hinshaw, John, 155
Hinshaw, Julian, 158
Hinshaw, Juretta, 159
Hinshaw, Levisa, 159
Hinshaw, Mabane, 158
Hinshaw, Mary, 157, 160
Hinshaw, Milton, 155
Hinshaw, Minnie, 160
Hinshaw, Minus, 159
Hinshaw, Noah, 160
Hinshaw, Patsy, 158
Hinshaw, Ralph, 155
Hinshaw, Ruth, 155
Hinshaw, Sabrah, 155, 159
Hinshaw, Safronia Jane, 158
Hinshaw, Sarah, 159
Hinshaw, Sherman, 155
Hinshaw, Wade, 322
Hinshaw, William, 155-158
Hinshaw, William Wiley, 155
Hinshaw, Winfield, 155
Hinshaw, Zebedee, 155, 158
Hinshaw, Zeno, 160
Hinton, Curtis B., 317
Hitchcock, Anne, 364
Hitchcock, Thomas, 365
Hodgson, George, 321
Hodgson, Robert, 321
Hogan, William, 143
Hoggart, Hannah, 142
Hoggatt, Anthony, 321
Hoggatt, Joseph, 321, 338
Hoggatt, Margaret, 139
Hoggatt, William, 139
Hollingshead, John, 80
Hoopes, Seth, 264
Hoover, Anna, 339
Houts, Alice, 178
Howard, Catherine, 345-346
Howard, George, 302
Howard, Peter, 202, 235-237
Howard, Sarah, 345
Howerton, Sophronia, 150
Hoyt, Milton, 154, 159
Huford, John, 18
Hunt, Eleazar, 321
Hunt, Jefferson, 288
Hunt, Jennie, 302
Hunt, John, 205

Hunt, William, 321
Hunter, Ann, 320
Hunter, Elizabeth, 26, 38, 40-41, 142-143, 320-321
Hunter, Eva, 115
Hunter, George, 320
Hunter, James, 320
Hunter, John, 320
Hunter, Margaret, 320
Hunter, Martha, 320
Hunter, Mary, 320
Hunter, Peter, 18, 320
Hunter, William, 68, 320
Huntsman, Hannah, 212
Huntsman, Sarah Jane, 204, 212
Hyatt, George, 321
Hyde, Oresen, 296
Hyer, Caroline, 302
Hyskell, Delwin, 168

I

Ione, Nydia, 156
Irvin, Glen, 195

J

Jackson, Andrew, 43-44, 47
Jackson, Claudine Palmer, 167
James, Joseph, 67, 372
James, Orson, 202
James, Richard, 153, 161-162, 164-166, 168
Janes, Rebecca, 173
Jasper, Curtis, 317
Jefferey, Agnes, 81
Jefferey, Isabella, 81
Jefferey, Joan, 81
Jefferis, Emmor, 368
Jefferson, William, 162
Jelly, Isabell, 353
Jenks, Eliza Ann, 300
Jenks, Willard, 300
Jennings, William, 163
Jensen, Andrew, 180, 201
Jensen, Mary Elizabeth, 190
Johns, John, 45
Johnson, Christian, 200, 270
Johnson, Edward, 270
Johnson, Ira, 270
Johnson, Malinda, 269
Johnson, Mary, 266
Johnston, Ephraim, 270
Jones, Alice, 352
Jones, Louis, 356, 358
Joseph, John, 179
Josephine, Mary, 292, 302
Judd, Don Carlos, 219-220, 242
Judd, Mary, 220, 262
Judd, Mary Ellen, 318
Judd, Richard, 220
Julian, Bohan, 158
Julian, Nancy, 170
Julian, Peter, 170
Julian, Rachel, 176, 178
Justice, John, 309

K

Kammerer, Hannah Grubb, 116
Kellum, Rebecca, 351
Kelly, Osa Mae, 156
Kent, James, 164-165, 168
Keplar, Andrew, 115
Kersey, Alice, 143
Kersey, Isaac, 143
Kingsbury, Martha Ann, 184, 188, 271
Kite, Charlotte, 180
Knight, Mary, 350
Knox, James, 202, 253

L

Lam, Joseph, 28
Lamar, Clyde, 311
Lamar, Milin, 210
Lamb, Albert, 148
Lamb, Allen, 148
Lamb, Benjamin, 40, 147
Lamb, Bethia, 41
Lamb, Bethiah, 147
Lamb, Caleb, 148

Lamb, Charity, 148
Lamb, Edith, 148
Lamb, Edward, 43
Lamb, Elizabeth, 148
Lamb, Gabriel, 147
Lamb, Henry, 147-148
Lamb, Isabel, 143
Lamb, Jenetta, 231
Lamb, Joab, 148
Lamb, Joseph, 42, 147-148
Lamb, Lean, 148
Lamb, Lurina, 148
Lamb, Mary, 40
Lamb, Nathan, 148
Lamb, Olinda, 140
Lamb, Richard, 148
Lamb, Sarah, 148
Lamb, Welmet, 147-148
Lamber, Mary, 150
Lambert, Josiah, 176, 304-305
Lancaster, Albert Gallatin, 367
Laney, Isaac, 199
Larson, Kent L., 238
Lavina, Arilla, 268
Law, Richard, 140
Layton, Charley, 256
Layton, Christopher, 255-256
Layton, Jessie, 178
Layton, Oscar, 202, 218, 256
Lazelle, John, 292
Leany, Isaac, 281
Leather, Edna, 163
Leathers, Cecille, 163
Leathers, Evaline, 163
Leathers, Jonathan, 163
Leathers, Josephine, 163
Leathers, Lura Mae, 163
Leathers, Marilda Alice, 163
Leathers, Myrtle Jane, 163
Leathers, Nancy J. Beeson, 161
Leathers, Susan, 163
Leathers, Tillie, 163
Leathers, Virginia, 163
Leathers, William, 163
Legg, Samuel, 270
Leland, Melvin, 304
LeMeschin, Ranulph leBriquessart, 355
Leo, Willard, 268
Leona, Susan, 319
Leonard, Alcy, 171
Leonard, David, 174
Leonard, James, 188
Leonard, Katherine, 174
Leroy, Clarence, 302
Leslie, Arnold, 304
Levira, Sarah, 202, 208, 253-254
Lewis Tarlton, Jr., 270
Lewis Tarlton, Sr., 196
Lewis, Abner, 172, 174
Lewis, Ada, 300
Lewis, Adaline, 297
Lewis, Adelbert, 202, 229-230
Lewis, Adeline Melissa, 268
Lewis, Alfred, 297
Lewis, Ann, 175-177, 304-306
Lewis, Ann Beeson, 171, 181, 200, 230, 233
Lewis, Anne Elizabeth, 293
Lewis, Arthur, 251
Lewis, Arza, 296
Lewis, Beason, 170, 176, 197-198, 200, 268, 270-272
Lewis, Ben, 293
Lewis, Benjamin, 174, 180-181, 184, 196-198, 269, 281-282, 300-301
Lewis, Benjamin Franklin, 176, 179-191
Lewis, Benjamin Marion, Sr., 295, 299-300
Lewis, Bertha Mariah, 259
Lewis, Catherine, 174
Lewis, Charles Benjamin, 182-183
Lewis, Clara, 297
Lewis, Clara Jane, 182
Lewis, Cosby, 174
Lewis, Crawford, 188
Lewis, Crisman, 185
Lewis, Dalphine Jane, 205
Lewis, David F., 172
Lewis, David, 43, 169, 171, 175-178, 181, 272-274, 276, 284, 289-294
Lewis, Dow, 297
Lewis, Edna, 300

Lewis, Edward, 204, 231
Lewis, Edwin, 264
Lewis, Effie Ann, 268
Lewis, Eliza Jane, 291-293
Lewis, Eliza, 292
Lewis, Elizabeth, 173, 176, 293, 297
Lewis, Elizabeth Ann, 170-171, 174, 293
Lewis, Ella, 300
Lewis, Emily, 303
Lewis, Emily Ann, 182-183, 186
Lewis, Emma, 300
Lewis, Ephraim, 197, 201
Lewis, Evaline, 297
Lewis, Ezra, 296, 303
Lewis, Florence, 300
Lewis, Frances L., 291
Lewis, Frances, 179
Lewis, Franklin, 117, 182, 192, 195
Lewis, Frederick, 175, 179, 185, 188, 231, 299, 305
Lewis, Hannah, 175, 178, 209
Lewis, Harriet, 300
Lewis, Harriett Adelaide, 188
Lewis, Hazel, 188
Lewis, Hiram, 176
Lewis, Huntsman, 212, 218
Lewis, Ida, 303
Lewis, Iris, 303
Lewis, Isaiah, 169-170
Lewis, Jacob, 170-171, 173
Lewis, James Williams, 171, 173
Lewis, Jane, 1, 254, 292
Lewis, Jared, 297
Lewis, Joab, 170, 172, 174
Lewis, Joanna Ryon, 179
Lewis, John Moss, 179, 181-182, 184
Lewis, John, 169, 178, 185, 270
Lewis, Joseph, 172, 208-209, 253-254
Lewis, Joseph Tarlton, 252
Lewis, Julia Etta, 301
Lewis, Keturah, 212, 220
Lewis, Keturah Hannah, 209, 212
Lewis, Laura, 202, 218, 225, 229, 231-232, 236, 238, 244, 300
Lewis, Leonard Ryon, 183
Lewis, Leonard, 173
Lewis, Leora, 297
Lewis, Lettie, 300
Lewis, Louise, 303
Lewis, Lula Jane, 202, 254-257, 259
Lewis, Lydia, 296, 300
Lewis, Malinda, 173, 206
Lewis, Malinda Gimlin, 245-246
Lewis, Margaret H., 171
Lewis, Margaret, 173
Lewis, Mariah, 260, 262
Lewis, Martha Ann, 179, 189-193
Lewis, Martha, 176, 197, 200
Lewis, Martha Grimlin, 200, 269
Lewis, Martha Jane, 173, 181
Lewis, Marthy Jane Crisman, 185-186
Lewis, Mary, 172, 180
Lewis, Mary Ellen, 218-219
Lewis, Mary Frances, 180
Lewis, Mary Johanna, 182
Lewis, Matilda, 246
Lewis, Minerva Jane, 268
Lewis, Myrtle, 303
Lewis, Neriah, 175-176, 178, 198, 270, 272-273, 290-291, 293-297, 299-304
Lewis, Neriah Franklin, 117, 176-177, 180-183, 189, 191, 197, 200, 204, 209, 219, 221, 230, 233, 245, 252-253, 255, 260, 268, 270, 273, 276, 294-297, 301, 303-306
Lewis, Neriah Fredrick, 117, 184 190, 192, 195, 198, 203, 272, 290, 293
Lewis, Neriah Robert, 301-302
Lewis, Nettie, 300
Lewis, Oliver, 202, 221, 223-225, 227, 256-257
Lewis, Paul, 170
Lewis, Peter, 175
Lewis, Phalby, 173
Lewis, Preston King, 287, 290
Lewis, Priscilla, 171
Lewis, Rebecca Jane, 179
Lewis, Rebecca Louisa, 296
Lewis, Robert, 295, 297, 301-302
Lewis, Rowe, 290
Lewis, Samuel, 176, 203, 209, 218, 227, 229, 232, 245, 252-253, 255, 259-260

Lewis, Samuel Edward, 202-205, 209, 212, 219-221, 229, 232-233, 245, 252-255, 260
Lewis, Sarah Ann, 173
Lewis, Sarah Elizabeth, 179, 188-189, 194-195
Lewis, Sarah Jane Veach, 184, 188
Lewis, Sarah Levira, 253, 255
Lewis, Siney, 289
Lewis, Siney Charles, 291
Lewis, Tarleton, 171-172, 174, 176, 197, 219, 230-231, 233, 252-253, 268, 276
Lewis, Tarlton, 180, 196-204, 209, 218-219, 221, 227, 229-233, 245, 252-255, 259-260, 268-269, 289
Lewis, Tarlton, Jr., 268
Lewis, Tarlton, Sr., 196
Lewis, Veach, 188
Lewis, Vilate, 272
Lewis, Viola Mathis, 257
Lewis, Walter Beers, 183-184
Lewis, Wilford, 296, 303
Lewis, Willard, 296
Lewis, William Crawford, 179, 184-187
Lewis, William Hendricks, 295-297, 299
Lewis, Williams Tarleton, 172
Lewis, Zella, 290
Lincoln, Josie, 166, 168
Linley, William, 162, 166-167
Linzie, Curtis, 312
Linzie, William, 312
Litteral, John, 45
Loder, Sarah Ann, 339, 346
Lodge, Samuel, 65
Logan, James, 51, 100
Long, Rose, 313-314
Longhurst, Ashton, 267
Loretta, Anna, 193
Louanna, Ida, 311
Lowe, Lawrence, 157
Lucind, Georgiana, 304
Luther, Jasper, 81
Lutheran, Jacobs, 373
Lutheran, Zion, 121
Lydia, Elizabeth, 158
Lynch, Johanna, 163

M

Mable, Ethel, 163
Mackey, Catherine, 159
Macy, Bond, 137
Madison, James, 171, 175
Maine, Edna, 193
Makepeace, Sherman, 156
Malin, Henry, 183, 186
Malin, Mary, 325, 333
Manlove, Luella, 347
Mansel, Elizabeth, 348, 351
Marriott, Isaac, 80
Marshall, Abraham, 69-70
Marshall, Edward, 70
Marshall, Hannah, 73
Marshall, Humphrey, 65, 371
Marshall, Mary, 65, 371
Marshall, Ruth, 158
Marshall, Thomas, 73, 109, 372
Marten, Mary, 79, 363, 372
Martin, John, 179
Martin, Maria, 33
Martin, Mary, 325, 327, 334
Martin, Thomas, 350
Martin, William, 325, 327
Massey, Thomas, 68
Mathis, Barbara Ann, 300
Mathis, Viola, 256
Mathis, Viola Marie, 221, 223
Matilda, Caroline, 306
Mattix, Cynthia, 1
May, Edith, 155-156
May, Ether, 269
May, Etta, 163
May, Eva, 184, 186
May, Jessie, 292
May, Laura, 319
May, Martha, 297
May, Ora, 269
Maynwarynge, Clemence, 15, 354
McBride, Laura Lewis, 232, 238-239, 244
McBride, Malinda Moody, 209, 212

McBride, Peter Howard, 236-237
McBride, Boyce Van, 238
McBroom, Robert Lee, 202, 253-254
McClellan, Samuel Edwin, 261-262
McGhee, James William, 300
McLeod, Maggie Lee, 157
Menden, James, 132
Menden, John, 132
Mendenhall, Aaron, 37, 335
Mendenhall, Ann, 73, 350
Mendenhall, Charity, 37, 335
Mendenhall, Charity Beeson, 123, 126
Mendenhall, Esther, 350
Mendenhall, Hannah, 109, 350, 372
Mendenhall, Isaac, 37, 335
Mendenhall, James, 132
Mendenhall, John, 37, 124, 128-132, 332, 334, 350
Mendenhall, Lydia, 335, 350
Mendenhall, Maris, 37, 335
Mendenhall, Martha, 36, 127, 130-132, 321, 335, 350
Mendenhall, Mary, 350
Mendenhall, Mordecai, 37, 39, 122-124, 321, 323, 334
Mendenhall, Moses, 37, 334
Mendenhall, Richard, 37, 124, 126, 334
Mendenhall, Sarah, 350
Mendenhall, Stephen, 37, 334
Mendenhall, Thomas, 37, 334
Mendenhall, William, 351
Mercer, Ann, 20, 353
Meschines, Ranulph, 355-356
Meter, Van, 158
Mickelson, Henry, 265
Miller, Abraham, 114
Miller, David, 317
Miller, James, 277
Miller, Sarah, 162
Miller, Turner, 277
Mills, Henry, 321
Mills, John, 321, 335
Mills, Mary, 38, 322
Mills, Thomas, 321
Milton, James, 314
Milton, John, 159
Minnae, John, 318
Monson, Marinda, 272
Montgomery, Nancy, 162
Montgomery, Sarah, 326
Moody, Ed, 248
Moody, Emma, 257
Moody, Francis Winfred, 246
Moody, Malinda, 210
Moody, Sarah, 246
Moody, Winfred, 237, 246, 251
Moore, Ann, 67, 107, 372
Moore, Elizabeth, 198
Moore, Elmer, 368
Moore, Margaret, 67, 107
Moore, Thomas, 176, 304
Moore, William, 368
Moravian, Hebron, 373
More, Alexander, 355
Morgan, Jay, 268
Morgan, Logue, 315
Morris, Nimrod, 135
Morris, Samantha, 133
Morse, Milton, 156
Mortensen, Neils, 292-293
Mortensen, Tillie, 266
Morton, James Robert, 319
Moses, Julian, 287
Mosier, Mary, 153, 167
Mosier, Tobias, 153, 167
Moss, John, 176, 179, 181-182, 184
Moss, Mary, 176-178, 198, 273, 294
Moss, Samuel, 176, 178, 273, 304
Moulder, Mary, 63
Mullen, Roy Dean, 140
Mullens, John, 44, 308
Muretta, Olive, 290
Murphy, Elijah, 175
Myers, Nancy, 153

N

Nay, Blaine, 292
Neetham, Elizabeth, 368
Neilson, Alice, 193
Nevada, Sarah, 290
Newbold, George, 290

Newell, William, 186
Newman, Abigail, 154
Newman, Clinton, 154
Newman, Elizabeth K., 155
Newman, Emma, 154
Newman, Isabella, 154
Newman, John, 152-154
Newman, Richard, 152
Newman, Richard B., 156
Newman, William, 154
Newton, Isaac, 143
Newton, Jasper, 317-318
Nicholson, Elizabeth, 337
Nisbett, Willie Stephens, 1
Normandy, Alix De, 356
Norris, Hyrum, 186
Norton, Elizabeth, 42, 147
Norton, Peter, 242

O

Oakhill, Richard, 34
Ogden, Benjamin, 150
Ogden, Daniel, 150
Orton, Ellis, 293
Osborn, Abigail, 154
Osborn, David, 154
Osborn, John, 154
Osborn, Judith, 65, 371
Osborn, Rachel, 154
Osborn, Rosanna, 154
Osborn, Samuel, 65, 371
Osborn, William, 154
Oscar, Daniel, 268

P

Pace, Elizabeth, 251
Palmer, Alcium, 165, 168
Palmer, Claudine, 166-168
Palmer, Joel, 164, 168
Parker, Isaac, 373
Parson, Isabel, 139
Partridge, Edward, 197
Pasley, Will, 138
Patterson, Robert, 36
Patterson, William, 23
Patteson, Augustus, 306
Patteson, Jenny, 335
Peake, Ann, 1
Pearl, Josephine, 297
Pearl, Nellia, 302
Pearson, Samuel, 321
Pecke, Ann, 1, 7-8, 353
Pedrick, Rachel, 63
Peggy, Margaret, 319
Penington, Isaac, 356, 358
Penington, Mary, 356
Penington, Rachel, 356
Penn, John, 72
Penn, Richard, 72
Penn, Thomas, 72
Penn, William, 1-3, 50, 62, 82, 88-92, 94-95, 99, 322, 346, 356
Pennington, Ann, 43-44, 307
Pennington, John, 358
Pennington, Mary, 2-3
Pennington, Noah, 313, 315
Pennington, Rachel, 1-2, 356, 358
Perkins, Ebenezer, 65, 370
Perkins, Elizabeth, 65
Perkins, Mary, 80
Perkins, William, 80
Peteate, John, 21
Peter, Samuel, 122
Peter, Simon, 114-115
Petersen, Lula, 293
Peterson, Charles, 182
Petronella, Rose, 193
Petty, Martha, 297
Phoebe, Caroline, 368
Pidgeon, Isaac, 321
Pierson, Susanna, 334
Pike, William, 77-78, 362
Pincock, Bingham, 192
Pincock, George Albert, 192-193
Pincock, Lucinda, 193
Pipkin, James Knox Polk, 253
Pohlson, Elizabeth, 18, 349
Polk, Isabella, 365
Polka, Toe, 242
Pond, Elizabeth, 271

Poteate, John, 129
Potter, Minerva, 154-156
Pratt, Arson, 295
Pratt, Harold, 266
Pratt, Parley P., 276
Preston, George, 194
Preston, Millard, 249
Price, Jacob, 66
Price, Rula, 267
Proud, Mary, 356
Puckett, Carrie Edith Beeson, 313
Pugh, Jane, 37, 130, 321
Pursley, Henry, 314
Putterman, Charles, 193

Q

Quinn, Anna, 168

R

Radcliffe, Joan, 86
Ramsey, William, 158
Ranson, Mathew, 131
Rapier, Thomas, 80
Ratliff, Joseph, 321
Ray, Alciem, 168
Reber, Elizabeth, 114, 373
Reber, Frederick, 114
Reber, Sarah, 115
Reber, Thomas, 373
Reidhead, Julia Ann, 292
Rennie, James, 158
Reynolds, Amanda, 237
Reynolds, David, 148
Reynolds, Jeremiah, 28
Rhea, Thomas F., 304
Rhodes, Adeline, 268
Rhodes, Thomas, 268
Rich, Joseph, 4
Richard, James, 163
Richards, Alma, 274-275
Richards, Ann, 324
Richards, Jane, 29, 324
Richmon, Lottie, 339
Rickman, Elisha, 174
Ridgeway, Charity, 306
Ridgeway, Hannah, 306
Ridgeway, John, 67
Ridgeway, Josiah, 306
Ridgeway, Martha, 306
Ridgeway, Mary, 306
Ridgeway, Mercer, 306
Ridgeway, Phebe, 306
Ridgeway, Rachel, 306
Ridgeway, Richard, 306
Riley, Lewis, 141
Riour, William, 312
Ritchie, Margaret, 367
Roadcap, Kate, 345
Roadcap, Lydia, 346
Robert, Eldridge, 168
Robert, James, 318-319
Robert, Neriah, 294-295, 301-302
Robert, William, 172
Roberts, Eliza, 183
Robinson, Alveretta, 218
Robinson, George, 21, 129
Robinson, Mary Grubb, 99
Roge, Leasey, 74
Rogers, Jacob, 282
Romero, Eujenro, 206
Roosevelt, Teddy, 231
Rose, Mary, 10, 12
Rosemary, Nancy, 173
Ross, Alexander, 21, 127
Rowland, James, 163
Roy, Alfred, 210
Rubie, Catherine, 304-305
Rudduck, Benjamin, 321
Rudduck, John, 321
Rufus, John, 141-142
Rundie, Francis, 79
Rundie, Gabriel, 79
Rupert, William, 195
Russell, Edward, 63
Russell, Mary, 63
Ruth, Edith, 365
Rutherford, Lorinda Jane, 153
Ryan, Joannah, 184
Ryan, Leonard, 183, 186
Ryon, Elizabeth, 270

Ryon, Joanna, 179
Ryon, Leonard, 179, 183, 271

S

Salsbury, Sarah, 155
Sanders, Druzilla, 308
Sanderson, Hannah, 61
Sanford, Dudley, 183, 186
Saunders, Richard, 368
Saunders, Samuel, 368-369
Savoy, Isaac, 50, 95, 99
Scarborough, Sarah, 322, 337
Schooley, Henry, 326
Schooley, Phebe, 326
Schooley, Sarah, 326, 331
Schultz, Henry, 113, 373
Sevey, George, 217
Sharp, Carlos, 1
Sharp, Marion, Jr., 1
Sharp, Marion, Sr., 1
Shaw, Mary, 157
Sherman, Thomas, 163
Shippen, Mary, 116, 372
Sidewell, John, 334
Sidney, Mary, 370
Sidwell, Abraham, 334
Sidwell, Hugh, 334
Simon, Catrina, 373
Simpson, Franklin, 177
Simpson, Sarah, 270
Sims, Septema, 255
Singletary, Samantha, 135
Sisney, Ruth, 42, 147
Skidmore, Charles, 271
Small, Dinah, 134
Smith, Arminta, 244
Smith, David, 170
Smith, Emanuel, 80
Smith, Hanna Beeson, 162
Smith, Hyrum, 196
Smith, James H., 162
Smith, Jo, 285
Smith, John, 288
Smith, Joseph, 185, 193, 227, 284
Smith, Laura, 201, 212, 232, 267
Smith, Lott, 212
Smith, Ruel, 201
Smith, William, 106, 164, 321
Snow, Erastus, 238
Snow, John, 371
Snyder, Grace, 168
Sorrick, John, 114
Spaugh, Benie, 341
Spaugh, Catherine, 340
Spaugh, Dessie, 341
Spaugh, Edna, 341
Spaugh, Ethel, 341
Spaugh, John, 343
Spaugh, Lotus, 341
Spaugh, Missouri, 343
Spears, George, 168
Spencer, Daniel, 193
Spicer, Mary, 109
Spilsbury, Nellie, 266
Spradlet, James, 160
Spray, Rachel, 336
Springs, Holly, 159
Spruell, William, 315
Staley, Conrad, 184
Staley, John, 181, 184, 186
Standage, Eda, 297
Stanhope, Elizabeth, 352
Stanley, Sarah Wilde, 184
Starbuck, Dorcas, 339-341
Staton, Elizabeth Louisa Jane Beason, 319
Staton, Robert Lee, 318
Steadman, Mary, 350
Steele, Juliana, 317
Stephens, Willie, 1
Stevens, Peter, 77
Stewart, Catherine, 173
Stewart, Eleanor, 308-309
Stewart, Joab, 173
Stewart, John, 173
Stewart, Mary, 173
Stewart, Robert, 173
Storie, Joshua, 174
Stultz ,Thomas, 342
Stultz, Amanda Melvina, 342
Stultz, Archie, 343

Stultz, Harvey, 342
Stultz, Larkin, 343
Stultz, Melvina Harvey, 342
Stultz, Philip, 340
Stultz, Thomas, 342
Susan, Margaret, 317
Swearingen, Roseanna, 336
Swiggart, John, 113

T

Taggart, Julia Maria, 297, 299
Talbot, Katherine, 371
Talley, Thomas, 370
Talley, William, 370
Tarleton, William, 269
Tarlton, John, 173
Tarlton, Joseph, 252
Tate, Beeson, 145
Tate, John, 142, 145
Taylor, Anne, 320
Taylor, Elizabeth, 368
Taylor, George, 120
Taylor, Isaac, 101
Taylor, Joseph, 73
Taylor, Lamar, 267
Taylor, Thomas, 3
Temple, George, 233
Temple, Harvey, 340
Terry, William, 319
Testments, Wills, 28
Thatcher, Ann, 365
Thatcher, Edith, 56
Thatcher, Jonathan, 365
Thatcher, Mary, 365
Thatcher, Phebe, 365
Thatcher, Richard, 365
Thatcher, Samuel, 365
Thatcher, Sarah, 365
Thatcher, Stephen, 365
Thatcher, Thomas, 365
Thomas, George, 316
Thomas, Ida, 163
Thomas, James, 316, 318
Thomas, Jesse, 327
Thomas, John, 290, 305, 311
Thomas, Noah, 312
Thomas, Richard, 312
Thomason, Martha Aveline Beason, 317
Thompson, Jerry, 122
Thompson, John, 184
Thornburg, Abel, 335
Thornburg, Joseph, 335
Thornburgh, Thomas, 335
Thornburgh, William, 335
Thornton, Matilda, 16
Thornton, Maud, 354
Tiffin, Ann Graves, 308
Tiffin, Edward, 308
Tilden, Linzie, 313
Tillson, Oliver, 158
Trogdon, Rebecca, 158
Trogdon, William, 159
Tufts, Francis, 293
Turley, Clara, 262
Turner, Joseph, 72
Turner, Sarah, 134
Tyndall, Arthur, 163

U

Unthank, Joseph, 321

V

Van Noy, James Nathaniel, 188
Vandeveer, Alcium Palmer, 165
Vandeveer, Chester, 168
Vandeveer, Claudine Palmer, 167
Vandeveer, Dove Roach, 165
Vandeveer, Edward, 167, 313
Vandeveer, Eugene Edward, 166-167
Vandeveer, Hannah, 168
Vandeveer, Hannah E., 167
Vandeveer, Harry, 168
Vandeveer, James Eugene, 167
Vandeveer, James Kent, 165, 189
Vandeveer, Laura Bell, 198
Vandeveer, Ralph, 168
Vandeveer, Rebecca Jane, 167
Vandeveer, Sarah, 167
Vandeveer, Sarah Caroline, 166

Vandeveer, Thelma Eugene, 167
Vane, Frances, 97
Vane, Henry, 97
Varman, Mary, 28, 321
Veach, Lorette, 188
Veach, William, 188
Vestman, Levi, 351
Vestman, Thomas, 351
Vestman, William, 351

W

Wade, Richard, 49
Wade, Robert, 84, 93, 95
Wade, William, 321
Wadill, William, 205
Waite, Hannah, 65, 371
Waldo, Charles, 268
Walker, Abel, 322
Walker, Hannah, 365
Walker, Lewis, 327
Walker, Mary Elizabeth, 191
Wall, Hannah Grubb Flower, 368
Wall, James, 65, 71, 109, 371
Wall, John, 64-65, 71, 364, 368-371
Wall, Joseph, 71
Wall, Martha, 70-71
Wall, Reese, 369
Wallace, Hyrum, 269
Walter, William, 188
Warden, Jeremiah, 37
Warren, George, 302
Warren, Herbert, 302
Wash, Pima, 243
Washington, George, 111, 131-132, 332, 370
Washington, Virginia, 167
Watkins, James, 327
Weathers, Christina, 161, 165
Weathers, Richard, 165
Webb, Maria, 358
Webster, Joseph, 194
Welker, Adam, 256
Wellington, George, 342
Wells, Benjamin, 320
Wells, Charity, 320
Wells, Elizabeth, 320
Wells, Isaac, 48, 320
Wells, Ruth, 171, 174
Wells, Sarah, 320
Wesley, Charles, 7, 20, 48, 353
Wesley, James, 163
Wesley, Joel, 179
Wesley, John, 163
Westerdahl, Moroni, 193
Wharley, Daniel, 3, 5, 356
White, Jean, 158
White, Lydia, 332
White, Mary, 173-174
White, Mary Miranda, 268
Whitmer, Jennie, 220
Whitney, Elizabeth Ann Lewis, 293
Whitney, Francis Tufts, 293
Whitney, Frank, 293
Whitney, Lewis, 293
Whitney, Samuel, 293
Whittier, Martha, 326
Wilcox, Ann, 305
Wilcox, Charles H., 305-306
Wilcox, Dwight, 306
Wilcox, Ellis, 304
Wilcox, Josiah, 305
Wilcox, Josiah Lambert, 305
Wilcox, Lucinda, 176, 304
Wilcox, Malinda, 176, 304
Wilcox, Mary, 176, 304
Wilcox, Thomas Moore, 304
Wilcox, William, 176, 304
Wilde, Sarah, 181, 184
Wiley, Mary, 365
Wiley, William, 155
Willard, Walter, 318
William, Charles, 168
William, George, 183
William, Hiram, 308
William, James, 225, 300
William, Judge, 50, 99
William, Vincent, 168
Williams, Clarissa, 288
Williams, James, 171, 174
Williams, Johan, 81
Williams, Nancy, 172

Williams, Rachel, 172, 174
Williams, Richard, 321
Williamson, Lydia, 366
Williamson, Thomas, 167
Willis, Emma, 313
Wilson, Esther, 182-183
Winfred, Francis, 202, 212, 245-246
Winget, Lloyd Edwin, 167
Wissler, Elizabeth, 339
Withers, Ralph, 62
Witter, Martha, 331
Witters, Lizzie, 118
Wolfe, Elizabeth, 163
Womack, Elizabeth Mary, 162
Woodbridge, Elizabeth, 354
Woodruff, Wilford, 204
Woods, Elizabeth, 184
Wright, John J., 181
Wright, Rachel, 64
Wright, Rebecca, 335

Y

Yancey, Barlett, 143
Yates, Jasper, 91
Yeates, Jasper, 116-117
York, Elizabeth, 179-180
York, Frances Lewis, 179
York, Hannah, 143
York, Lewis, 179
York, Mary Elizabeth, 181
York, Zilka Adelaide, 180-181
Young, Barbara, 300
Young, Brigham, 181, 185-186,
190, 196-197, 199-200, 217, 220,
227, 274, 276, 279, 289
Young, Joseph, 279, 283
Youngblood, John, 296
Youngblood, Martha, 303
Youngkin, Abraham, 326
Youngkin, Susan, 326, 332